

Ālayavijñāna

*On the Origin and the Early Development
of a Central Concept of Yogācāra Philosophy*

STUDIA PHILOLOGICA BUDDHICA
Monograph Series
IVb

Ālayavijñāna

On the Origin and the Early Development
of a Central Concept of Yogācāra Philosophy

Part II
Notes, Bibliography and Indexes

Lambert Schmithausen

Tokyo
The International Institute for Buddhist Studies
of
The International College for Postgraduate Buddhist Studies
2007

Ālayavijñāna

On the Origin and the Early Development of a Central Concept of Yogācāra Philosophy

Part II Notes, Bibliography and Indexes

**Reprint
with Addenda and Corrigenda**

Lambert Schmithausen

Tokyo
The International Institute for Buddhist Studies
of
The International College for Postgraduate Buddhist Studies
2007

Published by the International Institute for Buddhist Studies of the ICPBS:
5-3-23 Toranomon, Minato-ku, Tokyo 105-0001, Japan

© Lambert Schmithausen 2007

First published 1987

Reprinted 2007

Printed in Japan by Bethel-Photo Printing Company, Tokyo

All rights reserved.

Apart from any fair dealing for the purpose of private study, research, criticism or review, no part of the book may be reproduced or translated in any form, by print, photoprint, microform or any other means without written permission. Enquiries should be made to the publishers.

ISBN 978-4-906267-56-9

Correspondence regarding all editorial matters should be sent to the Director of the International Institute for Buddhist Studies in Tokyo.

Contents of Vol. II

Notes	243
Select Bibliography	571
I. Abbreviations	571
1. Original works	571
2. Periodicals, serial works, felicitation and commemoration volumes	580
3. Other abbreviations	583
II. Modern works cited	585
Indexes	613
I. Word Index	615
I.1 Sanskrit and Pāli words	615
I.2 Tibetan words	657
I.3 English words	658
II. Texts (+ index locorum)	661
II.1 Indian texts	661
II.2 Tibetan and Chinese texts/titles	677
III. Index of persons	678
III.1 Indian authors, masters and schools	678
III.2 Tibetan and Chinese authors	679
III.3 Modern authors	680
Addenda et corrigenda	683

1. Usually, however, Chinese translations do not translate but only transliterate '*ālaya-*' (cp. Hōb fasc. 1, p. 35). For the occasional rendering of '*ālayavijñāna*' by 宅識 or 家識, see Ui 1958, 165f.; BDJT s.v. *araya-shiki*; Fukihara 1953, 378; for 無沒識 = **ā-laya*° see ib. and Hōb fasc. 1, p. 35.
2. E.g. Lamotte 1934-35, 17off.
3. For a different Tibetan rendering see n. 191.
4. Frauwallner 1969, 328; 352; 386f.
5. The best introduction to the essential aspects of the concept and theory of *ālayavijñāna* in a Western language is, in my opinion, still de La Vallée Poussin 1934-35. More recent works concerned with *ālayavijñāna*, as e.g. Verdu 1974 or Brown 1981, focussing on later developments, are less relevant to the present study. Of course, valuable information may also be gathered from the translations of pertinent portions of Yogācāra works into Western languages, above all from MSg_L (esp. ch. I; cp. also Lamotte 1934-35) and Sip (esp. pp. 94-224). - Important aspects of the present study are touched upon, from a more philosophical standpoint than mine, in Griffiths 1986, which also contains the text and an English translation of the *Proof Portion* of the *VinSg ālaya-Treatise* (see § 1.5 + n. 92, and n. 226).
6. Suguro 1977, 127f.
7. This distinction is, however, not a strict one, for in some cases the two categories overlap, and Hsüan-tsang's Siddhi (Si 15b19-19a26) goes so far as to introduce a 11 systematical contexts by (partly unidentified and thus dubious) 'Sūtra quotations.'
8. This is, to be sure, at the same time a special case of exegetical context.
9. Most of these concepts are, at the same time, key terms of certain systematical contexts with which *ālayavijñāna* is associated.

10. Yokoyama 1979, 114; similarly Saigusa 1983, 109; cp. already Yūki 1935, 142. Intuition into the [subliminal] continuity of mind is asserted to be the precondition of the ālayavijñāna theory also by N. Hakamaya (1978, 21–23). – Cp. § 7.4.
11. Cp., e.g., de La Vallée Poussin 1934–35, 146 + 156f.; 162; Conze 1953, 161f.; Cousins 1981, 22; Griffiths 1986, 91f.
12. I have tried to include at least all those contexts which can already be traced in the Yogācārabhūmi. My documentation in the following notes merely intends substantiation but by no means completeness.
13. Cp., e.g. Ui 1958, 171; Yokoyama 1979, 114; Saigusa 1983, 107; cp. also de La Vallée Poussin 1934–35, 161f.; Yūki 1935, 75f.; Takasaki 1982, 27; 1985, 44; Y. Sasaki 1982, 197 note62. – Proof: see n. 14. – As for the continuity and homogeneity of ālayavijñāna, cp., e.g., Saṃdh V.7 (see n. 321); MSg I.1 (see n. 14) and the equation of ālayavijñāna with the *śaṃsārika-skandha of the Mahiśasakas in MSg I.11.3 (see § 1.3.4.2; cp. also Hirakawa 1981, 126); Hsien-yang 48oc6; KSi §§ 30 (Muroji p. 37,8) and 37 (Muroji p. 47,8); PSVY 24b5 (Muroji p. 40,10f.); PSk_t 17a2 (PSk_D § 26; Muroji p. 44,8): *rgyun chags par 'jug pa*; Tr 4d + TrBh; Si 12b28ff. See also §§ 3.4–3.6.
14. Cp. de La Vallée Poussin 1934–35, 152f. – Proof for the existence of ālayavijñāna by showing that otherwise both Pollution (*samklesha*) and Purification (*vyavadāna*), or both the continuance (*pravṛtti*) and the cessation (*nivṛtti*) of samsāra, would be impossible: MSg I.29–49 and 56–57; PSk_t 17a3 (PSk_D § 26; Muroji p. 44,13f.): *'khor bar 'jug pa dan ldog pa'i phyir ro*; TrBh 37,14ff.; Si 18c24ff. – Cp. also MSg I.1 (Abhidharmasūtra: ... *sarvadharmaśāśrayah / tasmin sati gatiḥ sarvā nirvāṇādhigamo 'pi ca //*). – As for the function of ālayavijñāna with regard to (supramundane) Purification, see also § 4.8.

15. Cp., e.g., de La Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 152f.; Frauwallner 1969, 329; Cousins 1982, 22; Hirakawa 1981, 126f.; Griffiths 1986, 92. - Proof: KSi, esp. §§ 2off. (Muroji pp. 21,14ff.) and 32 (Muroji p. 39,1ff.); in the context of the proof that without ālayavijñāna *samklesa/samsārapravṛtti* would be impossible (see n. 14): Si 19a3-7; in the same context and at the same time presented as an exegetical issue: see ns. 51 and 52.
16. Frauwallner 1969, 328; cp. Demiéville 1952, 132f.; Griffiths 1986, 94 + 104ff. - Proof: PSkt 17a2f. (PSkD § 26; Muroji p. 44,9ff.): 'gog pa'i sñoms par 'jug pa dan / 'du śes med pa'i sñoms par 'jug pa dan / 'du śes med pa pa rnams las lañs nas yañ yul rnam par rig pa žes bya ba 'jug pa'i rnam par śes pa (*viśayavijñapti-ākhyā-pravṛttivijñāna) 'byui ba (...'i phyir ro). - Cp. also Ym 78b5 (see n. 146): *nirodhañ samāpannasya ... pravaṛttitivijñāna - bīja-parigr̥hitam ālayavijñānam anuparatañ bhavati āyatyañ t adutpattidharmatāya i*; KSi §§ 21ff. (Muroji pp. 23,1ff.) and 30 + 32 (Muroji p. 37,1ff. and 37,19ff.); TrBh 35,2-4. - A somewhat different issue, connected with the exegetical one that according to the Dharmadinnasūtra *vijñāna* has not withdrawn from the body in *nirodhasamāpatti* (see § 1.3.2(3) + n. 57), is the impossibility of a re-emergence, in one and the same life, of the *vipaka-vijñāna* after it has once been interrupted: MSg I.51 (read *gdod* (= *punah*) 'byui ba yañ ma yin te); Si 18a3ff., esp. 11f. - For materials concerning the presence of ālayavijñāna in *nirodhasamāpatti*, etc., cp. also ns. 40, 131, 218, 322 and § 6.6.
17. Cp., e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 156ff.; S. Katō 1933, 215f.; Yūki 1935, 74; Nishi 1937, 68f. and 81; 1975, 489; Frauwallner 1969, 328; Yokoyama 1979a, 8ff.; Hirakawa 1981, 127; Griffiths 1986, 92f.; 105. - Proof: Yt zi 3a8ff. (see n. 783); PSkt 17a3 (PSkD § 26; Muroji p. 44,12:

*dmigs pa'i rkyen la ltos nas rnam pa gžan du 'jug pa n̄id dan / chad nas yan 'byun ba n̄id (... kyi phyir ro); the passage seems to be based on Y_t zi 3a8ff. (cp. also PSkVai 5ob6f. and PSkBh 191a4ff.); I take the first argument to prove that the homogeneous Seed of a given pravṛttivijñāna cannot be the preceding pravṛttivijñāna but only ālayavijñāna because (most) consecutive pravṛttivijñānas differ as to their objective content (Y_t zi 3a8ff.: difference as to their moral or spiritual quality)); Si 15b19ff. Cp. also, e.g., Y_m 78b5 (see n. 146); Y 4,7 etc. (*sarvabījakam ... ālayavijñānam*; see §§ 6.1-6.3); 109,14f. (see § 6.4); Y_t zi 5b4f. (see n. 438) and 7ff. (H 1979, 31f. [§ 3.b.B] ; cp. ns. 418 and 417); 17b6 (see n. 452); 30a5ff. (see n. 553); Saṃdh V.2 (see n. 508) and V.7 (see n. 321); Hsien-yang 48oc4 (see n. 536), 16, 23, 28, etc. (see n. 439); 505b21f. (cp. n. 159); MSg I.2; 9; 14ff., etc.; AS 3,3f. and 8f. (see n. 445); 12,1 (see n. 450); KSi §§ 3off. (Muroji p. 37f.); Tr 2d and 18-19 + TrBh; Si 8a5ff.; etc., etc.*

18. Si_P 312; cp. also AKBh 278,21; MSg I.15 (MSg_L p. 9,34ff.); KSi § 19 (Muroji p. 21,2-6; cp. ib. 22,2ff. = PSVy 23b3-5). Recollection does not appear to have been a prominent issue in classical Yogācāra philosophy.
19. AKBh 299,1of.; 477,9ff.; KSi §§ 20 and 32 (Muroji pp. 21,14-17 and 39,2-9); PSVy 22b1ff. (Muroji p. 24,2off.); Vś 5,1off.; TrBh 38,4ff. (cp. PSkVai 52a5ff.; PSkBh 195b8ff.); Si 19a3-5; 43a14-17; cp. also Y_t zi 5b7f. + 6a3f. (see ns. 418 and 417).
20. Cp. Y_m 78b5 (see n. 16); KSi §§ 19 (Muroji p. 21,6-8; cp. ib. 22,1f. + 6f. = PSVy 23b3-5) and 30+32 (Muroji p. 37,4-13 and 19-25).
21. As for the term '*klesa*', the polemical remarks of Anacker 1970, 233f., miss the point since the defilement metaphor is obvious from canonical passages like SN III 131 (*vattham saṅkiliṭṭham mala-ggahitam*; cp. ASBh 62,7f. [see n. 933]:

*kliṣṭasya dhātri-cailasya ...; AKBh 157,8f.; BHSD s.v. *kli-*
ṣyate).* In the case of the (wider) term '*samklesa*' the
meaning "Pollution" is moreover confirmed by the fact that
its antonym is '*vyavadāna*' ("purification"). Cp. also the
canonical comparison of the *upaklesas* of mind with
im'purities of gold (AN III 16f., etc.), or of
immoral habits (*upakkilesa*) with clouds, etc., "defiling"
or obscuring sun and moon (AN II 53f., etc.; see CPD s.v.
upakkilesa). The interpretation of *kleśa* as "affliction",
testified to by Chinese and Tibetan equivalents, is clearly
a secondary development, probably influenced by the usage of
kliś-/kleśa in standard Sanskrit (cp. the Brahmanical expla-
nations collected by T. Sahoda in G. Sasaki 1975, 42), and
perhaps also by Abhidharmic theories like the association or
even identification of *kleśas* with *vipariṇāma-duḥkhatā* (cp.,
e.g., ŚrBh 256,17ff.; S 1977, 921; see also n. 602). Yet,
even a comparatively late author like *Pr̥thivībandhu (proba-
bly later than Sthiramati but not later than the beginning
of the 9th century because known to the lDan- (or: lHan-)
-dkar-ma catalogue [Yoshimura 1974, 178, No. 635]) still
gives the older meaning side by side with the new one: "They
are called '*kleśas*' because they render body and mind af-
flicted, i.e. uneasy (**kleśayanti duḥkhayanti?*), and because
they render the mind defiled (PSkBh 119a3f.: *de dag*
gis (D) *lus dan sems la sdug bsñal žin ñon moñ par byed pa*
dan / sems dr i ma ca n du byed pas na ñon moñ pa
žes bya'o //). Cp. also Si 22b4-6 (撫恤).

22. MSg I.30-32 (*kleśas*); 33 + 59.1-2 (*karman*); TrBh 37,14-19
and 38,4ff. (*karman*: cp. n. 19); Si 18c24ff. (*kleśas* [18c28
ff.] and *karman* [see n. 19]). As for the latent continuance,
as Seeds, of bad as well as good (and even certain neutral)
states of mind, or of Defilements as well as good habits,
and the "fattening" ((*pari-puṣṭi*) of these Seeds by the
Impressions (*vāsanā*) left by actual occurrences of such
factors, cp., e.g., Y_t zi 5b7ff. (H 1979, 31 [§ 3.b.B.1]).

23. MSg I.43-44; Si 19a10-18; cp. also § 4.8.3.
24. TrBh 38,13ff.; PSkVai 52b2ff.; PSkBh 197a2ff.; Si 19a18ff.; cp. also MSg I.57.
25. AKBh 295,21f.; KSi § 15 (Muroji p. 15,15ff.); PSVY 22a8f. (Muroji p. 24,14ff.).
26. AKBh 72,16-18; KSi § 22 (Muroji p. 23,1of.).
27. Cp. Si_p 312.
28. AD 272,18ff.: *rūpādau khalv api vastuny abhyatite s a t y e v a buddhir utpadyate / na hy asad-ālambanā buddhir utpadyate / ... yad etad rūpādi-dravyam pūrvānubhūtam t a d e v a tat-smṛtyā grhyate /*; cp. AKBh 295,18f.
29. AKBh 63,14ff.
30. Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 473ff. (with further references); cp. also Mizuno 1932, 1084ff.; S. Katō 1933, 215; Yūki 1935, 47ff.; Hirakawa 1974, 218; Saigusa 1983, 111f.; see also Nishi 1937 and 1938 (= 1975, 483ff.), discussing the occurrences of the term '*bija*' in the *Vibhāṣā* and its systematical and historical relations to the *Sautrāntika* and *Yogācāra bija* theories.
31. Bareau 1955, 188 (*thèse* 10); Frauwallner 1969, 328; Nishi 1975, 485.
32. Yokoyama 1979, 117. -- Cp. Y_t zi 6a7f. (see n. 945); MSg I.3 (see n. 137, with further references; cp. also n. 140, 2nd explanation); I.13C (MSg_L p. 8,33f.; 9,2f. and 6f.); I.59,3; Hsien-yang 48oc23f.; AS 12,3 (read: *ālayavijñānālambanam* [AS_G 19,14]); MSABh 174,16f.; PSk_t 17a5 (PSk_D § 27; Muroji p. 44,19) + PSkVai 54b1-3 and PSkBh 202a3-5; Tr. 5c + TrBh 22,22ff. and Si 21c17ff.; Si 2a12f.; 15b1ff. - Cp. also § 3.11. -- As far as I can see, this issue is nowhere made into a proof of the existence of *ālayavijñāna*.
33. Cp., e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 161. Cp. Y 4,7 (see § 6.1); 11,5 (§ 6.2); 24,4f. (§ 6.3); 192,8 (§ 6.5); Saṃdh

- V.2 (see n. 508); Hsien-yang 48oc4f.; 504b12f.; MSg I.21, etc.; I.59.2; I.62; AS 12,2; KSi §§ 30-33 (Muroji pp. 37-39); PSVY 24b3f. (Muroji p. 40); Tr 2d and 19 (see n. 419) + TrBh 37,4ff.; etc. etc. - In Si 16a16ff., the fact that a *vipākacitta* is otherwise impossible is made into a proof of ālayavijñāna. A similar consideration seems to be implicit in the first three arguments of Y_t zi 2b4ff. (ASBh 12,1ff.; H 1978, 8 [§ i(a-c)]). - See also § 3.12.
34. Saṃdh V.2 (see § 3.9.2); MSg I.5 (≈PSkViv 95b3-5; cp. n. 1477 (A 13) and G); Sasaki 1982, 179ff.; Takeuchi 1985, 267ff.); cp. also Y_t zi 6a3f. (see n. 417); ASBh 11,12f. (see n. 1477 (A 12))); PSVY 24b4f. (Muroji p. 40,8-10); TrBh 33,21 (*gatiṣu janmopādānāt*). - In the case of rebirth in the *kāma-* or *rūpa-dhātu*, this function is, at least in older sources, not always distinguishable from the initial phase of biological appropriation (for which see § 1.3.1.7 + n. 39): see, e.g., Y_t zi 2b4ff. (see n. 33), and the material in n. 348. Moreover, in the case of rebirth as a man (or womb-born animal), taking possession of a new existence would seem to overlap with the issue of (ālaya)vijñāna's entering the womb and coalescing with proto-embryonic matter (§ 1.3.1(8)), as e.g. at MSg I.34.
35. Cp. de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 157 and 162. - Homogeneity and continuity of ālayavijñāna throughout a given existence: Si 17a1; cp. Y_t zi 4b6-8 (H 1979, 27 [§ B.2-3]). - Ālayavijñāna as the basis of the ordinary forms of mind or as the basic layer of a living being: Saṃdh V.4-5 (see § 3.9.3); Y 11,4f. (see § 6.2); Y_t zi 5b5-7 (see n. 358); MSg I.1; Tr 5b and 15; MSgU_t 251a3 (see n. 367); Si 2ob6ff. and c12ff. Cp. also the identification of ālayavijñāna with, and its designation as, *mūlavijñāna* (§ 1.3.4.2). See also § 3.10.
36. Proof: Si 16b3ff.; arguing from special cases: MSg I.40-41, etc. (see n. 37). Cp. also MSg I.21. - The arguments are, of course, valid only on the assumption that a

metaphysical *ātman* or *pudgala* and hypostatized entities like the *jīvitendriya* and the *nikāyasabhāgatā* of the Vaibhāśikas do not exist (cp. KSi § 34c [Muroji p. 41,16-21]; Si 16b9f. and 7c26f.; VGPVY 425b7f.).

37. E.g. when in a living being of the world sphere where corporeal matter is lacking (*ārūpya-dhātu*) a good or defiled state of mind arises, this living being would, if ālayavijñāna is rejected, lose its affiliation to this sphere because in the absence of corporeal matter and sense-perception (KSiT 104b3) no *vipāka* element constituting this affiliation would be left (KSi § 34c [Muroji p. 41,8-12]; PSVY 25a6f. [Muroji p. 42,5-7]; PSVYT 155b1ff.; Si 16b11f.). Even if one asserted that not only the *vipāka* elements but all mundane elements belonging to that sphere constitute affiliation to it (Si 16b12f., but rejected in PSVYT 155b4f.), this affiliation would be lost if the living being actualizes a supramundane (*lokottara*) state of mind (Si 16b13; MSg I.40). Suppose it is admitted that even such a supramundane state of mind belongs, in a sense, to that stage (**sva-bhūmika*: VGPVY 425b8; cp. also KSiT 104b8), this would not work in the case of a person born in the sphere of neither consciousness nor non-consciousness (*naīva-samjñā-nāsaṃjñāyatana*) because such a person, in view of the dimness of consciousness in this sphere (cp. MSgBh 161b1, etc.), can actualize a supramundane state of mind - which is a clear gnosis of Truth (cp. ib.) - only by mentally descending to the next lower level, viz. the sphere of nothingness (*ākiñcanyāyatana*). This, however, would, in the absence of ālayavijñāna, inevitably mean that no element belonging to the *naīvasamjñānāsaṃjñāyatana* would be left, i.e. that he would lose his existence there (MSg I.41; KSi § 34c [Muroji p. 41,12-16]; PSVY 25a7f. [Muroji p. 42,8-10]).
38. KSi § 34a (Muroji p. 41,4); PSVY 25a6 (Muroji p. 42,3f.) + PSVYT 155a1ff., esp. 6ff.; PSkVai 53b7 (see n. 1373); PSkBh

199b8 (*kun gži rnam par šes pa ni lus mtha' dag la khyab par gnas te*; cp. 201b1: *len pa'i rnam par šes pa žes bya ba ni lus thams cad khyab par len pa ...*); MSgU_t 259b6 (*des lus la khyab pa'i phyir ro*; cp. § 12.2.2(d)). Cp. also Y_t zi 2b7f. (ASBh 12,7f.; H 1978, 8 [§ i(d)]) implying that ālayavijñāna, in contrast to sense perceptions, pervades the whole body; Si 16b22-24, 17a18f. and 2ob24f.: pervasiveness (遍) of the *vipāka-citta* (largely = ālayavijñāna) as a presupposition for biological appropriation.

39. Cp., e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 165ff.; Yūki 1935, 74; Ui 1958, 171; Yokoyama 1979a, 2ff.; Takasaki 1985, *passim*; Hirakawa 1981, 127; Saigusa 1983, 108f.; Takeuchi 1985, 268f.; Griffiths 1986, 94. - Proof: Y_t zi 2b4ff. (ASBh 12,1ff.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i]; Griffiths 1986, 97f. and 130ff.); MSg I.35; KSi § 34a (Muroji p. 41,2-5); PSV_y 25a6 (Muroji p. 42,3): *lus zin pa ñid kyan* (sc. *kun gži rnam par šes pa med par gžag par mi nus so*: PSV_y 155a1); Si 16b2off. - Cp. also Y 4,7, etc. (see §§ 6.1-6.3); Y_t zi 5b5f. (see n. 358); Saṃdh V.2-3; MSg I.5 (≈ PSkViv 95b3f.); Hsien-yang 480c5 (see n. 536); 483c9 (see n. 440); PSk_t 17a4 (Muroji p. 44,18): *lus* (Ch. 身) *len pa'i phyir* (not unambiguous: cp. n. 34); PSkVai 54a2f.; PSkBh 200a2ff.; ASBh 45,5f.; Si 10a15-17.
40. Griffiths 1983, 571f., referring to Y_t zi 3b8ff. (see n. 227). Cp. also PSV_yT 154b4f. and Si 17b26-c1 and 11b7f.. This issue of the presence of a *vijñāna*, preventing death, in states like *nirodhasamāpatti* has also an *exegetical aspect*: see § 1.3.2.3.
41. Cp., e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 165; Ui 1958, 171; Yokoyama 1979a, 16ff. - Proof: MSg I.34; Si 16c23ff. - Cp. also Y 24,4f. (see § 6.3); Saṃdh V.2 (see n. 508). See § 3.3.1.

42. Cp., e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 165f.; Takasaki 1985, 44. - Proof: Y_t zi 4a2ff. (see n. 281); MSG I.42; Si 16c23ff., esp. 17a13ff. - Cp. also Y 18,16ff. and 202,20 (only *vijnāna*, and not *ālaya-v.*). See § 3.3.2.2.
43. Proof: Y_t zi 3b6ff. (see n. 295). - Cp. Si 16a25ff. See § 3.7.1.
44. Hsien-yang 487a3-6 (see n. 297). See § 3.7.2.
45. Y_t zi 3b4ff. (see n. 630). - Cp. Samdh VIII.37.1.1 (see n. 629); Y_t zi 4a8ff. (see ns. 633 and 531); 189b4f. (see n. 653). See § 5.6.
46. Esp. Y_t zi 8a4ff. (see ns. 549, 444 and 548), 9a3f. (see § 10.1①) and 9b6 (see n. 568); MSG I.45 (see n. 574). See § 4.7. - Cp. also the verse quoted at TrBh 44,15f. (*jñeyam ādānavijñānam dvay ā v a r a n a l a k s a n a m ...*), which is taken from T No. 1607 (p. 774b4f.), viz. from the Liu-mēn-chiao-shou-hsi-ting-lun (六門教授習定論) ascribed to Asaṅga (cp. Ui 1979, 585); in the commentary (774b14), *ādānavijñāna* is expressly identified with *ālayavijñāna*.
47. Cp. S 1977, 925f. - Cp., e.g., Y_t zi 9b5 (see n. 551); 30a5ff. (see n. 553); ASBh 55,13f. (see n. 489); MAVT 79,23ff.; 80,21ff.; 93,26ff.; 168,11f.; TrBh 44,6f.; Si 51a6 and 13; cp. also the equation of *ālayavijñāna* with *dauśṭhulyāśraya* or *dauśṭhulya-kāya* (see n. 1330; H 1976, 53, 58 (+ note 66) and 61 (+ note 77)). See §§ 4.1-2 and, esp., 4.7. - Whereas in some sources (esp. the *Nivṛtti Portion* [cp. n. 226]: see § 4.7) *ālayavijñāna* appears to be essentially characterized by, or even consist of, Badness (*dauśṭhulya*), other texts (MSG I.61.1; cp. also Hsien-yang 487a3ff. [see § 3.7.2 + n. 297]) take it to contain or comprise both Badness and its opposite, Ease (*praśrabdhi*, implying also the nuance of good-naturedness), the latter being defined, in MSG I.61.1, as the Seeds of such good dharmas as are still under the sway

of Cankers (*sāsrava-kuśala*). Usually, however, *praśrabdhi* is, in contrast to *dauṣṭhulya*, not interpreted as a subcategory of Seeds. Rather Ease, especially mental Ease, is established as a mental factor (*caitta*) on its own (e.g. Y 11,16; AS 6,19f.; PSk_D § 18.8 (read *sbyāns*) Tr 11b + TrBh 27,14ff.; AKBh 55,8f.), and bodily Ease is often defined as a special kind of tangible (*spraṣṭavyavīśeṣa*: TrBh 27,19f. = PSkVai 25b6f.; PSkBh 131a6; cp. AKBh 21,2f. and 439,1of.).

On the other hand, the Seeds of mundane good dharmas are, nevertheless, usually considered to be contained in *ālayavijñāna* (cp., e.g., Y 109,14f. [see § 6.4]); Y_t zi 5b4f. and 8ff. (H 1979, 3of. [§ 3.b.A.1 and B.1]); TrBh 18,1of.). But they seem to be overlooked or even ignored in the basic material of the *Nivṛtti Portion* (§ 4.7) and may have been taken to be comprised in Badness (viz. *sarvatraga-dauṣṭhulya*; cp. also ASBh 92,5-7) in Y_t zi 30a5 ff. (see n. 553), whereas Y 26,14-16 (which, by the way, looks like an insertion) expressly excludes them from *dauṣṭhulya* though, in contrast to MSg I.61, not making use of the term '*praśrabdhi*'.

48. Cp. S 1977, 925f. – Cp., e.g., comm. ad PG 33-34 and 37 (see App. II); Y_t zi 8b1 (see n. 548); ASBh 55,14f. (see n. 489). See § 4.1.4.
49. Cp. esp. Kajiyama 1985 (see § 7.3.2).
50. For further though (at least partly) dubious cases see n. 7.
51. MSg I.33.1 and 59.1; PSVY 17a6ff., esp. 18b2ff. and 23b6-24a2; TrBh 37,16-38,13; PSkVai 51b2-52b2; PSkBh 193b4-197a2; Si 19a7-9. – According to the afore-mentioned sources, the *saṃskāra-pratyayaṃ vijñānam* is the *vijñāna* of the prior existence which receives the Impression of karman and – by continuously propagating itself along with this Impression – becomes, in its turn, the cause of a new existence (beginning with *nāmarūpa*) (cp. n. 1128). This exegetical issue thus

involves the systematical issue of (ālaya)vijñāna as the recipient and support of karmic Impressions (*vāsanā*).

52. MSg I.33.2; 59.1; Si 19a9f. (+ S_p 218). – According to MSgU_t 257a8ff., 'bhava' means the karmic Impression (*vāsanā*) when it is about to mature, or actualize itself. In order to be able to reach this stage, it of course presupposes a *vijñāna* by which it was received at the moment of the act and passed on until the moment of its actualization.
53. MSg I.36; Si 17a23ff.
54. Y 230,1off. Cp. § 12.1.
55. Cp. Enomoto 1982 and Kajiyama 1985. See § 7.3.
56. See n. 149.
57. Y_m 78b5 (see § 2.1 + n. 146); MSg I.50(f.); KSi § 24ff. (Muroji p. 27ff.); PSVy 25a8-b4 (Muroji p. 42, 11-25); cp. PSVy 18b5ff. (Muroji p. 28) + 24a1 (Muroji p. 48,2-5) [where the **samskāra-paribhāvitam vijñānam*, the presence of which in *nirodhasamāpatti* had been corroborated by the Sūtra passage under discussion at 18b5ff., is equated with ālayavijñāna]; PSVyT 139a6-b3; Si 17c25ff.; cp. also Y_t zi 4a2 (see n. 40); TrBh 19,24f.; Si 11b6f.
58. Si 16c6ff. The quotation probably refers to the Mahākauṣṭhi-lasūtra (see AKTU tu 191a3ff.; MĀ_c 791b23ff.; cp. MN I 295). Yet, none of these versions preserved mentions *vijñāna*. Even Śamatadeva's text which most probably represents the Mūlasarvāstivāda version (see S 1987, §§ 5.1.5.1, 6.1 + note 142a, and 6.2.2.2.0) speaks of a commingling or inseparable association of life-force and bodily heat only, as is also confirmed by a quotation of the pertinent sentence in Yaśomitra (AKVy 667,29f.: *yac cāyusman Kausthila āyur yac cōṣmakaṁ, samsṛṣṭāv imau dharmau, na visamsṛṣṭau*). Since at least the early Yogācaras, too, appear to have used the Mūlasarvāstivāda version (see n. 166), the wording to be presupposed for the early period is most probably that of Yaśomitra

and not that of Hsüan-tsang. This would also explain the fact that the Sūtra is, to my knowledge, not used as a proof of ālayavijñāna in any earlier source. Hsüan-tsang's version is, however, also adduced by Vibhajyavādins at Vi 431b11f. (cp. n. 154) as well as by an opponent at TSi 345b8f., and, in the latter case, as a proof of the presence of mind in *nirodhasamāpatti* at that.

59. MSg I.37; Si 17b8ff.; cp. § 4.3.
60. See n. 64.
61. § 1.3.1.8.
62. See § 1.3.2.1, 2 and 6.
63. Cp., e.g. Ui 1958, 171; Kanakura 1980, 169; Yokayama 1979a, 18; Takasaki 1982, 27; 1982a, 50,3f.; Y_t zi 2b5f. (see n. 859). Cp. also § 1.3.1.8 + n. 41.
64. DN II 63; cp. DĀ_C 61b9ff.; T 14, 243b18ff.; MĀ_C 579c17ff.; AKV_y 669,1ff.; AKTU tu 157a1f.; DhSk_D p. 34f.; cp. also ns. 238 and 244.
65. MN I 296; SN III 143 (cp. AKBh 73,19f., etc.; SrBh 376,4f.); cp. also § 2.4 + n. 165.
66. Cp. SN No. 4.23 (= I 12of.).
67. Cp., e.g. Si_p 178ff.; Mizuno 1932, esp. 107off.; 1957, 448ff.; Yūki 1935, 78ff.; Katsumata 1974, 52off.; Katano 1968, 52ff.; Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 473f. and 485f. (with copious references, q.v.); Hirakawa 1981, 125ff.; Kim 1985, 194ff.
68. MSg I.11, mentioning the *mūlavijñāna* of the Mahāsāṅghikas and the *āśaṃsārīka-skandha of the Mahiśāsakas.
Vasubandhu the Kośakāra replaces the latter by *bhavāṅga-vijñāna* which he ascribes to the Tāmraśāṭiyas or -parṇiyas (i.e., as KSiT 105a6f. confirms, the Sthaviras or Theravādins; cp. also the Tibetan version of MSg I.11) at KSi § 35, (Muroji p. 45,2f.), whereas at PSV_y 24b5 (Muroji p.

40,12f.) he attributes it to the Mahīśāsakas (cp. Matsuda 1982, (65)) whom, however, some scholars regard as the Continental counterpart of the Theravādins (Bureau 1955, 183; cp. Cousins 1981, 23).

Vasubandhu's replacement of **asamsārika-skandha* by *bhavāṅgavijñāna* calls, of course, for an explanation. Does it indicate a difference of geographical horizon, or rather a doctrinal or at least terminological shift on the part of the Mahīśāsakas/Sthaviras, and perhaps a not too insignificant lapse of time between MSg and KSi/PSVy? At any rate, the fact that *bhavāṅgavijñāna* is not mentioned in the earliest pertinent source (i.e. MSg) would seem to suggest that this concept, though fairly old according to specialists (e.g. Cousins 1981, 38ff.), is not likely to have decisively stimulated the introduction of ālayavijñāna.

69. Cp. the reserves in Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 485.

It may be pointed out in this connection that Vasubandhu the Kośakāra informs us in his PSVy (25b5; Muroji p. 42,30f.) that "the same (viz. ālayavijñāna) is mentioned in the Abhidharma-dharmaparyāya of the Bhadanta-Mahīśāsakas" (*btsun pa Sa ston pa'i chos mnon pa'i chos kyi rnam grāns las de ñid brjod do*). It would seem natural to see in this Abhidharma-dharmaparyāya the Abhidharmasūtra quoted at MSg I.2., esp. in view of the fact that Asaṅga is said to have been affiliated with the Mahīśāsakas (Frauwaller 1969, 327; Wayman 1961, 25ff.; Griffiths 1986, 174 note 7) and in spite of Guṇamati's classifying it as a Śāstra (PSVyt 156b5). But if this is true, why does MSg tell us then that the Śrāvakayāna has not taught ālayavijñāna as 'ālayavijñāna' but only by means of synonyms, i.e. as '**asamsārikaskandha*' in the case of the Mahīśāsakas? Obviously because the Abhidharma-dharmaparyāya, though stemming from the Mahīśāsaka-nikāya (as a Vinaya school), was a Mahāyāna text, as would seem to be confirmed by the very name 'Abhidharma-mahāyāna-sūtra' at MSg, Prast. 1.

70. Otherwise Hirakawa 1981, 128.
71. *ālayārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā*. The (Mu-
la-)Sarvāstivāda version (cp. VGPVy 389b3f.) is quoted at
MSg I.11 as referring to ālayavijñāna. For parallels see
MSg_L vol. II, 7*; cp. also Funahashi 1976, 19ff.
72. Mentioned at Y_t zi 9a2f. (Y_c 581b20; H 1979, 39) as referring
to ālayavijñāna; cp. H 1981.
73. Cp. Yokoyama 1979, 114,6f.; Cousins 1981, 22.
74. Cp., e.g., ŚrBh 384,13ff.; 386,18; 431,15; 445,6; 507,8;
BoBh_D 69,10 (BoBh_W 97,24); 71,6 (100,19); 218,11 (318,19f.),
etc. (cp. Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 482f.); PG 31; 42; Y_t 'i (=
VaSg) 151a2; 201a2ff.; 285b8 and 286a7ff. = Y 200,2f. (see
n. 1135) and 17ff.; Y 5,15; 6,8; 11,13; 19,1; 25,3ff.;
52,12ff.; 55,14ff.; 61,3ff.; etc.; cp. also the §§ indicated
in n. 85.
75. Cp., e.g., ŚrBh 196,17; 200,8; 257,14; 269,2; 271,16ff.;
283,7; 292,2; 301,8ff.; 320,5; 390,4; 432,22; 433,4; 444,1;
450,13; 490,7; 500,19; 501,8; 507,8; BoBh_D 6,2 (BoBh_W 9,1);
10,4 (14,26); 13,15-17 (20,7-9); 18,16 (27,5); 77,23
(110,10); 196,17 (289,25); 243,7ff. (356,14ff.); 253,23
(368,5); 265,5ff. (384,5ff.); 280,1 (405,25); Y_t 'i (= VaSg)
145b4; 221a2; 222a2; 237a4; 261b4; 312b3; 335a8; Y 26,12ff.;
90,18ff.; 99,6; Y_t dzi 139a4; 143b2; etc.
76. E.g. Y_t 'i 288b1 (see n. 788); Y 4,11; 24,7f. (see § 6.3.1);
25,1; cp. also 224,19 (*bijabhuṭam vijñānam*). Cp. § 7.3.6.3.3.
77. See n. 374.
78. E.g. Y 199,7. - As for the continuous *sarvabijakam vipā-
kavijñānam* ascribed to "some Sautrāntika(s)" at KSi § 30
(Muroji p. 37,1ff.), it does not justify Lamotte's (KSi p.
178; cp. Silburn 1955, 252f.) assertion that it is the
Sautrāntikas who are to be credited with the discovery of
ālayavijñāna; for it is only in a later paragraph (KSi § 33
[Muroji p. 39,26ff.]; cp. also §§ 37 (end) and 40) that

Vasubandhu equates this *vipākavijñāna* with ālayavijñāna, and it cannot be doubted that this equation (which also includes ādānavijñāna) is made after the pattern of Saṃdh V.3, the more so since Vasubandhu's familiarity with this text and thus with the Yogācāra tradition is obvious from the fact that he expressly quotes Saṃdh V.7 at KSi §§ 32 and 37; cp. also KSi § 35 reminiscent of MSg I.11, and PSVY 25b4f. (Muroji p. 42,28f.) expressly referring to Y o g ā c ā - r a b h ū m i a n d Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra as explicitly proclaiming ālayavijñāna. Moreover, the Abhidharmakośabhaṣya does not contain even a hint of ālayavijñāna, not even of a continuous *vipākavijñāna* as a Sautrāntika concept, and Yaśomitra (AKVY 167,6f.) expressly declares ālayavijñāna to be a specific Yogācāra notion (Mimaki 1972, 89 note 11). Therefore, the *vipākavijñāna* of KSi § 30 is more likely to have been modelled, in its turn, – probably by Vasubandhu himself – after the ālayavijñāna of the Yogācāras. Cp. also Yamaguchi 1975, 34f.; H 1975a, (40); Hyōdō 1982, (47); Matsuda 1982b, 52 [addendum]; Suguro 1983, 9ff. – The assumption of a *vipākavijñāna* in addition to the ordinary six *vijñānas* is, by the way, ascribed to the Sāṃmitīyas in Paramārtha's translation of MSgBh ad I.11 (T 1595, 160c9; cp. Katsumata 1974, 552) and VGPVY 39ob7; see also Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 474 note 1.

79. E.g. Y 4,12; PG 28c and 29a (see App. II).
80. Y_t 'i 311a7 and b2 (see ns. 500 and 502).
81. Y_t 'i 167b3 (Y_c 781c12f.); Y_t 'i 312a6 (Y_c 839a16); see § 4.3.
82. *Bijas*: e.g. MSABh ad MSA XI.44 and XIX.49 (see n. 719(a)); *dauṣṭhulya(-kāya, -āśraya)*: see n. 47; *sarvabijakam vijñānam* (or *cittam*): Saṃdh V.2+3; cp. Tr 18a + TrBh 36,7; de facto already Y 4,7+11 and 24,4f.+7f. (see §§ 6.1.3 and 6.3.3); *vipāka-vijñāna*: MSg I.34ff.; II.32; AS 12,1f.; KSi § 33 (Muroji p. 39,28ff.); PSVY 24b2-4 (Muroji p. 40,1 + 5-7);

sarvabijako vipākah: indirectly Y 4,11f. + 4,7; *indriya-mahāhūtōpādātṛ vijñānam: cp., e.g., Y 4,7 āśrayōpādātṛ ... ālayavijñānam; sopādānam vijñānam: Hsien-yang 48oc12-14.

83. Cp. §§ 6.1 and 6.3.
84. Cp., e.g., Yūki 1935, 47ff.; Mizuno 1957, 433ff.; Mikogami 1965; cp. also Odani 1976, 169.
85. Cp. § 2.5 + n. 172; §§ 3.13.1-4, 6.1.2.2a and 7.3.6.3.1.
86. Cp. esp. Ui 1958, 17of.; Aramaki 1963, 211f.; Odani 1976; Takasaki 1982, 27; Enomoto 1982 (see § 7.3); Kajiyama 1985 (see ib.).
87. Y. Sasaki 1982 and 1982a. Cp. also Takasaki 1982a and 1985, and Takeuchi 1985.
88. Preliminary attempts: see n. 468.
89. As is testified to by the case of *bhavaṅgaviññāna*, which in spite of its subliminal nature is still regarded as a form of *manovijñāna*, the assumption of a peculiar type of *vijñāna* bearing a special name of its own does not necessarily preclude its remaining included within the framework of the traditional set of six kinds of *vijñāna*. Even in Yogacāra texts such an inclusion, though unusual, is occasionally met with: cp., e.g., T 1618 (*Khyātivijñānaśāstra of Paramārtha), 879b3ff. (= Ui 1965, 363), where both ālayavijñāna and ādānavijñāna (here = *kliṣṭam manah*, cp. Katsumata 1974, 721; Paul 1984, e.g. 59; 70; 97f.; 104ff.; 114; 212 note 23) are said to be forms of *manovijñāna*. Cp. also n. 159.
90. See §§ 7.1A, 7.1B and 7.2.
91. See n. 226.
92. Y_t zi 1b2-1ob6 = Y_c 579a7-582a12 = Chüeh-ting 1018c5-102oc13; cp. Ui 1965, 544ff. and 717ff.; 1958, 172ff.; Yūki 1935, 403ff. Cp. also the partial editions and translations mentioned in n. 226.

93. MSg I.29-57; cp. Yūki 1935, 605ff.; Ui 1966, 291ff.; Nagao 1982, 177ff. – Further sources containing proofs for the existence of ālayavijñāna are especially KSi § 34 (Muroji p. 41; KSiT 103a7ff.); PSVY 25a5ff. (Muroji p. 42; PSVYT 154b7ff.); PSk_t 17a2f. (PSk_D § 26; Muroji p. 44,9-14; PSk_C 85oa1-4; cp. PSkVai 47a7ff.; PSkViv 94b6ff.; PSkBh 185a7ff., esp. 186b5ff.); TrBh 37,9ff.; Si 15b19ff.; YVY 98b4ff., esp. 100b4ff. (cp. Matsuda 1982a); YidKun 64,1ff., esp. 65,1ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 89ff.); cp. also Hsien-yang 48oc10-16.
94. Cp. Frauwallner 1953, 385. – As for the *Proof Portion of the VinSg ālay. Treatise*, cp. also § 9.
95. In fact, what is considered in the present study to be the original motive has been moulded into the seventh proof of the VinSg (see § 3.2.1 + n. 227), though with a certain shift in the nature of the argument (see ib.).
96. Cp., e.g., Yūki 1935, 16; 73; 142; 148; Weinstein 1958, 48; 52; Katsumata 1974, 56off.; Funahashi 1969, 37; H 1977, 22o; Kanakura 1980, 169; Nagao 1978, 34f.; Yokoyama 1979, 115; 118; 122 (but see also n. 111); Nakamura 1980, 255 note 15; Saigusa 1983, 109; 32o; Griffiths 1986, 77.
97. Cp., e.g., Yūki 1935, 234f.; Katsumata 1974, 562ff.; 639; 713. Hirakawa (1981, 8o; 85; 92) does not commit himself to the priority of Samdh but has both Sūtras preceding the Śāstras.
98. With regard to the chronological priority of the Yogācāra-bhūmi over the other Śāstras see S 1969, 819ff. Cp. also § 8.2.
For the present investigation, it does not matter whether the "Maitreya" works are actually later than the latest elements (i.e. the final compilation) of the Yogācārabhūmi, because the concept of ālayavijñāna does not occur in them (see § 5.11). Although some terminological and doctrinal differences may be explained by a difference of ambiance,

the "Maitreya" works are, on the whole, doctrinally more advanced and can be shown to presuppose elements even from the *Samdhinirmocanasaṃṭra* and the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* (cp. also Yokoyama 1982; Odani 1984, 43ff.), whereas I have so far not come across a passage in the *Yogācārabhūmi* which can be conclusively demonstrated to depend on one of the "Maitreya" works.

99. The title is often provisionally retranslated as *(Āryadeśanā-)Vikhyāpana (*Sip*, Index, 51; Frauwallner 1969, 327), sometimes (somewhat strangely) as *Prakaraṇāryaśāsanaśāstra (Demiéville 1954, 384). After a careful reconsideration of the matter, A. Mukai (1979, 42ff., esp. 45ff.) suggests *Śāsanodbhāvana. In an Uigur text, however, the Sanskrit title is given as Sadarma-viyakiyan (Saddharmavyākhyāna: Kudara 1980, 54 and 59; cp. Mukai 1979, 46), whereas YV 84b5f. gives the Tibetan rendering *bstan pa la khyab pa* (Matsuda 1982a, 668 [add.]; 1982, (66) [add.], suggesting *Śāsanaspūrti or -spuraṇa, which sounds somewhat queer). I refrain from committing myself in the matter.

As for the chronological priority of the *Yogācārabhūmi* with regard to the Hsien-yang, no doubt seems to be possible (cp. also Mukai 1979, 39f. and 53ff.; Sueki 1980, 48 and 52 note 48). Hakamaya's (1978, 2f.) reserves against my statement that the Hsien-yang has "taken over" passages from the *Yogācārabhūmi* are not justified because the expression does not by itself anticipate a decision on the question of authorship, for I do not exclude "taking over" from one's own earlier works: see n. 1198.

What would need additional investigation is the question of the chronological relation of the Hsien-yang to the works of Maitreya, esp. the *Mahāyānasūtrālaṃkāra*. On the whole, it does not seem to have received much influence from that quarter (cp. Hotori 1982, 51 note 84, suggesting that the Hsien-yang is earlier than MSA), though a few passages like 493c6ff., 562b15ff. and 583b8ff. (cp. Hayashima 1982, esp.

156f.) will have to be studied more closely in this connection. Anyway, Ui's view that the prose of the Hsien-yang should be ascribed to Vasubandhu is, in my opinion, rightly rejected by Mukai (1979, 52f. + 60).

100. The assertion, found in the works of some American scholars (Warder 1970, 441; Willis 1979, 10), that the Abhidharma-samuccaya is earlier than the Yogācārabhūmi does not deserve to be taken seriously because it is mere guess-work, no reasons being adduced. As an argument to the contrary, I may refer to S 1969, 822 note 48(f). Besides, the Abhidharma-samuccaya, in contrast to the Yogācārabhūmi, is acquainted with the "Maitreya" texts, as is, e.g., shown by its references to the *trikāya* doctrine (AS 94,11), to (*darśanamārga* as) *grāhyagrāhaka-anupalabdhī* (AS 82,18; cp. 66,3), and to the spiritual practice of *cittamātra* (though using *saṃjñā*, not *citta*: AS 82,2off. [Sanskrit text not altogether reliable; cp. N. Funahashi in: ŌTG 66.1/1986, 28f.]). Yet, this is not the right occasion to enter into further details.
101. In this study, I use the expression "(works of) Vasubandhu the Kośakara" when referring to (the author of) Abhidharma-kośabhaṣya, Vyākhyāyukti, Karmasiddhi, Pratītyasamutpādavyākhyā, Pañcaskandhaka, Viṁśatikā and Trimśikā, because I find there are good reasons for taking the author of these works to be one and the same person (cp. also Matsuda 1984, 96; 85 n. 5). This position has been vehemently disputed by Amar Singh (1984, 23ff., esp. 31ff.). His rigid dissociation of the author of AKBh from all works containing any Yogācāra elements is, however, contradicted not only by undeniable internal affinities (cp. Muroji 1985, *passim* [KSi, PSVy, AKBh]) but also by express cross-references including a reference to AKBh in PSVy (cp. Matsuda 1984a, 1042). Yet, this is not the place for a detailed rejection of Singh's view (and of his objections to S 1967, which misunderstand the purport of, and partly even misrepresent, my arguments). On the other hand - disregarding, for the moment, works

ascribed to Vasubandhu which are not referred to in the present study - I prefer to treat the Vasubandhu commentaries on *Madhyāntavibhāga*, *Dharmadharmatāvibhāga*, *Mahāyāna-saṃgraha* and *Mahāyānasūtrālambikāra* (the comm. on the latter being, sometimes, even ascribed to Asaṅga) as well as the *Trisvabhāvanirdeśa* (the authorship of which may at any rate need reconsideration) as a separate group, because in these certain central doctrinal peculiarities of the comparable parts of the first group¹ seem to be lacking (or at best marginal)². This procedure should not, however, be misunderstood as a commitment with regard to the authorship problem; for this would require a more careful study and critical evaluation of at least the most important of the recent contributions to the question (especially Matsuda 1984 and 1984a, and Sugawara 1984; cp. also the synopsis of the present state of research in Griffiths 1986, 164f.) than I can afford in the context of the present study.

1. E.g. *vijñāna(santāna)parināma*, etc. (cp. S 1967); or the function fulfilled by *vijñāptimātra(tā)* in the context of liberating insight (as shown by me in a lecture delivered at the Univ. of Calgary in 1982 but not yet published). Cp. also the treatment of *ālayavijñāna* as an actual cognition (§§ 5.13-14).
2. E.g. the notion of *santāna-* or *santati-parināma-viśeṣa*, occurring only once, viz. at MSABh 152,21, in what may well be an argument borrowed from the Sautrāntikas.
102. Cp. Suguro 1976, 1f. - For the same reason, even the *Lankāvatārasūtra* is occasionally listed, along with the *Samdhinirmocana-* and the *Abhidharmasūtra*, as one of the earliest Yogācāra sources (e.g. Hōb I, 36; cp. also de la Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 168,3ff.). But this Sūtra is altogether ignored by all the early Yogācāra texts until Vasubandhu's *Vyākhyāyukti* (Yamaguchi 1973, 311f.; Funahashi 1976, 367ff.; Takasaki 1980, 56ff.), but has in its turn, as I hope to show on another occasion, almost certainly drawn upon Vasubandhu's *Triṃśikā* and *Viṃśatikā* in passages some of which are already documented in the Chinese translation of

443. Therefore I think I can disregard it in the present investigation. Besides, a preliminary glance at the Laṅkāvatāra materials referring to ālayavijñāna or to the *vijñāna* system as a whole does not create the impression of originality but rather of making use of ready concepts (including not only ālayavijñāna but even *manas* as a *vijñāna* on its own). As far as I can see, the text does not anywhere indicate any motive due to which ālayavijñāna may have come to be introduced. To be sure, some passages of the Sagāthaka mention, or allude to, fairly archaic aspects or functions of ālayavijñāna, but even these passages merely mention these aspects or functions as a fact or even presuppose them as well-known. Cp., e.g., the references to ālayavijñāna as the principle of physical life which sticks in the body and leaves it at death in LAS 285,10 (*mātā-pitṛsamāyogāt ālaya(m) mana-saṃyutam* (!) ... *saha Śukreṇa* (v.l.) *vardhate*), 293,9 (*ālayo muñcate kāyam*), 296,10 (*ālayam* ... *kāye*) and 323,2 (*āyur uṣmātha vijñānam* [cp. n. 165] *ālayo jīvitendriyam* ...).

103. I tend to follow Nagao 1982, 31 in considering the Abhidharma(mahāyāna)sūtra of MSg as one text (cp. also n. 69), in spite of the possibility of a generic use of the term '*abhidharmasūtra*' in ASBh 156, 25, where Tib. (*chos mion pa'i mdo rnams las*) suggests an interpretation of Skt. *-sūtrataḥ* in a collective sense or even a reading *-sūtre-bhyāḥ* (cp. Aramaki 1963a, 34; cp. also H 1978a, 245). Or could one, in view of the fact that the main source of AS is no doubt the Yogācārabhūmi, even understand '*abhidharmasūtrataḥ*' as a dvandva (with the predominant element being placed first), i.e. in the sense of "from Abhidharma and Sūtras"??
104. Cp. Yūki 1935, 24off.; Ui 1966, 39ff.; Nagao 1982, 32. – The Ratnagotravibhāgavṛtti (quoting, at 72,13f., the same verse as MSg I.1) is hardly earlier; at least it is later than MSA which it quotes twice (RGVV 71,1ff. = MSA IX.15; RGVV 71,16f. = MSA IX.37).

105. Cp. especially the quotations in MSg I.2 + I.27 (cp. I.3; see ns. 136 and 137), II.26, and VIII.2o (cp. II.14 + 14^b).
106. Cp. H 1978a, 309 note 33; Nagao 1982, 33.
107. Cp. Katsumata 1974, 562f.
108. Cp., e.g., Obermiller 1933, 96; S 1969, 822; Kawasaki 1976, 168.
109. S 1969, 822f.
110. Suguro 1976, 31ff.
111. E.g. Yokoyama 1980, 196–198; cp. also 204ff.; 1982, 69; Takasaki 1982, 13f. and 32; Hirosawa 1983; 1984, 61 note 1; Mōri 1983; 1984; 1986; cp. also H 1982, 51. The chronological priority of the Bodhisattvabhūmi over the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra is stressed and demonstrated by Hotori (1983; cp. also 1982, 44 note 12) and Hirosawa (1984, 46 and 60), and it seems to be indicated already by Frauwallner when he treats, in his anthology (1969, 264ff.), BoBh before Saṃdh.
112. For an exception see n. 132.
113. Cp. Kudara 1980, 54 + 59. But cp. Y_T dici 332a7 *sa man po* (cp. H 1982, 59) and lDan(/lHan)-dkar-ma No. 615 (*sa man po ba*) [*Basic Section except ŚrBh and BoBh*]. In VinSg, the *Basic Section* is called *sa'i dños gži* (S 1969a, 17f. note 4).
114. As for the alleged references of the Bodhisattvabhūmi to the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra (Nagazawa 1978, 325f., note 5), or at least to the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra *in statu nascendi* (Suguro 1976, 47), it is quite obvious that one of them (BoBh_D 175,22 = BoBh_W 257,10: *nītārtham sūtram pratisarati, na neyārtham*) is too vague to allow any identification at all, whereas another one (BoBh_D 179,6f = BoBh_W 262,24ff.: *gambhirāṇs tathāgatabhāṣitān śūnyatāpratisamṛyuktān dharmāṇ tathā tathā uttānikaroti ... yathā pare śrutvā tīvraṇ ... samvegam utpādayanti*) may just as well refer to traditional Sūtras like AN I 72f. (cp. Suguro 1982b, 213ff.) or to

Mahāyānasūtras emphasizing *śūnyatā*, as e.g. the Prajñāpāramitāsūtras. Reference to such Mahāyāna Sūtras is certainly made by BoBh_D 31,1off. = BoBh_W 46,8ff. (*ekatyā durvijñeyān sūtrāntān mahāyānapratisamyuktān gambhirān śūnyatā-pratisamyuktān ābhiprāyikārthanirūpitān* ("conceived with an intentional meaning"?)) *śrutvā yathābhūtam ... artham avijñāya ... evamdrṣṭayo bhavanti ...: 'prajñaptimātram eva sarmavam ...' iti) and BoBh_D 180,16ff. = BoBh_W 265,3ff. (*ye ... sattvā gambhirānām tathāgatabhāśitānām śūnyatāpratisamyuktānām sūtrāntānām ābhiprāyikām tathāgatānām artham avijñāya - ye te sūtrāntāḥ niḥsvabhāvatām dharmānām abhivadanti nirvastukatām anutpannāniruddhatām ākāśasamatām māyāsvapnopamataṁ ..., teṣām yathāvad artham avijñāya - uttrastamānasāḥ tān sūtrāntān ... pratikṣipanti ..., teṣām api sattvānām sa bodhisattvāḥ ... teṣām sūtrāntānām ābhiprāyikām arthaṁ yathāvad anulomayati*). As these Sūtras are told to be easily misunderstood, thus not *nītartha* but "intentional", they cannot be identified with the Saṃdhinirmocanāsūtra the aim of which (cp. especially ch. VII) is precisely to make explicit what is meant by the doctrine of essencelessness (etc.) and to remove the possibility of misunderstanding. Therefore, the Sūtras referred to in these passages can only be the Prajñāpāramitāsūtras or similar texts (as is quite obvious from the additional qualification of the doctrine of these Sūtras in the latter passage: cp. Hotori 1982, 47 note 30).*

115. Saṃdh X.5.2 (cp. Mukai 1985, 10) is unintelligible by itself and is therefore most probably based Y 71,12ff. which in its turn seems to presuppose the Vastusamgrahaṇī (Y_t 'i 143b1ff.: cp. Mukai 1985, 9ff.). Cp. also Mōri 1983; 1984; 1986, 28ff. + 36ff..
116. S 1969, 823 + note 54; Suguro 1976, 42; Takasaki 1982, 13f.; Hotori 1983.
117. Viz. Saṃdh V (passim) and VIII (37.1.1).

118. Saṃdh V.3 (see § 2.8 + n. 181). I for one do not see any clue for regarding Saṃdh V.3 (or the ālayavijñāna sentence in it) as a later interpolation, the more so as all the three concepts it treats of recur at V.6. Of course, I cannot altogether exclude the possibility of earlier oral materials containing only ādānavijñāna, but I regard it as fairly improbable since Saṃdh V seems to presuppose, and even be intended to supersede, the ālayavijñāna passages in the first two Bhūmis of the *Basic Section* of Y (see § 3.9.1). Yet, even if such materials had in fact existed and were to be regarded as prior to all the ālayavijñāna passages of the Yogācārabhūmi, the ādānavijñāna of these materials would be nothing but a close precursor of ālayavijñāna, and the question of the origin of the latter in the strict sense (§ 1.4) would still have to be distinguished and assessed independently.
119. Cp. Suguro 1976, 37; 1977, 129.
120. The same is true of the Hsien-yang (48oc14f.), whereas MSG (I.4f.) and AS (12,1f.) as well as many later sources (e.g. KSi § 33 (Muroji p. 39,26ff.); PSVY 24b2f. (Muroji p. 40,1-5); Si 13c9ff.; cp. also n. 46) expressly identify ādānavijñāna with ālayavijñāna (as for Paramārtha, see n. 89).
121. Or at least after most of the materials it contains, including the concept of ālayavijñāna, had taken shape.
122. S 1969; Suguro 1976. Cp. also Kudō 1975 (esp. p. 20) and Sh. Takemura 1940 (see n. 129), and more recent publications like Hirakawa 1981, 96, 98f. and 115 note 23, or Sueki 1981.
123. Mukai 1981, especially 682 and 684.
124. If the author had planned the work in five sections right from the outset, why does he not tell us so in the very beginning? For usually the macro-structure of the text, especially of the five main sections (cp., e.g., the list of

the 17 Bhūmis in the beginning of the *Basic Section*) and (except for most of VinSg) even of many sub-sections, is expressly stated or at least indicated in advance. If, as Mukai (1981, 682) thinks, the author's personal views as well as the difficult subject-matter requiring discussion or explanation were, from the outset, planned to be treated in VinSg, why is this not indicated either, once for all, in a general way (e.g. in the beginning of the *Basic Section*), or by a reference in each case (as is in fact done, in the *Basic Section*, with regard to more extensive treatments in other chapters of the *Basic Section* or other sections like the *Vastusamgrahaṇī*, but never with regard to the *Viniścayasamgrahaṇī*)¹? And how to explain, if VinSg mainly contained the author's own views and discussions of intricate matters, the statement, found at the end of each chapter of VinSg (see S 1969a, 21 + note 2o), that further materials or even texts (*gāvī*, 文, **grantha*) supplying clarification concerning the respective Bhūmi are not found (*mi snāt*, 不現, **na drṣyate*)? In my opinion, this statement unambiguously supports the evidence supplied for the compilatory character of this text by incoherences of both (micro-)structure and contents (cp. S 1969, 813ff.; 1969a, 20ff.; §§ 4.5ff. (esp. 4.8ff.), 9 and 11 of the present study). 1. Cp. Suguro 1976, 4ff.; 9f.; 15.

The situation is somewhat different with regard to the *Basic Section*, but here too many incoherences or at least bewildering discrepancies of both structure and contents can be discovered on more or less closer observation. (A closer inspection of style and grammar – e.g. the distribution of the use of gerunds in -(i)*tva* in the case of compound verbs – would probably reveal an unevenness of evidential value already on this level, but I have to leave this task to future research.)

To be sure, incoherences and discrepancies may also occur within the genuine work of one single author (who may have

revised or supplemented his own work or even have simply patched together several works of his own). But surely in mediaeval India too (see n. 1183) such inconsistencies would not, at any rate in a philosophical or dogmatalical text, exceed certain limits, unless the person is, to say the least, unnaturally careless or unsystematic. But would it not show lack of respect to impute such a thing to a famous scholar like Asaṅga?

On the other hand, in a compilation of heterogeneous materials such inconsistencies are quite natural, especially if the compiler(s) refrained from tampering with the wording of their materials or if the compilation was done in several stages or by different persons. After all, Mukai (1981, 684f.) himself considers the Bodhisattvabhūmi to be based on an older, independent work preserved in a Chinese translation so close to the present BoBh that it had so far been regarded as nothing else but an aberrant recension of the latter. But how can we, in view of this precedent, preclude that other parts of the Yogācārabhūmi, too, or even all of it, consist of, or are at any rate based on, preexisting materials?

125. Mukai 1981, 682.

126. See § 4.9.

127. As this doctrinal contradiction subsists independently of the "compilation hypothesis" and of textual analysis, no circular reasoning is involved. Of course, I cannot prevent anybody from asserting that, in order to avoid such a contradiction, one has to assume that "the author", for certain reasons, which one will no doubt be imaginative enough to invent, has used the term 'ālayavijñāna' in two different senses. But one should at least admit that such an assumption would not in any way be based on the text itself but merely on the preconception (supported by

"tradition" though it may be) that the text was composed by one single author - a famous one at that - and therefore at all events has to be free from gross contradictions. If such a view is deliberately adopted, it is of course altogether futile to continue the discussion by adducing further doctrinal or textual evidence to the contrary.

128. H 1977, 221; 223f. (for a detailed discussion of this article, see § 8); H 1978, 2. Cp. also the short but more soft-spoken reference to this issue in H 1982, 54. - In view of the compiler's final remark at the end of each chapter and the considerable structural and doctrinal inhomogeneity within the *Viniścayasamgrahaṇī* (see n. 124) as well as the considerable differences in the ālayavijñāna theories of VinSg (see §§ 4.8.1-4 and esp. 5.6.2-4.1) on the one hand and MSg and AS (see §§ 4.8.5 and esp. 5.12.1-2) on the other, I cannot but express serious reserves against Hakamaya's view (H 1978, 2f.) that most of the material of VinSg is Asanga's own.
129. This was, in principle, already recognized by Sh. Takemura (1940, esp. 79f. [summary]).
130. Saṃdh X, e.g., though included in the quotation of the whole Sūtra in the Bodhisattvabhūmi-viniścaya, does not seem to have had much doctrinal influence on the other materials (cp. Suguro 1976, 46), in any case not on the Nirvāṇa chapter which does not use the terms *dharma-* and *vimuktikāya* typical of Saṃdh X but has the Buddha continue to work for the salvation of living beings after his entrance into the Nirvāṇa where no Possessions (i.e. skandhas) remain (*nirupadhiśeṣan nirvāṇam*) (S 1969a, 37; 54ff.; 66f.). On the other hand, the ālayavijñāna theory of this chapter would seem, in a sense at least, to be more advanced than that of the *Nivṛtti Portion* (see n. 226) of the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* (see §§ 4.9 + 4.10.2); but the *VinSg ālay. Treatise*, as a whole, presupposes Saṃdh V and VIII, though this need

not, *eo ipso*, be true of the basic material made use of in the *Nivṛtti Portion* (see § 11).

131. Cp., e.g., Y_t 'i 2b4ff. (see n. 471) where Badness (*dau-*
śṭhulya) and Ease (*praśrabdhi*, cp. n. 47) are taught to exist in body and mind, and Seeds (*bija*) in the good, bad' and neutral dharmas (i.e. in the mental series made up of these?), or Y_t zi 215a5f. (see n. 495) where it is said that the Seeds of Defilements, which are also called 'Badness', exist in mind and in the mental factors as well as in the pellucid matter [of the sense faculties]. - As far as I can see, the quotation of the whole of the *Samdhinirmocanasūtra* in the *Bodhisattvabhūmi-vi-*
niścaya apart, ālayavijñāna does not occur except in the Pañcavijñānakāya-mano-bhūmi, the Sacittikā Bhūmih and the Nirvāṇa chapter of VinSg. Several of its occurrences in the Pañcavijñānakāya-mano-bhūmi-viniścaya are, in the present connection, especially interesting because in their case the reference to ālayavijñāna looks, more or less, appended: Y_t zi 15b5ff. (= Y_c 583b21ff.) extensively describes a theory of *bijas* according to which mind and corporeal matter contain their own Seeds as well as those of each other (see § 2.5). The description of this theory is, however, followed by the express statement - in my opinion to be ascribed to the compiler - that it is valid only so long as ālayavijñāna is not introduced and that, if ālayavijñāna is introduced, it alone functions as the container of the Seeds of all dharmas (Y_t zi 17b6: see n. 452). Similarly, in Y_t zi 76b2ff. (= Y_c 607b4ff.) the traditional view that *nirodh-*
samāpatti, once obtained in this world-sphere, can be reproduced even in the *rūpadhātu* (but not in the *ārūpyadhātu* because no basis of existence would be left) is reported but afterwards supplemented by the (compiler's own ?) remark that this is what is taught only so long as ālayavijñāna is not introduced, whereas when it is introduced there is no need for such a restriction (because even in the *ārūpyadhātu*

ālayavijñāna will still be available even when all pravṛtti-vijñānas have ceased). Cp. also Y_t zi 39a3ff. (= Y_c 593a1ff.) where the (traditional) definition of *nirodhasamāpatti* as cessation of mind (*citta*) and mental factors (*caitta*) [in general, i.e. of all of them,] is followed by the remark (once again by the compiler?) that what ceases is only the pravṛttivijñānas but not ālayavijñāna.

132. Such a case is, in my opinion, the passage containing the only occurrence of the continuous *manas* in the *Basic Section*, viz. Y 11,4-8 (see § 6.2, especially 6.2.3-4, and n. 943). Another one I take to be the passage from the Śrutmayaī Bhūmiḥ pointed out by Mukai (1981, 683f.), viz. Y_t dzi 184b8ff. (= Y_c 345b19ff. = Y_m 84a4ff.), where, after a set of key terms (*pada*) for explaining Śrāvakayāna, another set of such terms for Vaipulya, i.e. Mahāyāna (Y_m 84b2), is presented along with short definitions consisting of enumerations of the items comprised in the key terms. Among these key terms, several of which are typical of the Bodhisattvabhūmi, we find the five *vastus* (*nimitta*, *nāman*, *vikalpa*, *tathatā*, and *samyagjñāna*), the three *svabhāvas* (*pariniśpannah*, *paratantrah* and *parikalpitah svabhāvah*), the three *niḥsvabhāvatās* (*lakṣaṇa-*, *utpatti-* [Y_m: *upapatti-*] and *paramārtha-niḥsvabhāvatā*), and the fivefold *mahābodhi* (*svabhāvataḥ saktitah upāyataḥ pravṛttito nivṛttitas ca*). These terms do not occur anywhere else in the *Basic Section*. The three *svabhāvas* and *niḥsvabhāvatās* are found in the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra but the other two key-terms point to the Bodhisattvabhūmi of the Viniścayaśaṃgrahaṇī. Mukai is certainly right in assuming that the very enumeration of these terms in the present passage presupposes additional information about them, but I do not think it probable that such additional information existed merely in the mind of the author, in the sense that he had a clear conception, right

from the very beginning, of the details of the later parts of the work. For in this case one would expect him to give a hint to the effect that full treatment was intended at a later point. And even if he wanted to anticipate such a treatment by introducing no more than the terms here: since this treatment is found in the Bodhisattvabhūmi-viniścaya, why does he anticipate it in the Śrutamayī Bhūmi of the *Basic Section* and not in the Bodhisattvabhūmi? Is it not more probable that the passage was added only after the *Basic Section* and the Viniścayasamgrahaṇī were already there, i.e. added, e.g., by the final compiler or redactor of Y as a whole, who found that these important terms should not be missing in such a list of the key terms of Mahāyāna (cp. also Yokoyama 1982, 62)? To insert a few items in such a list would by no means be unprecedented. It may even be that the whole list of Mahāyāna key terms is a later addition, for although the concluding phrase refers to the dichotomy of key terms into Śrāvakayānist and Mahāyānist ones, and although the Mahāyānist ones are expressly introduced as such, the Śrāvakayāna key terms lack such an introductory phrase. The text rather starts with simply presenting key terms, without any specification as to the *yāna*. Such a situation would appear quite natural if there had been, originally, traditional key terms only and if the Mahāyānist terms had been added later, but one would not expect it if both sets of key terms had been conceived from the outset.

133. Cp. Suguro 1976, 38; 1977, 128 (below).

134. Cp. Suguro 1977, 129 above, 1ff.

135. See § 2.8 + n. 181.

136. MSg I.2 + I.27:

"Mind containing all Seeds is the ālaya of all dharmas; therefore it is [called] 'ālaya-vijñāna'; I have taught it [only] to the excellent [disciples].

[It is the *ālaya* of all dharmas] because all dharmas always stick to [this] mind, and likewise this [mind] sticks to them, in the sense of being the result and the cause of each other."

(chos kun sa bon thams cad pa'i // rnam par šes pa kun gži ste //

de bas kun gži rnam šes te // dam pa dag la nās bšad do //
chos kun rnam par šes la sbyor // de dag la yan de de bžin //

phan tshun 'bras bu'i dños po dan // rgyu yi dños por
rtag tu sbyor //

*ālayah sarvadharmāṇī vijñānāṇī sarvabijakam /

*tasmād ālayavijñānam ... // (cp. H 1978a, 223)

sarvadharmā hi ālinā vijñāne, teṣu tat tathā /
anyonyaṃ phalabhāvena hetubhāvena sarvadā // (MAVT
34,1f.)

As the second verse shows, '*ālaya*' is understood here in more or less the same sense as in the first explanation of MSg (see n. 137).

137. MSg I.3 (≈ YVY 98a8f.):

"It is [called] '*ālayavijñāna*' because all polluted (*sāṃkleśika*) dharmas which have an origin (i.e. are non-permanent) stick (*āliyante*) to it as [its] results (*phalabhāvena*), and it sticks to them as [their] cause. Or it is [called] '*ālayavijñāna*' because living beings stick to it as to [their] Self (probably **sattvā vā tad ātmavēnāliyante*, Tib. having understood **tad-ātma-*)).

(skye ba can kun nas nōn moñs pa'i chos thams cad 'bras bu'i dños por der sbyor ba 'am / de yan rgyu'i dños por de dag tu sbyor ba'i phyir kun gži rnam par šes pa'o // yan na sems can dag de'i bdag nīd du sbyor bas¹ kun gži rnam par šes pa'o //).

1. YVY: de l a bdag tu sbyor ba'i phyir; Hts.: 捷藏此識
爲自我故 ; similarly Pa. and Buddhaśānta.

The first explanation (for which cp. TrBh 18,24-26, MAVT 33,8f., ASBh 11,1of., and Si 7c21f. and 13c13f.) is close to that of the Abhidharmasūtra (see n. 136). As Sthiramati (TrBh 18,24f.) aptly points out, '*āliyante*' in this explanation means *upanibadhyante*, i.e. to be bound or attached to something else in a causal, ontological sense, the noun '*ālaya*' being explicable either in an active (more precisely: middle) or in a locative meaning.

On the other hand, in the second explanation '*ālaya*' is used in a locative or objective application (cp. n. 202) of the (traditional Buddhist) meaning "(spiritually evil) emotional or intellectual clinging" (cp. also ASBh 11,1of.: *āliyante tasmin ... sattvā ... ātmagrāhena*, Si 7c22 and 13c14f., and the second explanation of the Pañcaskandhaka (see n. 140)).

138. KSi § 33 (Muroji p. 39,28f.): "It is called '*ālayavijñāna*' because it is the abode or receptacle (**ālaya*) of the Seeds of all dharmas" (*chos thams cad kyi sa bon gyi gáir gyur pa'i phyir*). This explanation starts from the standard Skt. use of '*ālaya*' in the sense of "hiding-place", "abode", which is also common in non-terminological Buddhist language. Cp. also the definition of PSVY (n. 139), the first definition of PSk (n. 140), and TrBh 18,23f. (*tac ca [Ui 1979a, 55; ed.: tatra] sarva-sāṃklesika-dharma-bija-sthāna-tvāt ālayah*).
139. PSVY 24b2 (Muroji p. 40,1f.): *ci'i phyir 'di kun gázi rnam par ses pa žes bya žé na / chos thams cad kyi sa bon gyi gázi gan yin pa'o* ("because (*yat) it is the receptacle of the Seeds of all dharmas").
140. PSk_t 17a3f. (PSk_D § 26; Muroji, p. 44,15-17; Anacker 1984, 72; Shimokawabe/Takayama 1976, 22): "It is [called] '*ālayavijñāna*' 1) because it is the receptacle of all Seeds, 2) because it is the object of Clinging to personal existence (v.l.: because it is the object of Clinging [consisting in] the conceitful conception of Self),¹ and 3) because it

sticks to (or hides in) the body." (*kun gáí rnam par śes pa de² ñid³ ni sa bon thams cad kyi gáí ñid dañ / ⁴lus kyi kun⁴ gáí dañ rgyu ñid dañ / lus la gnas pa ñid kyi yan phyir ro*; PSk_C 850a5f.: 阿頼耶識者、謂能攝藏一切種子故、又能攝藏我慢相故、又復緣身爲境界故。Presumable original: **tadālayavijñānatvam*⁵ *sarvabijālayatām ātmabhāvālaya-nimittatām* (v.l.: *ātmamānālāya-*) *kāyālayanatām* (Ch.: *kāyālambanatām*) *copādāya*). Cp. PSkVai 53a7ff.; PSkViv 95a7ff.; PSkBh 199a1ff.

1. Tib. (and the commentaries) take *-ālayanimitta- as a dvandva, involving two arguments; but the latter of these deviates from the otherwise consistently etymological character of the explanations. For this reason I have not followed this interpretation.
2. PSkVai 53a7: 'di; PSkBh 199a2f.: om.
3. PSkVai 53a7: om.
- 4 ... 4 PSkVai 53b4 gives as a v.l.: *bdag tu na rgyal gyi* (cp. Ch!).
5. Tib. seems to have (mis)understood **tad-ālaya-* as **tad ālaya-*.

141. Cp. §§ 3.11.8; 3.13.8; 4.7.3; 6.2.2.d + 6.2.3.a.
142. CPD s.v. ālaya; Funahashi 1969, 32 and 37 (above, 2f.); 1976, 7ff.; cp. also Tsukinowa 1971, 177ff.
Cp. also AKBh 245,19: *chando vā rāgo vā sneho vā prema* (text wrongly *yena*) *vā ā l a y o vā niyantir <vā?> adhyavasānam vā* (SĀ_C No. 312 [Honjō 1984, 68f.]). Similarly DhSk_D 51,17f.
As for the use of 'ālaya' in an objective sense, see ns. 202 and 137.
143. Cp. Funahashi 1976, 39ff.; for details see ns. 192, 193, 195, 203 and 204.
144. Cp. Yokoyama 1979, 116ff.
145. Suguro 1976, 38; 1977, 128 (below, l. 21ff.).
146. Y_m 78b5 (Y_t dzi 172a6-8; Y_c 340c27ff.): *nirodham samāpannasaya cittacaita¹sikā niruddhā bhavanti / katham vijñānam kāyād anapa²krāntam bhavati / tasya hi rūpiṣv indriye<śv a>pariṇataśu pravṛttivijñānabijaparigr̥hitam ālayavijñānam anuparatam bhavati āyat�am tadutpattidharmatāyai </>*.

1. Y_m -tta-.

2. Y_m -va-.

147. a) The use of *-parigr̥hita* in Yogācāra sources (especially in Y) calls for special investigation which is beyond the limits of this study. As far as I can see, it may be used both in a passive and in an active sense (for the latter use see H. Bechert, Eine eigentümliche Partizipialkonstruktion, in: Münchner Studien zur Sprachwissenschaft 10/1957, 54ff.; BHSG § 34.15; BHSD s.v. *paryupāsita*). The active use is unambiguously documented by BoBh_D 68,7 (= BoBh_W 96,12f.): *sarvavidyāsthānaparigr̥hitāni pañca vidyāsthānāni* ("the five fields of knowledge which comprise all fields of knowledge", inspite of Tib. [Y_t ūi 61a5: *rig pa'i gnas kyis yonis su bsdus pa*] and Chin. [Y_c 50oc21f.: 一切明處所攝]). The passive use is unequivocal at BoBh_D 35,3f. (= BoBh_W 51,5f.): *nāma-saṃjñābhilāpa-parigr̥hito nāma-saṃjñābhilāpa-paribhāvito vikalpaḥ*, where *-parigr̥hita*, as a quasi-synonym of *-paribhāvita* ("soaked in or permeated by"), must mean "possessed or influenced by", as is confirmed by AS 23,26f. (*tair eva nāma-pada-vyanjanā-kāyaiḥ parigr̥hitāḥ citta-caitasikā dharmāḥ*). Cp. also BoBh_D 187,19 (= BoBh_W 276,7f.): *kleśena duḥkhena ca parigr̥hitatvāt* ("seized by or stricken with ..."); BoBh_D 115,6 (= BoBh_W 167,27f.): *akalyāṇamitra-parigr̥hita* ("taken in by ...", "under the sway of ..."); MSABh 59,6: *mantraparigr̥hitam ... kāṣṭhaloṣṭādikam* ("influenced by ...").

b) In connection with *bīja* or related notions, an active relation of (ālaya)vijñāna (etc.) to *bīja* (etc.), denoted by *pari-grah-*, is unambiguously expressed at MAVT 34,8f.: *ālayavijñānam ...-vāsanām parigr̥hṇāti*, or Y_t ūi 8b4f.: *kun gži rnam par šes pa ... dge ba'i rtsa ba rnams kyi sa bon yonis su 'dzin pa gaṇ yin pa* ("ālayavijñāna in so far as it possesses/comprises the Seeds of ..."). The substantive '*bījaparigraha*', too, appears to be mostly used in this sense of receiving, or possessing, Seeds; cp., e.g.,

ŚrBh 384,17 where both Tib. (Y_t wi 169b7: *sa bon yoṇs su zin pa*) and Chin. (Y_c 454b25: 摂受 ... 種子) render *bija* as the object of *parigraha*, or as that which is, or has been, taken possession of; cp. also MSg I.14.1 (*sa bon yoṇs su 'dzin pa*) + MSgU_t 248a8 (*de yoṇs su 'dzin par b y e d p a s . kun gāi rnam par śes pa* (D) *ni ...*). Of course, this intrinsically active relation, viz. the fact that (ālaya)vijñāna receives or contains (*pari-grah-*) Seeds, may also be expressed in a passive construction, as e.g. at ŚrBh 384,14 (cp. Y 207,9 [see n. 1155]) where *vijñāna-parigr̥hitam ... -nāmarūpabijam* must mean "the Seed of *n.* possessed by, or contained in, *v.*"; cp. Y 200,16f.: *vijñānam ... -nāmarūpabijopagatam* ("*v.* is 'approached by', i.e. furnished with, the Seed of *n.*"). Cp. also Bhāṣya on MSg I.39: "... from its Seed which is contained in ālayavijñāna" (MSgBh_t 161a5f.: *kun gāi rnam par śes* [*pa la rnam par śes*] *pas yoṇs su bzun ba'i ran gi sa bon las*; part in square brackets missing in all Chin. versions).

c) On the other hand, *pari-grah-* (esp. *-parigr̥hita*) is also used to express a relation in which *vijñāna* (etc.) plays an intrinsically passive rôle. So far, I have noted unambiguous examples only for the use of *-parigr̥hita* in the sense of *vijñāna* being possessed or influenced by, or infested with, karmāṇa or karmic impressions (perhaps because in this case the aspect of spiritually negative heteronomy is prominent); cp. ŚrBh 384,12f.: *samskāra-parigr̥hitam ... punarbhava-vijñānāṅkura — prādurbhāvāya tad-bijam* (i.e. present *vijñāna* as the Seed of future *vijñāna*: cp. Y 206,15 (see n. 1154) *pūṇyāpūṇyā-neñjya-samskāra-paribhāvita-bijabhūtam vijñānam*, confirming at the same time that in this context *-parigr̥hita* is used in the sense of *-paribhāvita*, as at BoBh_D 35,3f. (see above)); cp. also Y_t 'i 154a5: *bag la ḡal dañ beas pa'i 'du byed kyis yoṇs su zin pa'i lus mñon par 'grub pa (*sānuśaya-samskāra-parigr̥hitātmabhāvābhinirvṛtti).*

d) There are, to be sure, some passages where the Tibetan and/or Chinese translation presupposes this intrinsically passive use of *-parigr̥hita* also in the case of the relation of Seeds, etc., to their support. Cp., e.g., Y_t zi 225b1f. (Y_c 665a17f.): *las dkar ba rnam par smin pa dkar ba'i rnam par smin pa ni ... geig tu 'dod pa'i tshor ba'i sa bon gyis yonis su zin pa* (種子所攝受) *yin pa'i phyir geig tu 'dod pa ... yin par rig par bya'o //*, corresponding to something like **śuklānām śuklavipākānām karmanām vipākah ... ekāntenēṣṭavedanābija**parigr̥hitatvāt ekāntenēṣṭo ... veditavyah*. Yet, I for one find it difficult to exclude the possibility that *-parigr̥hita* is used, in this passage too, in the same way as at BoBh_D 68,7, i.e. in an active sense ("because it (= the [result of] Maturation) contains exclusively Seeds of agreeable sensations"). On the other hand, at Y_t zi 245b2 (Y_c 672b12f.), where it is said that impermanent conditioned entities are Suffering (*duḥkha*, i.e. unsatisfactory) because (and in as far as) they contain (Y_t : *'du byed mi rtag pa rnam kyi* (P, D!) *gnas nian len yonis su 'dzin pa'i phyir ro*) or are possessed by or infested with (Y_c : 無常諸行皆爲
重所攝受故) Badness (**anityānām saṃskārānām dauṣṭhulya-parigr̥ahāt*), the passive interpretation is perhaps preferable since in the case of Badness, as in the case of karman, the aspect of spiritually negative heteronomy may be prominent.

e) In view of these – admittedly preliminary – observations on the use of *pari-grah-* and *-parigr̥hita*, esp. with reference to the relation of (*ālaya*)*vijñāna* (etc.) to Seeds (etc.), I prefer to interpret, in the present passage, *-parigr̥hita* not, with Tib. (*sa bon g y i s yonis su zin pa*), in a passive but rather, with Chin. (能執持 ... 種子), in an active sense; at any rate, this is the rational procedure so long as no unambiguous example is available in Y itself for the use of *-parigr̥hita* in the sense of an intrinsically passive relation between *vijñāna* and Seeds (not *karman*!).

148. See n. 227. – It is clear from the additional mention of *asamjñisamāpatti* that in this passage emphasis is no longer on the exegetical aspect (see § 3.2.1; cp. also Griffiths 1983, 571f.).
149. The passage corresponds to MN I 296 (No. 43: Mahāvedalla-sutta); it is also found in the Sarvāstivāda version of this Sūtra, viz. the Mahākauṣṭhilasūtra ($MĀ_c$ 791c16ff.), but a complete Mūlasarvāstivāda version of this Sūtra, including the present passage, is not known to me. On the other hand, the passage is also contained in the Dharmadinnāsūtra of the Sarvāstivādins ($MĀ_c$ 789a7ff.) – corresponding to the Cūlavedallasutta (MN No. 44) where the passage is, however, missing –, and of this Sūtra the Mūlasarvāstivāda version, it too containing the present passage, has been transmitted by Śamathadeva (AKTU tu 7a7ff., esp. 9b2ff.; cp. also H 1975a, (39) note 26; Honjō in *Bukkyō Bunka Kenkyū* 28/1983 [not accessible to me]). Moreover, the passage is met with in a partial parallel to the Dharmadinnāsūtra in the Samyuktaśāstra ($SĀ_c$ No. 568, cp. SN No. 41.6 [IV 294]), and it is, in view of the name of one of the interlocutors ('*Dod* pa can, Pāli *Kāmabhū*), from this Sūtra that the passage is quoted by Gunamatī (PSVyt 139a6–b3). Cp. also S 1987, § 6.2.2.2.0 and chart VII line B.b (where, unfortunately, I have forgotten to list the occurrence of our passage in SN No. 41.6).
150. See n. 614.
151. PSVyt 25b2 (Muroji 42,19f.) mentions the proposal of an opponent to take the Sūtra statement that mind has, in *nirodhasamāpatti*, not withdrawn from the body to refer to its reappearance after *nirodhasamāpatti* (cp. also MSgBh_t 164a1f. and 167a3f. [ad MSg I.51]). But the *Initial Passage* does not seem to have been even conscious of the possibility of such an evasive interpretation; rather it has taken the Sūtra at its words, as it were. Nor would

Vasubandhu's reply (PSVy 25b2f. = Muroji p. 42,21), viz. that without the presence of mind in *nirodhasamā-patti* there would be nothing from which mind could reappear afterwards, be cogent in earliest Yogācāra since for this purpose the Seeds of mind in the material sense-faculties would have sufficed, without having to be hypostatized into a form of mind proper.

152. KSi § 24 (Muroji p. 27); PSVy 18b6-8 (partly quoted, in a better translation, in PSVyT 150a8) + PSVyT 139a5ff. and PSVy 25a8f. (Muroji pp. 28 and 42); cp. AKBh 72,21f. Cp. Demiéville 1952, 133; H 1975a, (37)f.; Griffiths 1986, 67f.
153. Obviously a master other than the Vasumitra of the Vibhāṣā who is expressly stated to have denied the existence of *citta* and *caittas* in *nirodhasamā-patti* (Vi 774a22ff.; Vi₂ 331c6ff.); cp. AK_p Introd. XLIV f.; KSi p. 237 note 77; H 1975a, (36) note 18; Griffiths 1986, 126.
154. Cp. also the opponent in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Mahāvedallasutta (Ps II 351; Griffiths 1986, 6-8). Cp., moreover, the opponent at TSi 345b6ff., and Buddhadeva (Vi₂; Vi: Dārśṭāntikas and Vibhajyavādins, which is perhaps an adaptation to a later situation) in the Vibhāṣā (Vi₂ 331c1 ff.; Vi 774a14ff.; cp. Mizuno 1932, 1071), who both substantiate their thesis that there is mind (Vi₂; Vi: subtle mind, but cp. H 1975a, (36) note 17) in *nirodhasamā-patti* by the argument that otherwise entering *nirodhasamā-patti* would mean death (TSi 345b18f.; Vi₂ 331c3f.; Vi 774a16f.). The Sūtra passage of § 2.1 is, however, not expressly quoted. The TSi opponent quotes instead another Sūtra passage (see n. 58), which states the inseparability of life-force, bodily heat and *vijñāna*; and in the case of Buddhadeva (/ the Dārśṭāntikas, etc.), too, the fact that his (/their) thesis is combined with the one that there are no living beings without corporeal matter may, in view of Vi

- 431b11f. (*Vi₂* 325a3f.), point to the same exegetical starting point (or to the verse *āyur uṣmātha vijñānam ...*: see n. 165), or even to the *Nādakalāpikaśūtra* (see § 7.3) which is in fact adduced at AKBh 434,19f. (cp. also *Vi* 431b9f.; *Vi₂* 325a2) in order to prove the view that there is corporeal matter even in *ārūpyadhātu*. Cp. also Bareau 1955, 94 (thèse 37); 174 (thèse 20).
155. Cp., e.g., *Vi* 774a18; AKBh 70,1f.; 73,3f.; Prak 694a20-22; H 1975a, (35)f.
156. Cp. the definition of *nirodhasamāpatti* at ŠrBh 460,11ff. (... *ya evaṃ ... cittacaitasikānāṃ dharmānāṃ nirodha iyan ucyate nirodhasamāpattih*); cp. also *Y_m* 78b2 (*Y_t* dzi 171b5f.; *Y_c* 340c9f.): *nirodhasamāpattih katamā / ākimcanyāyatanaṇītārāgasya vihārasaṃjñāpūrvakeṇa manasikāreṇa cittacaitasikānāṃ dharmānāṃ nirodhaḥ /*; *Y_t* zi 192a3 (*Y_c* 652b26-28).
157. Vasumitra's *citta* in *nirodhasamāpatti* is qualified as a "not quite clear (*aparisphuṭa*) *manovijñāna*" at AKV_y 167, 6, but in view of the lack of any specification in AKBh this may well be a statement *expressis verbis* of what was at best implicit in Vasumitra's view (cp. also the remark, on Hts.'s rendering 細心 ["subtle *citta*"], in H 1975a, (38) note 25). The same may even hold good for Vasubandhu's having, at KSi § 25 (Muroji 27,14f.) and PSV_y 19a1 (Muroji 28,14f.), an opponent (*kecit; not: *Vasumitra!*) identify Vasumitra's *citta* in *nirodhasamāpatti* as a *maṇo vijñāna*, since Vasumitra's (PSV_y 139b4; see Muroji p. 30, note) reply to Ghoṣaka's (PSV_y 139b3; cp. AKBh 72,22) objection does not refer to the specific part of his argument – which is, significantly enough, missing in AKBh 72,22ff. – that as a *maṇo vijñāna* this *citta* must be conditioned by *dharma*s, i.e. have a definite object; instead, Vasumitra's reply only refutes the general part of that objection, viz. that the presence of a *vijñāna*, involving *sparśa*, would by necessity entail

vedanā and *saṃjñā* and thus contradict (*saṃjñā-vedita-*)*nirodha-samāpatti* as a state where the latter are, *per definitio-nem*, absent. Anyway, within the limits of the traditional *vijñāna* system of the Sarvāstivādins and Sautrāntikas, the *citta* in *nirodhasamāpatti* (which was also advocated by btsun pa dGa' ba'i sde (*Nandasena?) according to PSVyt 139b7 [Muroji p. 32, note]) could hardly be classified but as a *manovijñāna*, as was made explicit not only by Vasubandhu (or the opponent (*kecit), his mouthpiece, provided that this opponent is not merely a literary device) but, obviously, already by Asaṅga (MSg I.52).

158. The doctrine that the *citta* which continues to exist in *nirodhasamāpatti* is a *manovijñāna* is elaborately refuted in texts like MSg I.52-54; KSi §§ 25ff. (Muroji p. 27,14ff.); PSVyt 19a1ff. (Muroji p. 28,14ff.); Si 18a18ff. Cp. also Ghoṣaka's objection (see n. 157).
159. Hsien-yang 505b21f., though clearly not wishing to deny, here or elsewhere, the specific character of ālayavijñāna, yet states that it may be taken to be virtually included in the traditional group of six *vijñānas* because it stores the Seeds of all of them (藏彼種故).
160. See n. 149 (MĀ_C passages); S 1987, chart VIII.1.
161. M I 296. - This seems to imply that the origin of *bhavaṅgaviññāna* is not connected with *nirodhasamāpatti* but, as the name suggests, with *pratīyasamutpāda* (cp. also KSi § 37 [Muroji p. 47,17-19 (+ 45,19-22)]), especially with the moment of conception or Linking up (*pratisandhi*); cp. Cousins 1981, 24f.; I disregard the - rather weak - possibility that the Mahīśāsakas, who may, perhaps, be credited with having introduced *bhavaṅgaviññāna* (see n. 68), had a version of our Sūtra different from that of the Theravādins and similar to that of the Mūlasarvāstivādins. On the other hand, the Milindapañha (299,14f.; 300,4f.) indicates the function of *bhavaṅgaviññāna* as a "gap-bridger" when asserting that a

person in [deep] sleep, where [conscious] states of mind do not arise, has retreated into *bhavaṅga*. But though it is tempting to assume this for *nirodhasamāpatti* also, which is in fact referred to in the following sentence of the Milinda-pañha (cp. H 1975a, (34)f.), the wording of the text, not mentioning *bhavaṅga* in this case, is not necessarily in favour of such an assumption. Actually, as Collins (1982, 245f.) has shown, some passages in later Theravāda texts indicate that, according to this school, in *nirodhasamāpatti* even the otherwise continuous flow of *bhavaṅgavīññāṇa* is interrupted, personal continuity being guaranteed only by the body or the corporeal life-force (for which see VisM XIV.59) – a fact which precludes attainment of *nirodhasamāpatti* in the incorporeal sphere (*ārūpyadhatu*) (Collins, 246 + 305 note 34; cp. Vi 778c1, and Y_t zi 76b2ff. treated in n. 131). It would seem that the Theravādins, by excluding the patently "samsāric" *bhavaṅgavīññāṇa* from *nirodhasamāpatti*, have somehow preserved a reminiscence of the original status of this state as a kind of mystical anticipation of Nirvāṇa-after-death (see n. 199). On the other hand, my *Initial Passage* (and, less explicitly, already the Sūtra by which it was called forth) treats *nirodhasamāpatti* as a special situation in life, which, though still actual as a dogmatic issue, appears to have altogether lost its original soteriological significance (cp. also Griffiths 1983, 57off.).

162. See n. 149 and ASBh 13,14f.

163. See n. 199.

164. Cp., e.g., Sn 1037 = DN I 223,17 (*viññāṇassa nirodhena etth' etam uparujjhati*). But passages like MN I 329 = DN I 223,12 (*viññāṇam anidassanam anantam sabbatopabhāṣṇam*) may perhaps represent a different view; cp. also P. Harvey in: Buddhist Studies, Ancient and Modern, ed. by Ph. Denwood and A. Piatigorsky, London 1983, 39ff.

165. MN I 296: ... *yadā kho ... imam kāyam tayo dhammā jahanti: āyu usmā ca viññānam*,¹ *athāyam kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti, yathā kāṣṭham acetanam;*² MĀ_C 789a1-7 and 791c9-16; AKTU tu 9b1f.; SĀ_C 15ob4ff.; cp. also ŚrBh 376,4f. (AKBh 73,19f.; AKVY 668,16f.; cp. SN III 143):
- āyur uṣmātha vijñānam yadā kāyām jahaty ami /*
apaviddhas tadā sete yathā kāṣṭham acetanam //
1. Uneven pāda of a śloka (position of *ca!*): = SN III 143,4.
2. Even pāda of a śloka: see pāda *d* of the verse *āyur uṣmātha ...*
166. Cp. S 1987, §§ 0.5; 1; 5.1.5.0; 6.2.2.2.0-1; etc.
167. Cp. T 1571 (Dharmapāla's commentary on the Catuhśataka), p. 228c8ff., where the continuous presence of subtle mind (微細心, *sūkṣmām cittam) even in unconscious states like sleep and swoon is shown to be true by the argument, among others, that even in such states it supports (任持, *dhāraṇa) the body, i.e. keeps it alive (though there is no reference to a Sūtra). Cp. also the opponent at TSi 345b6ff. (especially 8f.), who bases his view that mind is present in *nirodhasamāpatti* on a Sūtra passage (see n. 154) which is systematically related to the one quoted in n. 165 but does not seem to have contained the word '*vijñāna*' in its Mūlasarvāstivāda version (see n. 58).
168. See n. 156.
169. The fact that a passage contains a less developed view than another one does not, of course, *eo ipso* imply that it is chronologically older. Even a contemporaneous or later source may advocate a more conservative theory due to geographical distances, difference of milieu, or personal option.
170. KSiT 93b4; AKVY 167,16; Sthiramati, Abhidharmakośatīkā (Tj 5875 [mDo-'grel vol. to]) 266a1f. (*snon gyi mDo sde pa rnams*); cp. AK_P II,212; Bareau 1955, 158 (thèse 18); Mimaki

1979, 199,22ff. (Sa utrāntika chapter of the Blo-gsal-grub-mtha'). Yet, Vasubandhu himself (AKBh 72,18-21) merely ascribes this theory to "others" (*apare*) and, in the end, connects it with the "Former Teachers" (*pūrvācāryāḥ*) – a designation which appears to refer, consistently, to the early Yogācāra masters, especially to the Yogācārabhūmi (cp. H 1986), as is, in the present case, supported by the passage quoted in n. 172.

171. KSi § 23: (Muroji p. 25,2-5): "[After *nirodhasamāpatti*, mind arises again] from its Seeds which have survived in the material sense-faculties (**rūpiṣv indriyeṣu*); [for] the Seeds of mind and mental factors subsist, according to the circumstances, in the mind series as well as in the series of the material sense-faculties" (*de'i sa bon dbaṇ po gzugs can la gnas pa las te / sems daṇ sems las byuṇ ba dag gi sa bon ni sems kyi rgyud daṇ / dbaṇ po gzugs can gyi rgyud gñis* (KSiT) *la gnas pa yin te / ci rigs su sbyar ro*); AKBh 72,18-21 (*sendriyāḥ kāyah* instead of *rūpiṇīndriyāṇi*: cp. n. 172); PSVY 2oa7 (Muroji p. 26,10-12: *lus kyi dbaṇ po'i rgyun* = **kāyēndriya-santati* or -*santāna*; cp. 2ob1: *lus kyi rgyun*; 2ob2 and 4: *lus kyi dbaṇ po la*; see also n. 172). Cp. Griffiths 1986, 63ff.

172. Y_t zi 15b5ff. (= Y_c 583b21ff.): "The material sense-faculties together with their bases (*rūpiṇīndriyāṇi sādhishṭhānāni*), and mind (*vijnāna*): these two are, in short, called 'containing all Seeds'. The [Seeds] accompanying¹ the material sense-faculties are the Seeds of these material sense-faculties and of all other material factors as well as of all kinds of mind and mental factors. The [Seeds] accompanying mind are the Seeds of all kinds of mind and of other immaterial factors as well as of the material sense-faculties."

(*dbaṇ po gzugs can rten daṇ bcas pa gaṇ yin pa daṇ / rnam par ses pa gaṇ yin pa 'di gñis ni mdor na sa bon thams cad*

pa žes bya'o // dbañ po gzugs can dañ ldan pa ni / dbañ po gzugs can de dag dañ / de las gžan pa'i chos gzugs can rnams kyi sa bon kyān yin la / sems dañ sems las byun ba'i chos thams cad kho na'i sa bon kyān yin no // rnam par ſes pa dañ ldan pa ni rnam par (D) ſes pa rnam pa thams cad po de'i sa bon yan yin la / de las gžan pa'i chos gzugs can ma yin pa rnams dañ / dbañ po gzugs can rnams kyi sa bon yan yin no //)

Cp. S 1969, 817; H 1986, 860.

1. Ch. 隨逐 ..., suggesting, for ... dañ ldan pa, -anugata or -upagata in an active sense; cp. n. 402(1c).

There seems to be a certain hesitation as to whether the Seeds accompanying corporeal matter are contained in the (subtle) material sense-faculties only (cp. also Y_t zi 215a5f. [see n. 495] and 228b7 [Y_c 666b5f.]) or even, as in PSVY 20a7ff. (see n. 171), only in the sense of touch (which pervades the whole body [VGPVY 421a3] and is invariably present from the moment of conception onward [cp. Y 24,1of.]), or whether, as in the passage quoted above, they are also contained in the bases (*adhiṣṭhāna*) of the sense-faculties, i.e. their gross, visible supports, e.g. the eye-balls (cp. AKBh 13,1; 16,11; 21,5ff.). Since the support of the sense of touch comprises the whole body, *adhiṣṭhāna* can, in this context, be equated with the body (*kāya*): cp., e.g., SAVBh tsi 170a2f. (ad MSABh 151,5); TrT 17b6 (ad TrBh 19,7).

The idea that not only mind but also the material sense-faculties contain (or are) the Seed(s) of mind is, moreover, clearly implied in a statement of the Va-s-tu-saṃgrahaṇī (Y_t 'i 252a4f. = Y_c 814b11-13) according to which the Six Senses (*sad-āyatana*) are the support of the Seeds (or: the support in the sense of being Seed: cp. § 6.1.2.1 + n. 775 and § 7.1B.2.1.3.b + n. 1014) (*bijāśraya?) of the six kinds of *vijñāna* (rnam par ſes pa'i tshogs drug po rnams kyi ni ... skye mched drug

ni rgyu yin ... / 'di lta ste / skye mched drug ni de dag gi sa bon gyi gnas yin pa ...). In the Śrāvaka bhū-mi, the (still less precise, or more archaic?) formulation that the Seeds of mind are in the body is met with (ŚrBh 431,14f.: asty [ms.] eṣāṁ sarveṣāṁ vijñānānāṁ asmin kāye caturmahābhūtike (ed. cāyo) bijam ...).

172a. Y_t zi 16a2-4 (cp. S 1969, 818 note 41).

172b. Y_t zi 16a4-6.

173. The fact that this theory is, as far as I can see, not met with in its fully explicit form in the *Basic Section* but only in the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* is not a cogent counter-argument; for even if we disregard, in view of Vasubandhu's reference to the *pūrvācāryas* (see n. 170), the ascription, by later authors, of this *bija* theory to "certain Sautrāntikas", as well as the less explicit but (as far as the Seeds of mind are concerned) substantially equivalent formulation of the *Vastusaṃgrahaṇī* (see n. 172), the fact that the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* was compiled after the *Basic Section* (cp. § 1.6.6) does not exclude that some of the materials compiled are fairly old (cp. § 1.6.7). Actually, the compiler of VinSg himself finds it necessary to state that this *bija* theory presupposes that ālayavijñāna is not introduced (see n. 131); and in view of the analogous cases (see ib.), of the fact that the introduction of ālayavijñāna in the *Basic Section* appears to be a rather late event (see § 6, especially 6.8), and of the obvious relation of this theory to my *Initial Passage*, I do not hesitate to take this systematical statement of the compiler historically, viz. in the sense that this *bija* theory was devised when ālayavijñāna had not yet been introduced. Thus, even if this *bija* theory, not being documented in the *Basic Section*, may have escaped the attention of the compiler(s) of this Section, this does by no means exclude that it was nevertheless known to the real author of the *Initial Passage*.

174. AKTU tu 9b6: *dbai po* (text: *du*) *gžan du 'gyur ba* (read *gyur pa?*) ...-*r mi 'gyur ro*; KSi § 24 (Muroji p. 27,11): *dbai po dag ma gyur pa* (*apariñata*) *yin žin*; PSVyt 139b1 (Muroji p. 28, note): *dbai po rnams yonis su ma gyur pa yin*; SĀc 15ob14: 諸根不壞 ; MĀc 789a1of. = 791c19: 諸根不敗壞 ; MN I 296 and SN IV 294: *indriyāñi vippasannāni*.
175. It may be difficult to decide whether this step was, as Griffiths (1986, 106) seems to suggest, in fact favoured by Vasumitra's assumption of (some kind of) mind in *niro-dhasamāpatti* (see § 2.3 + n. 152).
176. The addition of an attribute *apariñatesu*, especially in a predicative function (with a causal nuance), is easily accounted for by the wording of the Sūtra (see n. 174).
177. Yt dzi 172a7: *de'i dbai po gzugs can yonis su ma gyur pa rnams la ... kun gži rnam par šes pa med pa ma yin te /*.
178. Yc 34oc28ff.: 不變壞諸色根中、有 ... 阿賴耶識 .
179. Cp. PW s.v. *li-* + *ā-* (3). - Cp. Suguro 1982, 6off. (see § 7.1B.1); cp. also H 1978a, 216, rendering *ā-li-* in MSg I.2-3 by 埋没している ("to be buried, to remain obscure"), though I for one should not apply this meaning to that passage (see ns. 136 und 137).
180. As for a slight shift of meaning, see § 3.3.1.3.
181. *kun gži rnam par šes kyari bya ste / 'di ltar de lus 'di la grub pa dañ bde ba gcig pa'i don gyis kun tu sbyor ba dañ rab tu sbyor bar' byed pa'i phyir ro //*.
Cp. also the partly quotation in YYv 115b6: *'di ltar de ni lus de la 'brel ciñ rab tu 'brel ba<s?> na kun gži šes bya'o*. The Chinese versions (cp. n. 183) indicate that this explanation is "etymological" like that of *citta* and probably also that of *ādānavijñāna* (for which see n. 352). Thus, it may correspond to something like:
**ālayavijñānam ity apy ucyate, yaduta tasyāśmin kāya ālaya-*

na-pralayanatām¹ upādāya ekayogakṣemārthena.

Cp. Yokoyama 1979, 119; Funahashi 1976, 55f.

1. Or *āliyanapraliyanatām* (Wackernagel II,2, Nachträge, 934 (ad 201).

182. Cp. PW s.v. *li-* + *pra-*: "sich verstecken, sich versteckt halten; sich auflösen, ... verschwinden".
183. Cp. also the Chinese renderings of Hsüan-tsang (T 676, p. 692b17: **攝受藏隱** "appropriates and lies hidden"), Bodhiruci (T 675, p. 669a25: **住蓄** "dwells in and sticks to"), Dharmagupta (T 1596, p. 273c12: **隱藏普遍** "lies hidden and pervades") and Paramārtha (T 1595, p. 157b23: **藏隱** "lies hidden"; cp. T 1610, p. 803a9f.: **阿梨耶者、依隱為義**). Cp. also Weinstein 1958, 57; Yūki 1935, 74 (身に藏隱せられてゐる); Yokoyama 1979, 118f. ((*kakure*)-*hisomu*); Takasaki 1982, 27 (*kakurete iru*); Suguro 1982, 65f.
184. This term is explained at Y 24,16f.: *cittavaśena ca tan* (= *kalala-rūpam*) *na pariklidiyate* (see n. 250), *tasya ca* (sc. *kalala-rūpasya*) *anugrahopaghātāc cittacaittānām* (Y_m) *anugrahopaghātāḥ / tasmāt tad anyonyayogakṣemam ity ucyate*. Cp. also Funahashi 1969, 38; Yokoyama 1979, 132ff.; 1979a, 5ff.; Takasaki 1985, 50 note 8.
On the somewhat different use of *yogakṣema* as a quasi-synonym of *artha*, *hita* and especially *nirvāṇa*, see AN III 403; Norman 1969, 128.
185. PSk_t 17a4 (see n. 140).
186. S 1969a, 130.
187. AKBh 154,12: *āśrayo hi sendriyah kāyah*; AKVy 45,6; 395,2f. (*āśraya* = *śarīra*); ŚrBh 399,11 *āśraya-daurbalya* = 400,19 *kāya-daurbalya*; S 1969a, 92f. Cp. also n. 796.
188. Cp. n. 39.
189. ASBh 45,6: *tad-* (= *vijñāna-*)*viyukta āśrayah pūti bha - vati*; MSgU_t 240a6f. (H 1975, (18)): *gṛan du na ni* (i.e. if *ālayavijñāna* did not appropriate the body) *si ba'i ro*

*bzin du 'jig par 'gyur ro //; KSiT 103b2: lus ni rnam par
śes pas zin pa'i phyir ma śi'i (D) bar du rul bar mi 'gyur
ro.* Cp. also n. 250.

190. Cp. the **indriyamahābhūtopādātṛ vijñānam* of Y_t 'i 311a7 (see n. 80).
191. E.g. YVY 98b2 (see n. 817(d)), explaining *upādātṛ* at Y 11,4f. as implying an etymology of *ālayavijñāna*. Cp. also the rendering of *ālayavijñāna* by *kun tu len pa'i rnam par
śes pa* in ASVY (e.g. 162b7 = AS 12,1; 163a1ff. = ASBh 11,11ff.).
192. According to MSg I.13B, the traditional interpretations of '*ālaya*' are: a) the five *upādāna-skandhas* (i.e. the skandhas as the object of Clinging (i.e. of *upādāna* = *chandarāga*: cp. AS 2,5ff.; M I 300)); b) **sukhā vedanā sarāgā* (i.e. this *vedanā* as the object of Clinging, or *vedanā* as the object plus *rāga* as the action of Clinging [cp. MSgU_t 246a7f.; H 1975, (30)]); c) *satkāyadṛṣṭi* (as the action of Clinging).
193. Vi 746c11-14: 若法為欲界阿賴耶所藏、摩摩異多所執、名欲界繫。
... 阿賴耶者、謂愛。摩摩異多者、謂見。 I cannot follow Funahashi (1969, 37f.; 1977, 74f.; cp. 1976, 40f.) who seems to perceive, in the expression 阿賴耶所藏, an indication of the aspect of being stored or hidden in the body, or of Seeds being stored, i.e. of an essential aspect of the notion of *ālaya-vijñāna*. But in view of the fact that in this passage *ālaya* is parallel to and even quasi-synonymous with *mamāyita*, and is subsequently explained as *trṣṇā* (i.e. as the emotional or affective aspect of spiritually negative Clinging, whereas *mamāyita* is taught to mean *dṛṣṭi*, i.e. the intellectual aspect of Clinging), I think that Funahashi has been misled by the Chinese phraseology (所藏) and that the passage rather means that those dharmas which are *clung to* (**ālinā*, or **āliyan-te*) by attachment (*ālaya*) to the *kāmadhātu* (etc.) are *kāmadhātu-pratisamyukta* (etc.).

194. See n. 203 and CPD s.v. *ālaya* 2(c).
195. Y_m 84b7 (= Y_t dzi 186b4): *ālayaḥ katamah / atite apeksā, anāgate abhinandanā, pratyutpanne adhyavasānam /.*
196. 'upādāna' in this sense is closely related to the Abhidharma term '*upātta*' (cp. Yūki 1935, 16of.; Suguro 1977, 130; Yokoyama 1979a, 3f.; Takasaki 1985, 42f.). The term '*upātta*' characterizes living, organic matter in contradistinction to inanimate, dead matter; cp., e.g., Y_t zi 228a3 ff. (Y_c 666a11ff.) stating that only the matter (*rūpa*) of the sense-faculties (*indriya*) and the matter connected with them (i.e. corporeal matter) which mind and mental factors have made their support and not abandoned (*gnas su byas śin ma spaṇs pa*) – thus not hair, nails and teeth, etc. – is *upātta*, and that this means that its being affected by certain external or internal causes leads to pleasant or unpleasant sensations. Similarly, Y_t zi 41b1f. (Y_c 593c29f.) reads: "[Appropriated (*upātta*) matter] is [matter] which occurs/grows in coalescence with mind (*vijñāna-saṃmūrcchitam (see n. 239) (*pra)vartate; Ch. (生長) seems to have read *(*pra*)vardhate) in the sense of sharing its destiny (*ekayogakṣemārthena (cp. n. 184)), and which is the basis of the origination of feelings" (*de* (= *zin pa'i gzugs*) *yan rnam par śes pa dañ 'dres pa grub pa dañ bde ba gcig pa'i don gyis* (D) 'jug pa gañ yin pa dañ / *tshor ba rnams skye ba'i rten du gyur pa gañ yin pa'o //*). As for the first part of this definition, see also Y_c 88o1ff., whereas the second part stands in isolation at AS 29,23f.: *vedanotpattyāśraya<rūpa>ta upāttam draṣṭavyam / rūpaskandhaikadeśah* (ASBh 43,16: *sādhiṣṭhānendriyasaṃgrhītah*). Cp. also AKBh 23,16 f.: *upāttam iti ko 'rthah / yac cittacaittair adhiṣṭhānabhāvenopagrīhitam anugrahopaghātābhyaṁ anyonyānuvidhānat, yal loke sacetanam ity ucyate; NA 352b6ff.; Vi 712b8ff., especially c7ff.**
- Upādāna* in the sense of biological appropriation is ex-

pressly distinguished from *upādāna* in the sense of spiritually negative Clinging in Yüan-ts'ê's commentary on the Samdhinirmocanasūtra (SamdhT ti 269b7ff.; the Chin. original is not accessible to me). Yüan-ts'ê makes it clear that spiritually negative Clinging - i.e. when a person who is under the sway of *satkāyadr̄ṣṭi* believes that there is Self - is abandoned when pure insight (i.e. *darśanamārga?*) has arisen, whereas biological appropriation - which is the source of pleasant and unpleasant sensations [in the body] - continues until [the attainment of final] Nirvāṇa.

197. Cp., e.g., Y 208,14ff.; Sh. Miyamoto in: IBK 44/1974, 969ff.
- As for the equivalence of *ālaya* with this kind of *upādāna*, cp. the fact that AS 2,5ff. (cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 181f.) seems to make use of the Y passage quoted in n. 195 in order to explain why *upādāna* is defined as *chanda + rāga*: **anāgatābhilāṣād vartamānādhyavasānāc ca* (reconstr. slightly modified by me). Cp. also Suguro 1977, 131 (above, 2ff.); Y. Sasaki 1982, 190 (below, 15ff., especially 18: 緊著という意味で).
198. Cp., e.g., AKBh 70,15f.; Vi 779c29ff.; ŚrBh 460,11ff.; 508,15f.; TrBh 24,16f.; VisM XXIII.18.
199. Cp. de la Vallée Poussin 1937, 189f.; S 1981, 214ff.; 1987, § 8.1.4; Vetter 1985, 68; Bronkhorst 1986, 95; 97; 102; Griffiths 1986, 13ff., especially 19 and 28ff.; 149f. note 28 (with further references).
200. VisM XXIII.30 (without *iva!*) + Paramatthamañjusā (*anupādisesanibbānam ... viya*; cp. Griffiths 1986, 29f. and 157); AKBh 232,2of.: *nirodhasamāpatti-vyutthitah parām cittaśāntim labhate, nirvāṇa-sadr̄śatvāt samāpatteḥ / sa hi ga-ta-p r a t y ā g a t a i v a n i r v ā ḥ a d bhavati*; AS 95,16ff. (reconstr.; read **sāntavimokṣavihāraṁ samatikramya mo kṣānusadaṛśa-vihāra-samṛddhau yaś citta-caitasikānām (dharmānām) nirodhaḥ*; cp. AS_t 133a3-5 and ASBh 125,11ff.).

201. Cp., e.g., *kāma* (cp. ŚrBh 449,15: *dvividhāḥ kāmāḥ: kleśakā-mā vastukāmāś ca*), *upadhi* (see CPD s.v.), *parigraha* (see PTSD s.v.).
202. Thus, probably, in the expressions '*ālayārāma*', etc. (see n. 71; cp. ns. 203 and 204; I find that "delighting in attachment" (CPD; cp. SpK I 195,23f. and 196,5 [*t a n h ā l a y a* beside *kāmālaya*]; Ps II 174f.) is rather far-fetched, the natural interpretation being no doubt "delighting in objects - of - attachment"); cp. also VisM XVI.28: *ālaya* = *taṇhā v a t t h u* (= *dukkha*, from the ultimate point of view).
- Cp. also the frequent use of *ālaya* in the sense of "house, dwelling; nest, lair; abode", etc. (see CPD s.v. *ālaya*, 1), which, as A. Wezler kindly informed me, is adduced in Kāśikā ad Pāñ 3,3,118 as an example for the use of the suffix (*gh*)*a* in the sense of the locus (*adhikaraṇa*), i.e. the place where one crouches or hides. Analogously, the Buddhist meaning of *ā-li-* would yield a noun *ālaya* = "that to which one sticks or clings". Cp. also n. 137.
203. Cp. Mp III 128 (ad AN II 131: *ālayārāmā ... pajā*): "'āla-yā' - in the sense of what is clinging to by craving and wrong views - are the five objects of sensuality, or the whole process of existence (i.e. *samsāra*)" (*taṇhā-ditṭhi-hi alliyitabbaṭṭhena ālayo ti pañca kāmaguṇā, sakalam eva vā vatṭam*); Spk I 195 (cp. Ps II 174): *ālayārāmā ti: sattā pañca-kāmaguṇesu alliyanti, tasmā te (sc. kāmaguṇā!)* 'āla-yā' ti *vuccanti*; Paramatthamañjūsā ad VisM XVI.28: "With regard to *ālaya*, i.e. to the five objects of sensuality, or to all *kāmas* [in the sense of] things [desired], or to the three [spheres of] existence" (*ālaye pañca-kāmaguṇa-saṅkhāte sakala-vatthu-kāma-saṅkhāte bhava-ttaya-saṅkhāte vā*). Cp. also Funahashi 1969, 33; 1976, 12; 1977, 74.
204. VisM-mht S^e III 368,14 (quoted in CPD s.v. *ālaya-rāma*): *pañc'upādāna-kkhandhā ālayo*; MSg I.13B: *yāni kha cig ni ...*

*ñe bar len pa'i phuñ po lña po dag ni kun gži žes bya'o sñam
du sems so //.*

205. Cp. MSgU_t ad I.13 (246a6; H 1975, (3o)): *de dag la bdag ñid
du 'dzin pa'i phyir ro//.* The view that the *upādānakandhas*
are the object of the wrong notion of 'I' and 'Mine' is of
course canonical (cp., e.g. MN I 300; SN III 127f.); cp.
also Y_t zi 112b6f. = Y_c 621b6f., etc.
206. Hsien-yang 505b21f. (see ns. 159 and 778) may not be un-
ambiguous.
207. Cp. n. 101.
208. Y 207,13 (etc.): nāmarūpabīja-parigr̥hita-bijabhūtam (sc. sā-
dāyatanañam). Cp. n. 147(b).
209. Y 200,17f. (etc.): nāmarūpabījam ... sādāyatanañabījōpagatam
(etc.).
210. See § 6.2.2.d.
211. E.g. Y 55,14; cp. Yokoyama 1979a, 13f.; Suguro 1982, 63f.
212. See n. 195.
213. See below.
214. Murakami 1978, 461f.; for the cosmological term '*pralaya*'
cp. also Frauwallner 1953, 363f.
215. Cp. also S 1969a, 128.
216. Cp. also Hattori 1985, 104.
217. Cp. the use of *-parigr̥hita* at BoBh_D 68,7 (quoted in n.
147(a)).
218. Cp. Y_m 95b5f. = ŠrBh_m 2A6,5f. (Y_t dzi 213b7ff.; Y_c 355c13-
16):
*ākāśānantādhimokṣaḥ vijñānānantādhimokṣaḥ ākiñcanādhimokṣaḥ
naivasamjñānāsañjñādhimokṣaḥ¹ sūkṣma sūkṣma -
svara sa vā hī - cīttādhimokṣaś ca: itīme pañcā-
dhimokṣaḥ anupūrvena suparikarmakṛtāḥ sāmṛjñāvēda -*

y i t a n i r o d h a s a m ā p a t t i -p a r a m a -v i h ā r a -n i r h ā -
r ā y a s a m v a r t t a n t e /

1. Y_m -sāmjhñāmokṣah; ŚrBh_m -sāmjhñāyatanañdhimokṣah, but -āya-tana- is not represented in Tib. nor in Chin.

This passage, which may be pre-ālayavijñānic or not, at any rate appears to imply the existence of an extremely subtle form of mind in *nirodhasamāpatti*.

The earliest explicit statement of the subtleness of ālayavijñāna or ādānavijñāna seems to be Saṃdh V.7 (§ 3.9.1 + n. 321); cp. also Y_t zi 4b5f. and 5a7 (subtleness of the object and of the mental associates of ālayavijñāna) and §§ 5.7 and 5.9.

219. Cp. n. 172; PSV_y 2ob1f. (Muroji p. 26,18-20): "In the case of this assumption the Seed(s) of *manovijñāna* would exist in two series: one [of them] would [exist as a residue] impressed (*bhāvita) on the mind series (*citta-santati* or -santāna), and another one [as a residue] impressed on the body series (*kāyasantati*)" (rnam par rtog pa 'di la yid kyi rnam par śes pa'i sa bon rgyud gnis la yod par 'gyur te / gcig ni sems kyi rgyud la[s] bsgos pa'o // gcig ni lus kyi rgyun la'o //); KSiT 94a4f.: "In kāma- and rūpadhātu, [the Seeds of mind exist,] in conscious states (*sacittikā avasthā*), in both *citta-* and *rūpasantati*. In unconscious states, in *rūpasantati* [only]. In ārūpyadhātu, in *cittasantati* only" ('dod pa dan / gzugs kyi khams sems dan beas pa'i gnas skabs na ni / sems kyi rgyud dan / gzugs kyi rgyud la'o // sems med pa'i gnas skabs na ni gzugs kyi rgyud la'o // gzugs med pa'i khams na ni sems kyi rgyud kho na la ste /).
220. Cp. the fact that, according to somewhat later sources, in *nirodhasamāpatti* even the occurrence of the subtle Ego-feeling of *kliṣṭa-manas* is excluded (MSg I.7A.4; AS 11,1;¹ 13,11; ASBh 9,2of.; Tr 7), not to speak of gross mental acts of Clinging to Self. As for the fact that passages like Y_t zi 6a5-7 do not take into consideration the absence of *manas*

in *nirodhasamāpatti*, see n. 657.

1. In this passage, *tadekatyānām ca sthāvarānām* has to be added with AS_t 6ob4, AS_c 665c7, ASV_y_t 16ob5f., ASV_y_c 70ob8f. and 11; ASBh 9,20 and ASBh_t 10a6.
221. Cp. S 1973, 165f.; 1976, 238–240. As for the Bodhisattvabhūmi, cp. also Willis 1979, 36; Hotori 1982, 26.
- The absence of *vijñaptimātratā* throughout Y (except the quotation of Saṃdh (see § 1.6.3 + n. 108)) does not of course exclude the occurrence, especially in Mahāyānist chapters like the Bodhisattvabhūmi of the *Basic Section* as well as of the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī*, of a somehow illusionist ontology according to which dharmas or (by nature conceptually structured) phenomena (*nimitta*) arise from designations (*prajñapti*) or conceptions (*vikalpa*) and, though not necessarily mere mental images, are yet ultimately essenceless (in the sense of *dharmanairātmya*) (S 1973, 166f.).
- On the other hand, most parts of the Yogācārabhūmi do not involve such views but presuppose, more or less explicitly, the traditional ontology according to which dharmas (including material ones) are really existent, though impermanent and devoid of Self or Person (in the sense of *pudgalanairātmya*). Cp., e.g., the prose explanation of the Paramārtha-gāthās (ŚrBh_w 174,15): *pudgalanairātmyam paramārthah / (Y_m)*; or ŚrBh 490,21ff. (Y_t wi 225b5ff.; Y_c 474b7ff.; cp. also Y_t zi 7ob2–4 = Y_c 605a9ff.): *tasyaivam bhavati – indriyamātram <i>ha upalabhe(?)¹ v i s a y a m ā t r a m tajjam anubhavamātram cittamātra<m>/ a h a m · m a m e – t i (?)² n ā m a m ā . t r a m darśanamātram upacāramātram, nāta uttari nāto bhūyah / tad evam sati skandhamātram etan, nāsty esu skandheṣu nityo dhruvah sāsvataḥ svā<mi>bhūtaḥ kaścid ātmā ... / iti hi śūnyā ete saṃskārāḥ ā t m a v i – r a h i t ā h .../*
- It is self-evident that *cittamātra* in this context has no idealist implication but merely contrasts with *ātman*.

1. ŚrBh_m *aha upalabhatे*; Y_t *bdag gis ... mthon ba* (**aham upalabhe ?*); Y_c 我於今者 (*iha?*) 唯有 ...

2. Cp. Y_t *bdag dari bdag gi žes bya ba ni*; Y_c 我我所 . SrBh_m: *hatā ātmeti*. Y_t zi 7ob3 (*bdag bdag ces bya ba'i* ...; Ch.: 我我) suggests *ātmātmeti*.

I do not think Kajiyama (1985, 345) is right in drawing from the fact, frequently expressed in the traditional layers of Y and related texts, that dharmas or *pratyayas* lack activity (*nirīha*, *niśceṣṭa*: e.g. Y 203,15; 230,17f.; PG 1 (see n. 1394); AS 27,17f. and 22; ASBh 33,21) the consequence that from the point of view of ultimate Truth they must, in the sense of (Mādhyamic) *śūnyatā*, also lack reality. The texts always stress that though inactive the *pratyayas* are nevertheless efficient in the sense that effects derive from them (Y 230,18: *pratyayasāmarthyasadbhāvāc ca*; cp. PG 1; AS 27,22f.). The fact that they do not carry out any activity or undertake any effort is not due to their unreality but to their momentariness, as is explicitly stated in PG 5 (*kṣanikāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ*, *asthirāṇām* (Y_m) *kutah kriyā*). Cp. also Y_t 'i 290a7f. (= Y_c 829c15ff.): "Because *saṃskāras* are impermanent – they had no [existence in the] past nor [have they any in the] future, and even in the middle they exist only for a moment (*kṣanamātra*) –, from the point of ultimate truth (*paramārtha-taḥ*) no activity, action or function (*pravṛtti*) is found in them" ('du byed rnams ni mi rtag pa ñid de </> sñon gyi mtha' yan med / phyi ma'i mtha' yan med / dbus kyi mtha' na yan skad cig tsam žig yod par zad pa'i phyir spyod pa dari byed pa dari 'jug pa don dam par (D) mi dmigs ...).

222. Cp. § 8.4 and S 1972, 154ff. Most earlier texts (cp., e.g., MSg I, especially I.5 and I.34ff.; cp. Suguro 1983, 5,5f.) and even comparatively late authors like Sthiramati do not consistently use an idealist phraseology but in certain contexts rather follow pre-idealist patterns, and occasionally it would even be difficult to reconcile their statements with the idealist system (cp., e.g., § 5.15.1). This does not however mean that I subscribe to the – mainly

American – fashion of altogether denying idealism (in the sense that objects, including material objects, are considered to be mere mental representations and – explicitly or implicitly – denied to exist outside mind) even in texts like Saṃdh VIII.7-8 (Wayman 1984, 134) or Vasubandhu's Viṃśatikā and Triṃśikā (cp., e.g., Willis 1979, 33ff.; Paul 1981, 317 note 40). This is, however, not the right place for a detailed discussion of the matter, but the reader may refer to the convincing arguments in Griffiths 1986, 82f. and 177 note 19.

223. Cp. § 10.3.1.3.
224. This has already been clearly recognized by de La Vallée Poussin (1934-35, 167). Cp. also the important and perceptive remarks on this point in Suguro 1983, 1ff. Otherwise Griffiths (1986, 106), who still seems to assume, as a matter of course, idealism even for the Yogacārabhūmi and seems to regard it as an essential precondition for the formation of the ālayavijñāna concept, without, however, adducing any unequivocal textual evidence for this.
225. Cp. also § 10.3.2.
226. For the sake of convenience, I call the first part of the *VinSg ālay. Treatise*, viz. the one which deals with the proofs of the existence of ālayavijñāna, the *Proof Portion*. As for the second part (on the different aspects (*prabheda*) of ālayavijñāna), I refer to its first half, which treats of the functioning (*pravṛtti*) of ālayavijñāna, by *Pravṛtti Portion*, and to its second half, which discusses ālayavijñāna's cessation (*nivṛtti*), by *Nivṛtti Portion*. For the sake of convenience, I use the latter term in such a way as to include the paragraph Y_t zi 10a8-b6 (H 1979, 43f. [§ II]), since this paragraph, though strictly speaking a textual unit on its own, is, from the doctrinal point of view, closely affiliated to the *Nivṛtti Portion* proper.

Proof Portion: Y_t zi 2b2-4a4 = Y_c 579a14-c22 = Chüeh-ting 1o18c9-1o19a24; quoted at ASBh 11,16-13,20; ed. in H 1978, 7ff. (with Jap. transl.; cp. also Griffiths 1986, 13off.: with English transl.).

Pravṛtti Portion: Y_t zi 4a5-8a4 = Y_c 579c23-581a24 = Chüeh-ting 1o19a25-1o20a13; ed. in H 1979, 25-37 (§§ I.1-4; with Jap. transl.).

Nivṛtti Portion: Y_t zi 8a4-1o a6 and 1o a8-b6 = Y_c 581a25-c27 and 582a4-12 = Chüeh-ting 1o20a13-b28 and c3-13; ed. in H 1979, 37-44 (§§ I.5 and II; with Jap. transl.).

(A synoptic ed. of the Chin. versions of the whole *VinSg ālay. Treatise* is found in Ui 1965, 543ff.)

227. Y_t zi 3b8ff. (ASBh 13,12-15; H 1978, 14 [§ vii]; Griffiths 1986, 136f.): *kena kāraṇenāsaty ālayavijñāne 'cittā samā-pattir na sambhavati / tathāhy asaṃjñi-samāpannasya vā niro-dha-samāpannasya vā vijñānam eva kāyād apakrāntam syāt , nānapakrāntam; tataḥ kālakriyaīva bhavet / yathōktam bhaga-vatā - vijñānam cāsyā kāyād anapakrāntam bhavatīti //.*
228. See § 9.
229. SacAcBh § 5 (see App. I); cp. also Y_t zi 1o b2f. (Y_c 582a6f.; H 1979, 43f. [§ II.2.a]); Tr 16.
230. Shu-chi 364a15f. (+ 13) states that according to the Sarvāstivādins swoon and deep sleep are not entirely unconscious. Cp., perhaps, also Y 12,6f. (+ 14,1ff.) where falling asleep or into a swoon and waking from it are listed among what one will have to understand as specific functions of *m a n o v i j ñ ā n a* (see §§ 6.2.4.α and 6.3.2).
231. AKBh 156,3: *na ca paṭuvijñāne cyutiyupapatti yujyete*; cp. also 151,21 (*sāvasthā* (sc. *upapattibhavaḥ*) *mandikā*) and 156,6 (no rebirth or death in an unconscious state: *nāpy acittasya sā* (sc. *cyutir upapattir vā*)); Si 16c25ff.; death: Y 16,3 (*sūkṣme punaḥ saṃjñāpracāre*) and 18,1 (*mriyamāṇasya*

avispastasamjnāvasthām asamprāptasya [Y_m]); ASBh 21,18 (aparisphutāyām marañāvasthāyām). According to the Vibhāṣā (Vi 625a9+13; 667b17f. + 24 and 29) mind is faint throughout the embryonic state.

232. Vi 31ob15f.; AKBh 155,19ff.; cp. VGPVy 376b3-5. – Similarly the Theravādins: cp., e.g., Vibh 414 (*manoviññāṇa-dhātu* as the only *viññāṇa-dhātu* at the moment of *upapatti*); as for death, see Kv XV.9, presupposing that death does not occur in unconscious states nor when one has sense-perception; cp. also Kv-a 155,18 (*pañcahi pi nānehi na cavati na upapajjati*) and Shu-chi 365a19ff. – According to VGPVy 416b1-4 the Sautrāntikas, too, regarded mind at the moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) to be a *manovijñāna* (cp. also PSVY 2ob7; PSkBh 195b8f.: *mDo sde pas smras pa - yid kyi rnam par śes pa ma'i mrial du mtshams sbyor ba ...*; cp. also 194b7).
233. Y 12,8: *cyavate upapadyate* [Y_m] (in a list which ought to be taken as referring to the specific function of *ma-noviññāṇa* (see §§ 6.2.4.a and 6.3.2); cp. also Yokoyama 1979a, 17,14f.
234. Cp. Shu-chi 364a2off.
235. At the moment of death: VisM XIV.123. At the moment of Linking up: XIV.111-114; though the text does not, as in the case of the *cuti-citta*, expressly proclaim the *paṭisandhivīññāṇa* to be nothing but a special case of *bhavaṅga-viññāṇa*, the subsequent *bhavaṅga-viññāṇa* is nevertheless qualified as being entirely similar to the *paṭisandhi-citta*, having the same object and being *vipāka* of the same karman (VisM XIV.114). Cp. Cousins 1981, 25; Collins 1982, 244.
236. "Only" is, however, not to be taken to exclude *kliṣṭa-manas*: cp. Shu-chi 364a21f.; 366b18f.
237. Si 16c24ff.; Shu-chi 364a17ff.; 366b19.
238. DN II 63: *viññāṇam ca hi Ananda mātu kucchi(smi)m na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāmarūpam mātu kucchismim sa(m)muc-*

c(h)issatha; DhSk_D 34,19f.: *vijñānam ced Ananda mātuḥ kukṣau* (AKVy 669,2 and AD 46,4: *kukṣim*) *nāvakramiṣyad* (AKVy and AD: *-krāmed*), *api nu nāmarūpaṁ kalalatvam hi* (AKVy: *kala-latvāya*) *sammūrcchiṣyat* (AKVy: *sammūrcchet*); cp. also NA 485b27f.; MSgU_C 392c3f.; PSVY 2ob5f.; MĀ_C 579c17f.; etc. (cp. n. 64). - The Pāli version may perhaps be taken to mean "... would then *nāmarūpa* (animated matter, i.e. the embryo) ... arise by coagulation [of semen and blood] (or: by coalescence [of pre-embryonic matter and mind])?".

239. As for the meaning of *sammūrch-*, cp. MSg_L, vol. II, p. 13*f.; J. May, *Prasannapadā Madhyamakavṛtti* (Paris 1959), 259 n. 935 (1. l'engourdissement du *vijñāna*; 2. la coagulation de la semence et du sang pour former un embryon); Nagao (1982, 194; 198 note 3), Y. Sasaki (1982, 192) and Takasaki (1985, 44,17) prefer (附着,) 凝結する ("to coagulate"), even when *vijñāna* is the subject of *sam-mūrch-* (see end of § 3.3.1.1 + ns. 242-244), whereas Yokoyama (1979, 162) suggests 凝結して増大する ("to coagulate and increase"); cp. also MW s.v.: "to congeal into a fixed form, to coagulate; to acquire consistency";¹ "to increase"; "to become senseless". The Tibetan equivalents vary; if *vijñāna* is the subject, either *brgyal ba* ("to faint") or '*jug pa* ("to enter") is used, the latter interpretation being obviously deduced from the ordinary wording of the canonical source (see n. 238) where *vijñāna* is said to enter (*ava-kram-*) the womb (cp. also Pr 552,4 where *sammūrcchite* represents *sannivisṭe* of MK XXVI.2c). In Y 230,8 (= Y_t dzi 135b7), where *śukraśonita* is the subject, Tibetan uses '*dres par gyur* ("to get mixed", cp. Sv II 5o2,9f.: *samuccitam* (sic!) *m i s s i b h u t a m*). This meaning is also supported by Hsüan-tsang's usual rendering of *sam-mūrch-* by 和合 (依託) "to unite with (and become dependent on)" and can be connected with the statement of Y 24,14-16 that embryonic matter has coalesced with mind and mental factors [and vice versa] in the sense that

they share each other's destiny (*tat punah kalalarūpañ tais cittacaitasikair dharmair anyonyayogakṣemata�ā sañmūrcchitam ity ucyate*); cp. also MSgBh_t 159b2; MSgU_t 257b7: *khu chu dan khrag dan lhan cig grub pa dan bde ba gcig pas 'dres par 'gyur te* ("[*vijñāna*] becomes fused with blood and semen by sharing (or: so as to share ?) their destiny (*ekayogakṣema*")); SamdhVy co 81a6f.; PSVY 21b1 + PSVY_T 144b4f.

1. Cp. Y 37,17: *sammūrcchayanti kaṭhinīkurvanti* [but text uncertain]; Saṅghabhb I,7,2off: *tadyathā payasaḥ pakvasya śitibhūtasya upari vāyunā sarah* (or *śarah*: "film") *saṅgacchati sañmūrcchati santanoti*.

239a. See n. 244.

240. Y_t 'i 313a6f. (Y_c 839b25ff.): "This *vijñāna* ... is the condition [of *śadāyatana*] also at the moment of Linking up [a new existence] (*pratisandhi*); for when *vijñāna* has entered the mother's womb, *nāmarūpa* arises, (and in dependence upon *nāmarūpa*, *śadāyatana* arises)" (*rnam par śes pa de ni ... nīn mtshams sbyor ba'i tshe yan rkyen yin te / 'di ltar ma'i mīal du rnam par śes pa bzugs pa las ni miñ dan gzugs 'byun no //...*).
241. Y 230,7f.: *vijñānapratyayaṁ* (Y_m) *mātuḥ kuksau śukrā - sōṇi tārūpaṁ nāma-parigr̥hitam kālalatvā - ya saṁmūrcchate*; Y 24, 14-16 (see n. 239). Cp. also PSVY 21b1.
242. Y 24,4f. (see § 6.3.1); 24,18ff. (*yatra ca kalaladeśe tad vijñānam sañmūrcchitam ...*).
243. Samdh V.2 (see n. 508); MSg I.34 (*rnam par śes pa yan ma'i mīal du nur nur po nīd du brgyal lo*); MAVT 40,1 (*śukraśoṇi-te vijñānasañmūrcchanāt*; cp. SAVBh tsi 170a4f.). Cp. also Pr 552,4 (*mātuḥ kuksau vijñāne sañmūrcchite*).

244. SAVBh ts 170a5f.: "If, Ānanda, *vijñāna* did not 'faint' (*samvūrchi-*, i.e. merge) into the mother's womb, the unclean substance of father and mother would not become (*samvarteta* (?), cp. Pr 552,7) *kalala*, etc." (*mdo las kyan/dGa' bo gal te ma'i mñial du rnam par s̄es pa brygal bar ma gyur na pha ma'i mi gtsan ba las nur nur po la sogz par mi 'gyur ro z̄es bṣad do //*).

Yet, I wonder if Sthiramati's quotation is one literally and not rather a somewhat imprecise quotation from memory¹ of a version like that of Śamathadeva (AKTU tu 157a1: *Kun dga' bo gal te rnam par s̄es pa ma'i mñial du zugs par ma gyur na / khu ba dan khrag gi nur nur po'i nāñ du mñion par brygal bar 'gyur ram /*). Śamathadeva's version, if correctly translated into Tibetan, would even make *vijñāna* the subject of both entering the womb and "fainting" or merging into proto-embryonic matter: "If, Ānanda, *vijñāna* had not entered the mother's womb, would it then 'faint'/merge (**abhi-samvūrchi-*: cp. DhSk_D 33,21) into *kalala* [consisting of?] semen and blood (**śukraśonita-kalal(atv)e*(?))?" But **śukraśonita-kalal(atv)e* looks extremely suspect and may simply be a corruption of **śukraśonitam* *kalalative* (*śukraśonitam* being substituted for the original *nāmarūpam* (DhSk, etc.: see n. 238) probably for the dogmatic reason that before having coalesced with *vijñāna*, i.e. before the state of *kalala*, corporeal matter is, strictly speaking, not yet living or "animated" matter, hence not yet *nāmarūpa*). Or *khu ba dan khrag gi* may be a mistake for *khu ba dan khrag ni*. This would mean that in this version too it is not *vijñāna* but proto- (or, more precisely, pre-)embryonic matter that coagulates to the state of *kalala*.

1. Note also the fact that the quotation has the form of a negative statement and not, as in the Sūtra, of a rhetorical question.

245. Y 24,4f. (see 6.3.1).

246. Y 24,4f. (original wording: see § 6.3.3); 24,7f. (see § 6.3.1 (b)); Y_t 'i 288a8f. (see n. 788); cp. also Y 25,1 and 4,11f. (see § 6.1.1 (d)).
247. In later Yogācāra texts, passages can be found which expressly stress that the merging of (ālaya)vijñāna into semen-cum-blood and the formation of the first sense-faculty are simultaneous. Cp., e.g., SaṃdhVy co 8ob1-3, stating that the mixture of blood and semen over which a film (*śara*) has formed (i.e. which has started to coagulate) and into which ālayavijñāna merges (*sāmūḍh-*) (Y 24,3-5) is called '*sādhiṣṭhānam rūpīndriyam*'. Shortly afterwards, the text confirms that this mixture of blood and semen called '*sādhiṣṭhānam rūpīndriyam*' and the merging of ālayavijñāna into it are strictly simultaneous (SaṃdhVy co 8ob4), i.e. that precisely at the moment when blood-and-semen have started to coagulate and intermediate existence ceases (Y 24,6f.), vijñāna containing all Seeds (i.e. ālaya-vijñāna) merges into blood-and-semen, and the latter is, due to its being appropriated by ālayavijñāna, called '*sādhiṣṭhānam kāya-rūpīndriyam*' (SaṃdhVy co 8ob4-6). This means that the (coagulating) mixture of blood-and-semen on the one hand and ālayavijñāna moving away [from the previous corporeal basis] and entering [the new one] on the other occur simultaneously in one single moment (SaṃdhVy co 8ob6f.: *khu ba dañ khrag 'dus pa de dañ kun gži rnam par śes pa 'pho žin 'jug pa de ni skad cig geig gi gnas skabs kho nar than eig 'byun bas ...*). Cp. also VGPVy 376a4f. (see n. 348). On the other hand, some Yogācārabhūmi passages would seem to admit of being taken as regarding *vijñāna* to precede, by one moment, the formation of *nāmarūpa*, i.e. proto-embryonic matter including the sense of touch (cp. § 7.3.4.1.3.c + n. 1130). In MSgU_t 24oa7f. (H 1975, (18)), the second kind of *upādāna* of MSg I.5 (cp. § 3.9.2.5 and n. 1477(G)) is referred to rebirth in the *ārūpyadhātu* and to the (or: a?) state when the material sense-faculties have not, or not yet,

arisen (*dban po gzugs can rnams ma byun ba*; 若色等根未已生起); this may be taken to imply that at the very moment of *pratisandhi* there is only semen-cum-blood (cp. ib. 240a8) but not yet any material sense-faculty, but it may, perhaps, also be understood as referring to the state of *nāmarūpa*, when the material sense-faculties are not yet complete (cp. n. 1477(F.a)). Anyway, the matter requires more detailed investigation.

248. Y 24,2ff. (see § 6.3.1) and 24,10-12 (*tāni ca tasya kala-lasyēndriya-mahābhūtāni kāyendriyenaīva sahōtpadyante ...*). As for the idea that at the moment when "reincarnation" has just happened, the only material sense-faculty that is already present is that of touch, cp. also MAVT 38,7f; <**nāma-rūpāvasthāyām ... caksurādy-āyatanaśbhāvāt / asti*> *ca tasyām avasthāyām kāyāyatanaṁ mana-āyatanaṁ ca ...*; cp. also Vibh 415ff. and Kv XIV.2 (+ Kv-a 147f.) confirming that for the Theravādins, too, womb-born living beings at the moment of reincarnation have only the faculty of touch.
249. See n. 184.
250. Cp. Y 24,16: *cittavaśena ca tan* (= *kalalarūpam*) *na parikli-dyate*. According to MW, *klid-* has also the meaning "to rot, to putrefy", as is confirmed by the way it is rendered in Tibetan (*rul ba*) and Chinese (爛壞); cp. also AKBh-I s.v. *klid-*.
251. Cp. ns. 189 and 196; see also n. 348.
252. Cp. the Tib. rendering *brgyal ba* (see n. 239).
253. Cp., besides the context of rebirth (Saṃdh V.2), the use of the present/active mode of expression (*sbyor bar byed pa*) in the Tibetan translation, and the fact that at Y 24,14ff. (see n. 239) it is in the context of *pratisandhi* that we meet with the same idea of the *ekayogakṣemata* of mind and corporeal matter as in Saṃdh V.3. Cp. also YYV 98b1f. (see n. 817(c)).

254. See n. 374.
255. Y 199,4-7 (see ns. 374 and 1125) = Y_t 'i 285a7ff.; the latter passage reads *rnam par smin pa las byun ba'i rnam par ses pa* (Y_c 827c15f.: 異熟生識) = **vipākajam vijñānam* ("mind resulting from [the process of karmic] Maturation": see n. 399) instead of *vipāka-vijñānam* ("mind which is [the result of karmic] Maturation") in Y 199,7.
256. Cp. also ASBh 40,2f. (in a passage closely related to Y 18,1ff.): *upapattipratisandhiḥ punar nityam anivṛtāvyākṛta eveti veditavyam*; similarly for the Intermediate State (ASBh 39,2of.): *antarābhava-pratisandhi-kṣaṇah punar nityam anivṛtāvyākṛta eva, vi pāka t vāt*.
257. VisM XIV.111-113.
According to VGPVY 416a8f., the Sautrāntikas, too, considered mind at the moment of Linking up as resulting from (karmic) Maturation (*vipākaja*, see ns. 399 and 255): "The Sautrāntikas ... say that the *pratisandhi-citta*, because it belongs to the moment of Linking up [a new existence], results from [karmic] Maturation, as does the sense of touch (*kāyendriya*: cp. n. 248)" (... *mDo sde pa rnams kho nas "ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i sems ni ñin mtshams sbyor ba sbrel ba'i skad cig mas bsdus pa yin pa'i phyir lus kyi dban po bzin te rnam par smin pa las skyes pa yin no' zes bya ba ...).*
258. AKBh 151,16ff.: *upapattiḥbhavah* (= *pratisandhiḥkṣaṇah*: AKBh 124,2o) *kliṣṭah*; cp. VGPVY 416a7f.
259. a) Y_t zi 224b3f. and 8f., expressly excepting the first *citta* of [a new existence at the moment of] Linking up (*ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i sems dan po*) from what is [Result-of-]Maturation (*vipāka*) (cp. n. 402). In contradistinction to the description of death and rebirth in the Manobhūmi of the Basic Section, where the Intermediate State (*antarābhava*) is described in detail (Y 18,21ff.), this passage, like the *Pratītyasamutpāda Analysis* (see § 7.3.1; cp. n. 255) of the

Vastusamgrahaṇī and the Savitarkādibhūmi (see n. 1158), does not mention antarābhava.

b) Another Yogācārabhūmi passage according to which the *pratisandhi-citta* is not *vipāka* is found in the Śrāvakabhūmi-viniścaya (Y_t zi 274b8ff. = Y_c 684b1off.). This passage would rather seem to advocate a view similar to that of the Vaibhāśikas:

"When someone dies in this [world-sphere, viz. the *kāmadhātu*,] (*itaś cyutasya) and is reborn (*upapadyamānasya) on a higher [level] (Y_c: 欲界没生上地時), viz. in the first dhyāna, [or on a still higher level] up to the Summit of [Mundane] Existence (*bhavāgra*), then [his *maraṇacitta* (?) which is] a good or neutral state-of-mind belonging to the *kāmadhātu* is followed (*kāmadhātv-avacara-kuśalāvyākṛta-cittasyānantaram, cp. Y_c 欲界善心無記心無間) by a defiled (*kliṣṭa*) state-of-mind of the [respective] higher sphere (cp. AKBh 103,19f. + AKVy 240,25f., and AKBh 104,12f.); for everywhere (i.e. in the case of all levels of rebirth) Linking up (*pratisandhi*) is carried out by a defiled state-of-mind".

('dod pa na spyod pa'i sems dge ba dañ / lun du ma bstan pa dañ ldan pa 'di nas si 'phos pa'i mjug thogs su gon (D) du (D) bsam gtan dañ por skye ba nas srid pa'i rtse mo'i bar du skye ba la ni gon ma'i sa pa'i ḋon moñ pa can gyi sems 'byun ste / 'di ltar thams cad du yañ ḋon moñ pa can gyi sems kyis ḋin mtshams sbyor bar byed pa'i phyir ro //. My translation partly follows the Chinese version; cp. also Y_t zi 275a4f.: sa gon ma dag nas si 'phos nas sa 'og ma dag tu skye ba la (D) ni sa gon ma pa'i dge ba dañ / ḋon moñ pa can dañ / lun du ma bstan pa'i sems thams cad kyi mjug thogs su sa 'og ma pa'i ḋon moñ pa can gyi sems kho na 'byun ste ./.)

c) Occasionally, however, the term '*pratisandhi-citta*' appears to be used for the state-of-mind by which Linking up (in the sense of the beginning of a new existence) is caused (e.g. MSgU_t 257a6 [ad MSg I.33]; cp. MSgU_t 257b4f. [ad MSg I.34]), i.e., according to MSg I.34, the last *citta* of the *antarābhava* which is a defiled one. From this point of view, the above-quoted passage Y_t zi 274b8ff. would seem to admit of being interpreted in a different way, viz. – provided that *antarābhava* is left out of account – as referring to the last two states-of mind of the prior existence only, in the sense of a combination of Y 16,1ff. (see § 3.3.2.1 + n. 261) and Y 18,1–3 (see ib. + n. 265) as proposed at ASBh 54,13f. (see n. 269; cp. also ASBh 39,12f. confirming that the *maraṇacitta* of a person to be reborn in the *rūpa-* or *ārūpya-dhātu* is *rūpa-* and *ārūpyāvacara*, respectively). Nevertheless, I consider the interpretation proposed in b to be the most natural one.

- 260. Y 24,4f. (see § 6.3.1); for further references, see n. 33.
- 261. Y 16,1ff.; cp. Hsien-yang 574a26ff.; AS 42,14ff.; cp. also Y_t zi 274b8 (see n. 259 (b and c)) and 275a4f., the latter passage – if interpreted in line with n. 259(b) – implying that the *maraṇacitta* of a person who is reborn from a higher into a lower level of existence may be good, defiled (*kliṣṭa*) or neutral.
- 262. Cp. AKBh 151,24: *anye trayo bhavāḥ* (Sc. *pūrvakāla-*, *antarā-* and *maraṇa-bhava* (= *carama-kṣaya*: AKBh 124, 21)) ... *kusalākuśalāvyaśākṛtāḥ*; 48,23f.; Vi 961b15ff.
- 263. As for Āryas, see Y 18,5ff. and ASBh 39,16ff.
- 264. Or *ātmabhāva-sneha* (Y 18,21; Ch. om. *-bhāva-*), *ātmabhāvābhīlāṣa* (Y 19,6f.; Ch. om. *-bhāva-*).
- 265. Y 18,1–3: *sarvasya ca mriyamāṇasya avispaṣṭasamjnāvasthām asamp्रaptasya* (Y_m) *dīrghakālābhysta ātmasnehāḥ samudācarati / tatas tadvaśād aham na bhavāmīty* ("[under the influence

of the fear] 'I am going to cease to exist!'"') ātmabhāvā-bhinandana bhavati. Cp. ASBh 39,11f.: ... pratisandhim badhnataḥ ... ātmabhāvatrṣṇā-samprayuktam marañacittam veditavyam.

266. Cp. ASBh 39,14f.: sā punar ātmabhāva-trṣṇā sahajā 'nirū-pitālambanā (or: < 'na>bhinirūpitā°?) n i v ṛ t ā v y ā k ṛ - t ā (Tib., Ch.) ca; 40,1f.: antarābhava-cyuti-cittam tu n i t y a m k l i s t a m , m a r a n a b h a v a v a t .
267. See n. 231.
268. Y 16,3f.
269. Thus Tun-lun (T 1828, 321c5: 此自體愛既是墮沒); cp. also ASBh 39,14 (see n. 266).

According to ASBh 54,13f., the statement that the mind of a dying person may be good or bad (see n. 261) does not refer to mind at the moment of death (*cyuticitta*) proper – which is associated with ātmasneha (sic, cp. n. 265) and is thus always defiled – but to the preceding state: "kuśalādicitta-sya marañam" (cp. AS_G 31,19) ity ātmasneha-samprayuktāc cyuticittād arvāg-avasthām (ed. cittāpavargā° but ms. clearly cittād arvvāg a°; cp. Tib. sna rol gyi) adhikṛtya veditavyam. According to Tun-lun (T 1828, 321b1off., quoted T 2266, 393b13ff.), at the time of death one has to distinguish between three phases:

1. mind at the very moment of death, which has to be determined, with Si 16c24ff., as consisting in the "eighth *vijñāna*" (i.e. in ālayavijñāna);
2. a state of mind of reduced consciousness (cp. T 1828, 321b15f. and c5) immediately preceding the very last moment, viz. a *manovijñāna* which is associated with Self-love and thus morally neutral but obscured [by Defilements] (*nivṛtāvyākṛta*), and which "moistens" (i.e. causes to sprout) the new existence;
3. the fully conscious (利) state of mind preceding this

dim defiled state of mind; this is the state in which the dying person's mind can be good, bad or neutral (see n. 261).

270. One may argue that Y 18,21ff. (*anantara-samutpannatvāc ca tasyātmabhāva-snehasya*¹ ... *antarābhavasya* ... *prādurbhāvo bhavati*) implies that the *ātmabhāvābhinandanā* of Y 18,2, occurring immediately before the beginning of the Intermediate State, i.e. at the very moment of death, must fall within the range of indistinct consciousness taught to follow upon the arising of *ātmasneha* at Y 18,1f. (cp. n. 265). But it may equally well be that Y 18,21ff. simply did not envisage the possibility of a dying person lapsing, at the end, into a state of faint consciousness (for actually neither Y 18,1 nor 16,3f. explicitly says that this happens of necessity).

1. I.e.: "immediately after this attachment to [the (or: a) basis of] personal existence has arisen". For this idiom, cp. also ŚrBh 432,20: *tasyānantarotpādāt* ("immediately after the arising of this [sign]").

271. VisM XIV.123.
272. Y_t zi 224b3 (see n. 402).
273. Y_t 'i 138a5ff. (S 1969a, 46f. [§ 4.B.1] + p. 128f.; cp. n. 281[end]).
274. Y_t zi 4a3 (= ASBh 13,18): *na ca manovijñānam kadācin na pravartate* (see n. 281).
275. E.g. Y 202,20: *āyusah kṣayād vijñānam upāttam kāyam vija-hāti*; cp. 18,16: ... *cyutikāle* ... *vijñānam āśrayam muñcati*; 211,9-11: *cyutih katamā?* ... *yā vijñānasyāśrayād apakrāntih*.
276. AKBh 156.14f.
277. See ns. 278 and 279.
278. Y 18,16ff.: *tataś cyutikāle akuśalakarmakāriṇām* (Y_m) *tāvad ūrdhvabhāgād vijnānam āśrayam muñcati, ūrdhvabhāgas cāsyā* (Y_m -h cāsyā) *sitibhavati / sa* (read: *tam?*) *punas*

tāvan muñcati yāvad dhṛdayapradesam // sukrtakāriṇām punar adhobhāgād v i j n ā n a m āśrayam muñcati, adhobhāgaś cāsyā śitībhavati tāvad yāvad dhṛdayapradesam / hr̥dayapradesāc ca v i j n ā n a s y a cyutir veditavyā / tataḥ kṛtsna evāśrayaḥ śitībhavati //

279. AK(Bh) 156,14ff.; Vi 359b8ff.; Vi₂ 266a12ff.; cp. also the Sūtra quoted in T 1833, 885c2ff.
280. AKBh 156,2of. – Cp. the refutation, by later Yogācāras, of the possibility that tactile perception (*kāyavijñāna*) is the *vijñāna* which keeps the body appropriated throughout life (PSVyt 155a2-4) and gradually withdraws from it in the process of dying (VGPVt 426b4-6), by pointing out that even during life tactile perception does not always pervade the body or the sense of touch (*kāyendriya*, co-extensive with the body).
281. Y_t zi 4a2-4 (= ASBh 13,16ff.; H 1978, 15 [§ viii]; Griffiths 1986, 137): *kena kāraṇenāsaty ālayavijñāne cyutir api na yujyate / tathāhi cyavamānasya vijñānam ūrdhva-deham vā śiti-*² *kurvad¹ vijahāti, adho-deham vā / na ca manovijñānam kadācin na pravartate / ato 'py ālayavijñānasyaiva dehōpādāyakasya² vigamād deha-śitatā upa<la>bhyate dehāpratisamvedanā ca, na tu manovijñānasya / ...*
1. ed. *śiti_kurvan*; ms. *śiti-* but indistinct at the end.
 2. ed. *-dānakasya* but ms. *-dāyakasya* (cp. also Y 168,2), *upādāyaka* being formed in analogy to *dāyaka* (for which cp. Wackernagel I p. 208).

I have to admit difficulties in understanding the purport of the argument *na ca manovijñānam kadācin na pravartate*. Griffiths (1986, 137f.) understands it to mean that *manovijñāna* never functions without an intentional object, i.e. he seems to take '*pravartate*' in the sense of "coming forth", "manifesting itself in a [cognitive] act", i.e. in the same sense as '*pravṛtti*' in

'*pravṛtti-vijñāna*'; and he presupposes that in the process of dying no conscious experience occurs (ib., 104); and this implies that the continuation of life until the very moment of death cannot be attributed to *manovijñāna* but only to *ālayavijñāna* which is not intentional (ib., 138; 104). However, in this interpretation, the gradualness of the body's growing cold would not be material to the argument. Besides, I do not know whether the verb '*pravartate*' is in fact ever used in such a pregnant sense. At any rate, later exegetical tradition points in another direction: According to *Asvabhāva (MSgU_T 261a2f. = MSgU_C 394a6f.; cp. T 1828, 596a16ff.), the gradual growing cold of the body cannot be explained as being due to *manovijñāna* because this *vijñāna*, in contrast to *ālayavijñāna*, [can]not [be imagined to] be, at that time, absent in one [part of the body and nevertheless present in another] (*de'i tshe gan na yan yid kyi rnam par ses pa med pas* (P, D; Ch. and Y_T zi 4a3 suggest *pa*) *ni ma yin no*; 爾時意識無處無有, (阿頼耶識 有處無有)).

Later sources, too, take the argument to mean that *manovijñāna* functions throughout the process of dying, until the very last moment of life (VGPVy 427a1: *srog tha ma chad pa tshun chad rtag tu yid kyi rnam par ses pa yod pas*; YidKun 73,2 [Kelsang/Odani 1986, 95]: '*chi ba'i skad cig ma tshun chad du yid ses mi 'byun ba mi srid pa'i phyir ro*'). But as Tsōn-kha-pa (YidKun 73,2) aptly remarks, *ālayavijñāna* too is not interrupted before life ceases. Yet, due to its somatic, spatial nature *ālayavijñāna* can be conceived of as present in one part of the body while at the same time absent in another, whereas (as had already been pointed out by *Asvabhāva) *manovijñāna* cannot; for unlike *ālayavijñāna*, *manovijñāna* is not based on the body but only on *manas* (VGPVy 426b6f.) or, at best, on the heart (*sñin kha* = **hrdaya*: PSVyT 155a4f.); nor is the body based on *manovijñāna* (VGPVy 426b7); nor does *manovijñāna* pervade the body (YidKun

73,5 and 8)³ or have parts (*yan lag*, **avayava*) so that it could be taken to gradually shrink (*śum pa*, **sam-kuc-*?), or cease part by part (*cha śas kyis* [D] 'gag pa), and thus abandon that area (*phyogs*, **pradeśa?*) of the body from which its parts have vanished (VGPVy 427a2f.). Hence, if *manovijñāna* is taken to be the *vijñāna* that keeps the body alive, it can do so only by its plain existence as such (*yod pa tsam gyis*: VGPVy 426b8; YidKun 73,8); but since *manovijñāna* exists throughout the process of dying (see above) and since its plain existence does not admit of any gradation or distribution, the gradualness of the growing cold of the body in the process of dying cannot be explained as being due to *manovijñāna* but necessarily calls for the assumption of a "somatic" form of mind like ālayavijñāna.

3. Si 17a17 seems to express a different view, but the exegetes had difficulties with the passage: cp. Shu-chi 365c14-16 and especially T 1833, 885c15-26.

As for another, more general reference, in the *Viniścaya-saṃgrahaṇī*, to ālāya vijñāna as the principle which abandons the body at the moment of death, see Y_t 'i 138a7f. (S 1969a, 46f. [§ 4.B.1] and 128f.: **tadanantaram ālayavijñānam āśrayam vijahāti* (or *mūricati*)).

282. See Collins 1982, 24off.: *bhavaṅgaviññāna* as a "gap bridger" in deep sleep, etc. (cp. VisM XIV.114), between conscious processes of perception and cognition (cp. VisM XIV.115ff.), and at death and rebirth (cp. n. 235).
283. Cp., e.g., VisM XIV.115f.
284. See § 1.3.5 + n. 76 and § 7.3.6.3.
285. Y 4,7 etc. (see § 6.1.1 + 6.1.3) and, for *manovijñāna*, Y 11,9f. (+ § 6.2.4). As for the meaning of the term '*bijaśraya*', see n. 775.
286. As for the non-occurrence of the term '*pravṛtti-vijñāna*', see § 6.8.

287. Y 24,2ff. (see § 6.3.1 + 6.3.3).
288. Cp. Y 61,8: *sarvatra vijñānasantāne sarvo bijasantānah saha-caro (?) vyavasthāpyate.*
289. Y 25,20.
290. Y 25,3 and 12; 26,10 and 11f.
291. I.e. Y 4,7 etc. (see § 6.1.1), 24,4f. (§ 6.3.1), 109,15 (§ 6.4.1) and 192,8 (§ 6.5.1). The passage Y 11,4f. (see § 6.2.1), being a later addition (see § 6.2.3-4), has to be set apart and will be discussed later (§ 3.10.3).
292. Viz. good, bad and neutral: Y 109,13-15 (see § 6.4).
- 293 See § 9.2.
294. Or: experiences of the body as the body? But, if I understand the purport of the present passage correctly, this should not point to a discursive or conceptual act but on the contrary to the purely somatic character of this experience.
295. Y_t zi 3b6-8 (= ASBh 13,8ff.; H 1978, 13 [§ vi]; Griffiths 1986, 136): *kena kāraṇenāsaty ālayavijñāne kāyiko 'nubhavo na yuṣyate / tathāhy ekaṭyasya yoniśo vā 'yonīśo vā cintayato vā 'nuvitarkayato vā samāhitacetaso vā 'samāhitacetaso vā ye kāye kāyānubhavā utpadyante 'nekavidhā bahunānāprakārās, te na bhavyur; upalabhyante ca / tasmād apy asty ālayavijñānam.* Cp. n. 43.
296. Somewhat differently interpreted in Griffiths 1986, 102f.
297. Hsien-yang 487a3-6 (+ 1of.) quoted at ASBh 61,1ff.: *prītiḥ katamā / yā parivṛttāśrayasya pra¹vṛttivijñānāśritā cittatuṣṭiḥ cittaudbilyaṁ cittaharṣaḥ cittakalyata² sātām veditaṁ vedanā-gatam / sukhaṁ katamat / yat (read: yaḥ ?) pari-vṛttāśrayasyālāyavijñānāśrita āśrayānugraha³ āśrayahlādaḥ sātām veditaṁ vedanā-gatam.*

1. ed., ms.: *pari-*, but Tib.: 'jug pa'i rnam par ses pa, Ch. = Hsien-yang: 轉識.

2. ed.: *-kalpatā*.

3. ed.: *-grahata*, but *-ta* deleted in ms.

298. According to the explanation of the ASBh (61,5ff.: see n. 365), the *āśraya* is not the body but *ālayavijñāna*; but this would seem to be a reinterpretation in terms of later developments (see § 3.10), after the idea of *ālayavijñāna* sticking in the body (= *āśraya*) had become obsolete.

299. Cp. n. 47.

300. Cp. ŚrBh 450,12-14 (corrected with the help of ŚrBh_m, Tib. and Ch.): (*ipsitābhilaśitārthasamprāpteh prītau cādosadarśanāt*) *sarvadauṣṭhulyāpagamāc ca vipula-praśrabdhi-citta-kāya-karmanyatayā prītisukham* ("[the first dhyāna is] joy and well-being because it is amply characterized by smoothness of mind and body, i.e. Ease, on account of ... the disappearance of all Badness (i.e. uneasiness)"; cp. also 451,19f.: ... *-sarvadauṣṭhulyāpagamāt tatprātipakṣika-praśrabdhi-citta-kāya-karmanyatā-sukhānuga¹-tvāt prītisukham /*); 283,6-8 (cp. n. 133o): *tatra ... yo dauṣṭhulyasahagata āśrayah, so 'nupūrvanya nirudhyate, praśrabdhisahagatas cāśrayah parivartate* ("... [gradually] comes to take its place"); Y_t 'i 312b3f. (Y_c 839a27ff.; see n. 475).

1. See CPD s.v. *anuga* (b): "followed by".

301. The *ālayavijñāna* portions of the Viniścayasamgrahaṇī apart, I for one have not, so far, noted any contrary statement.
302. Especially Vaibhāśikas (explicit statement: Vi 47b29ff.), Sautrāntikas (cp. Sip 184, note 2), and Theravādins (cp. VisM XIV. 110-124) (cp. Mizuno 1932, 1074), the only exception pointed out by the sources being the (or some) Mahāsāṅghikas (see n. 314).
303. Explicit statement: Y_t 'i 312b8f. (Y_c 839b14): "... and because in one and the same series(-of-personality), there is no simultaneous occurrence of two *vijñānas*" (*rgyud geig*

*la rnam par šes pa gn̄is cig car gnas pa yan med pa'i phyir ro). Cp. also Y 58,13f. (see S 1967, 124f. + note 56); Y_m 135b1f. (Y_t dži 299a3; Y_c 386a25f.): tat (= *cittam*) punar ... ekaikaśah pravarttate, dvitiya-citta-sahāya-virahita-tvāt, sahaiva (ms. -heva ?) sarvacittāpravartanāc ca.*

- 304. Y 25,20.
- 305. Y 61,8 (See n. 288).
- 306. Comm. ad PG 33-34 (see App. II): ... duḥkha<m> ... ālaya-vijñānamayam / ... tac ca duḥkham s a r v a k ā l ā n u - s a k t a t v ā t kṣaṇamātram apy anupaśāntam.
- 307. See § 6.7.4.
- 308. Y_t zi 3a1f. (ASBh 12,10f.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i(e)]); 3b4 (ASBh 13,2f.; H 1978, 12 [§ iv, end]). The term 'pravṛttivijñāna' is, however, not used but in Y_t zi 2b5 (ASBh 12,2; H 1978, 8 [§ i(a)]).
- 309. Cp. Y_t zi 3b6-8 (see n. 295) and 4a2-4 (see n. 281).
- 310. Y_t zi 3a3-5 (ASBh 12,14-16; H 1978, 10 [§ ii]; Griffiths 1986, 133): sacet kaścid vaded - "yady ālayavijñānam asti, tena dvayor vijñānayor yugapat pravṛttir bhaviṣyatī", sa idam syād vacaniyah - adoṣa eva bhavān doṣa-saṃjñī; tathāhi bhavaty eva dvayor vijñānayor yugapat pravṛttiḥ.
- 311. Y_t zi 3a4-8 (ASBh 12,16ff.; H 1978, 10f. [§§ ii (2nd half) and iii]; Griffiths 1986, 133f.).
- 312. Saṃdh V.4-5.
- 313. See § 1.6.4.
- 314. Vi 47b1f. (cp. also 719c2f.); Vi₂ 35b4f.; cp. TSi 28ob11f.; cp. also, e.g., Si_p 184 note 2; 186; 411 note 1; Bareau 1955, 73; Yūki 1935, 85; Mizuno 1957, 447; 1978, 132ff.
- 315. It would, in this connection, be interesting to investigate systematically whether the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra contains any further clues with regard to its canonical substratum or

doctrinal affiliation. I do not know whether the issue of six (instead of five) *gatis* (see n. 326; Weinstein 1958, 52f.) is of any significance in this context. On the other hand, it should also be noted that *Samdh* does not use, or mention, the term '*mūlāvijñāna*' ascribed to the *Mahāsāṅghikas* in MSg I.11.2, etc. On the other hand, the view that mind (*citta*) pervades the body, ascribed to certain *Mahāsāṅghikas* in doxographical sources (Bureau 1955, 74), shows a striking coincidence with a characteristic and fairly archaic feature of *ālayavijñāna/ādāna-vijñāna* (see §§ 2.13.2; 2.7-8; 3.3.1.2-3; 1.3.1(?) + n. 38).

316. *Y_t* 3a6f. (ASBh 12,2of.; H 1978, 11 [§ iii]); *Samdh* p. 56,6ff. and 12ff.
317. *Samdh* V.6.
318. Ib. V.1.
319. Ib. V.2 (see n. 508) and V.7 (see n. 321).
320. Cp. § 2.13.3.
321. *Samdh* V.7 (cp. TrBh 34,3f.; Si_p 173):
ādānavijñāna gabhīrasūkṣmo ogho yathā vartati sarvabijō / bälāna eṣo mayi na prakāśito mā haiva ātmā parikalpayeyuh //
322. See §§ 2.1 (+ n. 146), 3.2.1 (+ n. 227) and 6.6; *Y_t* zi 39a3ff. (see n. 131); 76b2ff. (see ib.); 1ob3 (see n. 229); 1ob6 (see n. 588).
323. See § 3.4.2 + ns. 285 and 287.
324. That the two texts are related is clear not only from the close similarity of their subject-matter and their common emphasis on the idea of "basis" but also from common details of phraseology (see ns. 326 and 327; cp. also n. 354). As § 3.9 tries to show, this connection can be explained consistently and plausibly as dependence of *Samdh* on the *Basic Section* of *Y*, whereas an attempt to take it the other way

round would entail serious difficulties since it would, apart from the problem mentioned in § 1.6.4, presuppose a retrogression of doctrinal development and a secondary dissection of the treatment of the functions of subliminal mind.

325. Saṃdh V.2.
326. Saṃdh p. 55,4-8: ... 'gro ba drug gi 'khor ba 'di na sems can gaṇ dan gaṇ dag sems can gyi ris gaṇ dan gaṇ du'ān ... lus mñon par 'grub ciṇ 'byuṇ bar 'gyur ba ...; cp. Y 30,6f.: yesām ca sattvānām yasmin sattvanikāya ātmabhāvasya prādurbhāvo bhavati, ...; there is no difficulty in regarding the Saṃdh phrase as an enlarged borrowing from Y.
327. Cp. Y 24,4f.: *yatra tat sarvabijakam vipākasamgrhitam ... -vijñānam saṃmūrcchati.*
Saṃdh V.2 (see n. 508), speaking of *sarvabijakam cittam only, gives the impression of presupposing the earlier version of Y 24,1ff. (see § 6.3.3) – which in view of the twofold upādāna and of *vipacyate at Saṃdh V.2 should in this case have included 'vipākasamgrhīta' and 'āśrayopādātṛ' as attributes already of 'sarvabijakam vijñānam' –. Yet, V.3, referring to the designation of this Mind[-containing-all-Seeds] (now *v i j ñ ā n a*, as at Y 24,5 etc.) as '*ā l a y a vijñāna*', shows that Saṃdh V knew the final version (also?).
328. Cp. Y 25,8f.: *tasmiṃś ca punah kalale vardhamāne samasamam nāma rūpāy or vṛddhi s, tadubhayor vistir-nataratopagamāt*, i.e. both corporeal matter and mind can be said to "grow" or "increase"; cp. also Y 25,17: *vijñānam upacīyate*. This may be explained as an increase of distinctness and diversity, but in the case of the "somatic" *vijñāna* pervading the body one may perhaps take it even literally, in the sense of a kind of spatial enlargement corresponding to the growth of the body. But one should, of course, also consider the possibility that in Saṃdh, as in Y 25,8f., "growing and thriving" is to

be taken, *ad sensum*, as referring to the whole organism formed by the coalescence of mind with proto-embryonic matter.

329. Samdh V.2 (p. 55,5-7).
330. Samdh V.2 (p. 55,14f.: see n. 520).
331. Y 200,1-3 = Y_t 'i 285b7 – 286a1 (see n. 1135).
332. Y 25,3ff.; cp. also 20,14.
333. Y 24,1ff. (see § 6.3.1).
334. Perhaps because the (*Basic Section of the*) Yogācārabhūmi, though extensively made use of by the Samdhinirmocanasūtra, may have belonged to a somewhat different ambience (e.g. another Vinaya school) (cp. § 1.6.4 and n. 315), or simply because the Yogācārabhūmi, as a Śāstra, could not too openly be followed by a Sūtra.
335. Sasaki 1982, 190; 192.
336. Cp. ASBh 11,12f.: punah punah pratisandhibandhe ātmabhāvopādānād ādānavijñānam; KSi § 33 (Muroji p. 39,26f.): de yan yan srid par niñ mts hams s b y o r bar byed pa dag na lus ñe bar len pa'i phyir len pa'i rnam par ses pa žes bya'o.
337. ātmabhāva-parigraha: see n. 1477; *vipāka-* or *vipākaphala-parigraha*: see n. 1477(D.b); *abhinirvṛtti-vijñāna-phala-parigraha*: Y 200,15; *upapatty-āyatana-parigraha*: LAS 111,15.
338. E.g. AS 97,19 = ASBh 129,6: *yathākāmam āśrayasyōpādāna-sthāna-parityāgānām*; AS 48,7f. (unreliable retranslation) = AS_t 97a6f.: yan srid pa ñe bar len te; MSg I.5: lus (*ātmabhāva, cp. Hts. 自體) thams cad ñe bar len pa; ASBh 11,12f. (see n. 336); AKBh 468,17: *skandhāntarōpādāna*; 472,1: *skandhāntara-tyāgōpādāna*. Cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 180 and 184ff.; Takeuchi 1985, 267ff., especially 269,16ff.
339. Cp., e.g., SN II 94; NidSa 7.2: *kāyasya ... <ādānam a>pi nikṣepanam api*; Thg 575d: *ādiyanti punabbhavam*.

340. BoBh_D 265,6f.: *sve ... ātmabhāve yathākāmādāna-sthāna-cyuti-vāśavartitā*; MSABh 186,1; AS 27,9: *punarbhavādāna*. Cp. also VisM XX.47: *ādānañ ti paṭisandhi*.
341. There seems to be a similar situation in Y_m 84b5 (Y_t dzi 186a8; Y_c 346a13) where *ādāna* is used as a kind of code for the skandha *vijñāna* (*ādānañ katamat / yo vijñānaskandhah /*). In view of the preceding items (*deśin* = *rūpa*, *avasthā* = *vedanā*, *kalpa* = *saṃjñā*, *ceṣṭā* = *saṃskāra*), *ādāna* in this passage seems to aim at the typical function(s) of *vijñāna* in general (not, it should be noted, of a peculiar kind of *vijñāna*!). It may therefore express taking possession of a new existence but at the same time allude to biological appropriation as well as to "seizing", i.e. cognitive grasping (*grahaṇa*, *upalabdhi*), of objects. In the case of the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra, one might also, in view of the second *upādāna* on which the reincarnation of *ādānavijñāna* is based (see § 4.4.2), consider the nuances of spiritually negative Clinging and of receiving or containing Impressions or Seeds to be alluded to; but it should be noted that the Sūtra's own explanation of the term '*ādānavijñāna*' does not supply any confirmation of such an assumption.
342. Perhaps because *upādāna* in the sense of biological appropriation was derived from the Abhidharma term '*upātta*' (see n. 196). – Takasaki (1985, 38,7f.) seems to take '*ādāna*' as an equivalent of '*upādāna*' in the sense of biological appropriation but does not give any example, nor does Takeuchi, who (1985, 267,5f.) asserts that, from the point of view of meaning and use, '*ādāna*' and '*upādāna*' are largely indistinguishable.
343. '*Ādāna*' does not seem to be current in the sense of spiritually negative clinging, although there are exceptions in the Pāli tradition: cp. Nidd II 86,21: *ādānañ vuccati tañhā*; but (in contrast to CPD) in most of the Sn verses concerned

ādāna is, especially if used in the pl., in my opinion better taken in an objective sense, i.e. as "possessions": cp. Sn 364 where ādānesu is used beside upadhīsu; cp. Pj II 363f.: ādānan ti ādātabbatṭhena te yeva (sc. upadhī) vuccanti; similarly Sn 1103 ādānatañhā "greed for possessions", 1104 ādānasatte "attached to possessions": cp. Pj II 599: ādātabbatṭhena ādānesu rūpādisu satte (= sakta; cp. 599,19 ādānasatte = ādānābhinivitṭhe, and 599,20 ādānasāṅga-). Cp. also Sn 620 = Dhp 396 (UV XXXIII.15) akiñcanam anādānam.

344. MSg I.5 (see Sasaki 1982, 179f.; Takeuchi 1985, 267ff.; cp. also the different Tibetan rendering of this passage in PSkViv 95b3-5 [see n. 1477(G.c, footn. 8)]; PSVY 24b2f. (Muroji p. 40,3-5): len pa'i rnam par śes pa yan de yin te / ris mthun pa gžan du ñin mtshams sbyor ba nas na m ma śi 'i (P) bar du des lus bzun ba'i phyir ro; PSkVai 54a2f. (on PSkt 17a4 len pa'i rnam par śes pa yan de yin te / lus (Ch. 身) len pa'i phyir ro, which is ambiguous): "[ālayavijñāna is called 'ādānavijñāna' because it is] this [ālayavijñāna] that, arising from previous saṃskāras, takes hold of a [new] existence (bhava) when merging (saṃ-mūrch-) into semen-cum-blood (i.e. at the moment of conception), and [because it is] this same [ālayavijñāna] that is regarded as appropriating the body until death" (de yan snon gyi 'du byed kyi rgyu las 'byuñ ba ste / khu ba dan khrag gi nañ du brgyal ba'i dus na srid pa len te / de ñid śi ba la thug gi bar lus len par byed par 'dod ...).
345. See n. 352. At any rate, the second element (blans pa) is, by SaṃdhVY co 83a6f., referred to biological appropriation: "Being appropriated by this [vijñāna], this material body is made one's own (*ātmasātkṛta) with the effect (?) that it becomes [something] to be included among entities [constituting] living beings (sattva-dravya)" (des zin na gzugs kyi lus 'di sems can gyi dños po<r?> bgrāñ ba ñid du 'gyur bar bdag gir byas pa ste).

346. Cp. n. 336.
347. Cp., however, § 5.15.2.
348. Cp., besides Saṃdh V.3 (see n. 352), Y_t zi 2b4ff. (ASBh 12,1ff.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i, especially (a)]; 4b7 (H 1979, 27 [§ B.2]): *dañ po pa'i len pa'i skad cig*; KSi § 33 (Muroji p. 39,26f.: see n. 336), where at any rate Hts.'s (784c27) rendering 身 (and not 自體) suggests that *lus ñe bar len pa* either represents *kāyôpādāna or, in case it represents *ātmabhāvôpādāna¹, should, according to Hts., be referred to "taking hold" of a new body in the sense of starting its biological appropriation; this is, probably, also true of PSVY 24b3 (see n. 344) where this aspect is combined with that of keeping the body appropriated throughout life.

1. As e.g. in AS_c 67oa6 = AS 24,12; cp. also 諸根等 for ātmabhāva in ASVY_c 701b2 = ASBh 11,12f. (see n. 336).

Cp. also PSkBh 200a6: "... When ālayavijñāna has merged, in the mother's womb, into semen-cum-blood, [it means that] the body has been taken hold of (i.e. biologically appropriated) by that citta (sc. ālayavijñāna)" (... *ma'i mñal du khu ba dañ khrag gi nañ du kun gñi rnam par śes pa brgyal ba'i dus na sems des lus blañs te /*; VGPVY 376a4 f.: *ñin mtshams sbyor ba sbrel ba'i skad cig ma la ... lus kyi dbai po ran gi no bo'i sgo nas ñe bar len pa ...*, i.e. something like *pratisandhibandhakṣane ... kāyendriyasya svarūpata upādānam (whereas the corporeal basis of the whole existence, including all sense-faculties, is, at that moment, [only virtually] taken hold of in so far as its Seeds [are already there]); cp. also ib. 376b3ff. where the distinction of two kinds of upādāna in MSg I.5 (one referring to the moment of Linking up, the other to biological appropriation throughout life) is accounted for by the fact that the Sarvāstivādins attribute the latter to all the six kinds of *vijñāna* but the former to

manovijñāna exclusively; yet the function of *upādāna* as such is obviously presupposed to be, in both cases, essentially the same.

With regard to *upādāna* in the sense of taking hold, i.e. starting the biological appropriation, of corporeal matter, cp. also the Sūtra passage quoted in AKBh 127,7f., viz.: *dirgharātram* *yuṣmābhīr*, *bhikṣavah*, *kaṭasiḥ* (v. l. *kaṭasi*) *samvardhitā r u d h i r a b i n d u r u pāttāḥ*,² which obviously refers to death and to the moment of conception, respectively.

2. AKTU tu 153a7; SĀ_C 240c8f. (?) (cp. Honjō 1984, 34f.).

349. MSg I.5; cp. I.34-35 (see Sasaki 1982, 179f.; Takeuchi 1985, 168-171); cp. also Si 14c7f. (see Yokoyama 1979a, 1).
350. MSgU_t 240a7f. (H 1975, (18)); cp. also Saṃdh V.2 (end) (see n. 520) and Y_t zi 4b2f. (see n. 521).
351. As is explicitly stated in Saṃdh V.2 (end) and Y_t zi 4b2f. (see n. 350).
352. Saṃdh V.3: ... *des lus 'di bzun žin blaňs pa'i phyir ro* //, which I should, though with considerable hesitation in view of the disparity of the Chinese versions, trace back to something like *(*tad ādānavijñānam ity apy ucyate,*) *anenâ-sya kāyasyāttopattatām upādāya* (??). Anyway, *lus* = **kāya* is rendered probable by the fact that all Chinese versions, including that by Hts., have 身 (but cp. n. 348).
353. One possibility (but nothing more than that) is that the specification with reference to *ārûpyadhātu* at the end of Saṃdh V.2 was added (perhaps by the author himself) only after the rest of V.2-3 had already been composed.
354. It is worth noting that, just as in the (corresponding portions of the) first two chapters of the Basic Section of the Yogacārabhūmi (cp. § 6.8), so also in the 8th chapter of the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra (as well as, according to Lamotte's index and Taishō index vol. 9, in the other chapters) the term 'pravṛtti-vijñāna' is not used.

- 354a. The Seed aspect of *ādānavijñāna* is indicated only by the attribute 'sarvabija(ka)' at Saṃdh V.2 and V.7.
355. Saṃdh V.4-5; cp. Y_t zi 189b2f. (Y_c 651b15-17; see n. 357) and Y_t zi 7b1-3 (H 1979, 35 [§ 2, 5th line ff.]); in the latter passage, the similes are, however, merely used to illustrate the simultaneity (*saha-bhāva*) of ālayavijñāna and pravṛttivijñānas.
356. Y_t zi 5b3ff. (Y_c 58ob9ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019b23f.; H 1979, 30 [§ 3.b.A]): 'di la kun gži rnam par šes pa ni rnam pa gñis kyis 'jug pa'i rnam par šes pa'i rkyen gyi bya ba byed de / sa bon gyi dños po dañ rten byed pas so (*bijabhāvata āśrayadānatas ca; cp. YVY 98a4f. gnas sbyin par byed pa...r ro); cp. also Y_t zi 6a1f. (H 1979, 31 [§ 3.b.B.1]): ji lta ji ltar kun gži rnam par šes pa la brten pa 'jug pa'i rnam par šes pa ... 'byun bar 'gyur ba, de lta de ltar ran gi rten la rten de dan lhan cig skye ba dan 'gag pas bag chags sgo bar byed do.
357. The omission of *manas* in Paramārtha's version (Chüeh-ting 1019b27: 有阿頗耶譏時、意識得生) may not warrant the conclusion that it is a later interpolation; but in view of the conspicuously "intrusive" character of two of the three other references to the new *manas* in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (cp. § 9.1 and n. 1351) (and its complete absence in the *Nivṛtti Portion*) it may be difficult to exclude the possibility that *manas* was – during or even before the process of compilation – inserted into a version (or at least into raw materials) of this passage (viz. Y_t zi 5b5-7: see n. 358) which did not originally contain it and was hence closer to the situation presented by Saṃdh V.4-5. Such a possibility is, moreover, perhaps supported by a parallel passage in the Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya, where, by the way, the connection with Saṃdh V.4-5 is still more palpable, viz. Y_t zi 189b2f.: de la kun gži rnam par šes pa ni gnas yin

no // 'jug pa'i rnam par śes pa ni gnas pa yin te / de yan
rnam pa bdun te / mig gi rnam par śes pa nas / yid dañ yid
kyi rnam par śes pa'i bar te / chu'i chu bo dañ rlabs lta
bu'am / me lon dañ gzugs brñan lta bu yin no //, corresponding
to something like *tatrālayavijñānam āśrayaḥ, pravṛttivijñānam
āśritam - tac ca saptavidham: cakṣurvijñānam yāvan
mano manovijñānam (ca ?) -, udakaugha-taraṅga-vad ādarśa-pra-
tibimba-vad vā. Here, the omission of *manas* by Hts. (Y_c
651b16) is, to be sure, secondary (cp. H 1979a, 301f.)¹
since he, too, says that *pravṛttivijñāna* is of seven
kinds. But if the original version of the material had
contained seven *pravṛttivijñānas* including *manas*, would one
not expect their enumeration to be abbreviated as *cakṣurvi-
jñānam yāvan manovi jñānam*, to which *manas* was
added only afterwards, though, in view of its significance
in the Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya, probably at (if not even
before) the compilation of this chapter.

1. Cp. also Hsien-yang 48oc1f., which seems to have taken over the sequence of Y_c 651b15f. while corroborating *manas* before *manovijñāna*.

358. Y_t zi 5b5-7 (H 1979, 30 [§ 3.b.A.2]): ... *kun gái rnam par*
śes pas zin pa'i dbañ po gzugs can rnams la brten nas / rnam
par śes pa'i tshogs lña po dag 'byuñ bar 'gyur gyi, ma zin
pa dag la[s] ni ma yin no // rnam par śes pa'i tshogs lña
po dag gi gnas mig la sog pa dañ 'dra ba yid dañ yid kyi
rnam par śes pa'i gnas kun gái rnam par śes pa yod na / yid
dañ yid kyi rnam par śes pa yan 'byuñ bar 'gyur gyi, med na
ni ma yin no //

As is well-known, in MSg I.7A.2 (as well as in Hts.'s ver-
sion of the above-quoted passage, viz. Y_c 58ob13-17) it is
not ālayavijñāna but the new *manas* that, perhaps by
mediation of Y_t zi 6b2 (see n. 1298), comes to function as

the specific *sahabhu-āśraya* of *manovijñāna*.

As for later developments of the theory of *sahabhu-āśraya*, see Si 19c12ff. (Si_P 23off.).

359. Y_t zi 4b2f. (see n. 521); 5alf. (H 1979, 27f. [§ C.3-5]; see § 5.6.3.5.b); 7a2 (H 1979, 34 [§ 4.b.A.3, end]).
360. Y_t zi 5b5f. (see n. 358): *kun gži rnam par šes pas zin pa'i dbai po gzugs can rnams*; cp. also 4b2 (see § 4.5 + n. 531): ... *upādānam* ... *sādhīṣṭhānam indriyarūpam*.
361. Although the way in which the cognitive function of ālayavijñāna is conceived of in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (as well as in the *Proof Portion*) would seem to derive, at least partly, from its original feature of sticking in the body (see §§ 5.8.4 and 5.4.2), in the *Pravṛtti Portion* this feature will no longer have been felt to be essential to ālayavijñāna, for this text expressly considers, in this connection, also the case of an existence in the *ārūpyadhātu* (see § 5.6.3.5). It should, however, be noted in this connection that the precise purport of Y_t zi 5alf. is uncertain (see § 5.6.3.5.b).
362. As for the *Nivṛtti Portion*, it seems that in one of its layers ālayavijñāna is conceived of as Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*, cp. § 4.7) sticking in the body (see n. 1337).
363. Or, as one may also put it, ālayavijñāna has taken the place of unspecified "mind" included in the definition of the basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*) as *ṣaḍāyatana* (see § 3.11.2 + n. 376) or *savijñānakāḥ kāyāḥ* (see n. 375). If one starts from the theory of Seeds presupposed by my *Initial Passage* (see § 2.5), one might say that ālayavijñāna was first conceived of as a hypostasis of the Seeds of mind in corporeal matter but has become at this stage the fundamental stratum of mind itself.
364. Y 11,4f. (see § 6.2.1-2).

365. E.g. ASBh 61,7: *āśrayam ... ālayavijñānasvabhāvam*; Si 2ob 17f.; cp. also the equation of the *dauṣṭhulya* *āśraya* (originally: the body, or body-and-mind) with *ālayavijñāna* (see n. 133o). Yet, the old idea of *ālayavijñāna* as sticking in, or pervading, the body and being dependent on it is not entirely absent from later texts: cp. the passages collected in n. 38, especially Si 2ob27f. and c1 (*ālayavijñāna* based on the material sense-faculties).
366. AKBh 40,13.
367. MSgU_t 251a2ff.:
"*ālayavijñāna* [which is] the fundamental element of a living being (*maulam sattva-dravyam*), consisting in [the Result-of]-Maturation (**vipākātmakam*), produced by the Impression of previous good and bad deeds and by Clinging to the concepts of object and subject (**pūrvakuśalākuśala-karma-vāsanāgrāhya-grāhaka-vikalpābhinivesa¹-nirvartitam(?)*; cp. Tr 19 [see n. 419]) ..."
- (... *snon gyi dge ba dari mi dge ba'i las kyi bag chags dari gzuri ba dari 'dzin par rnam par rtog pa la mion par žen pa rnams kyis rnam par smin pa'i bdag ñid sems can gyi rdzas kyi dnos gži kun gži rnam par šes pa bsgrubs (D: bsgrub) pa ...; cp. MSgU_c 388c29ff.: ... 業熏習 ... 繫著種子所生有情本事 ...).*
1. Ch add. *-bija-*.
368. Y 25,15f.: *tatra cātmabhāve bālānām aham iti vā mameiti vāsmīti vā bhavati / āryānām punar duḥkham ity eva bhavati /*; cp. also Y 212,18: *ātmabhāve ātmagrāha-*. Cp. AKBh 337,4: *ahāṃkāravastu ātmabhāvah*.
369. On the various shades of meaning of this term see n. 1477(E).
370. Cp. also Y 26,16f.; PG 34 (see App. II).
371. Cp. especially passages like MN III 18f. (SN II 252; cp. SĀ_c 118c26ff.): *katham ... passato imasmim ... saviññā-*

n a k e kāye ... ahāmkāra-mamāmkāra-mānāmusayā (Skt.:
a h a m kāra m a m a kār ā s m i mānābhiniveshānuśayāḥ: SĀ
 245c23f., quoted at AKBh 142,10) *na honti? yam kiñci rūpaṁ*
 ... "n' etam mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na m'
 eso attā" ti ... passati; cp. also MN III 19f. (etc.): *rū-*
pam (etc.) ... *aniccam* ... / ... *yam panāniccam dukkham vipa-*
riñāmadhammam, kallam nu tam samanupassitum "etam mama,
 eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti?

372. PSkBh 199b4 (on PSk_t 17a4 *lus kyi kun gzi dañ rgyu n̄id*):
tshor ba dañ / 'du šes dañ / 'du byed dañ / rnam par šes pa
ste / miñ gi phun po bži dañ / gzugs kyi phun po ste phun po
*lña la lus (= *ātmabhāva, cp. n. 140) žes bya ba'o //;*
 cp. PSkVai 53b3: *lus ni miñ dañ gzugs so // TrBh 19,16f.:*
āśraya = ātmabhāva = sādhiṣṭhānam indriyarūpaṁ nāma ca =
nāmarūpa (TrBh 19,18) = the five skandhas (TrT 18b4). Cp.
 also AKVY 168,14 explaining *āśraya* by *s a n t ā n a*; AKBh
 63,18-20 along with 64,1 and 5f.; 93,22 along with 92,25.
373. In spite of the heterogeneity of the materials of this part
 of the text (see § 7.1B.2.1.2), the passages using *ātmabhāva*
 as a key term would appear to be so closely related that it
 seems admissible to elucidate them by one another.
374. Primarily, the term '*vipāka*' refers to the result of *karman*,
 and in this sense *ālayavijñāna* or the *vipākavijñāna* at the
 moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) are frequently taught to
 be the result of previous *karman*; cp., e.g., Y 199,5-7: *saha*
 (Y_m) *pratisandhibandhāc ca tasya vijñānasya* (= *pratisandhi-*
phala-vijñānasya [199,4] = *vipāka-vijñānasya* [199,7]) *yat*
tad-upapatti-saṃvartanīyam (Y_m)¹ *k a r m a , tad dattapha-*
lam bhavati v i p ā k a t a h ; Y 192,8: *ālayavijñāna-vai-*
pākyam karma (see § 6.5); ASBh 11,11f.: *pūrvaka-karma-nirmita-*
tvād (ed. and ms.: *-tvāt*) *vipākavijñānam*; KSi § 33 (Muroji
 p. 39,29-31); PSVY 24b3f. (Muroji p. 40,5-7). However, the
 term '*vipāka*' is sometimes also used to denote the result
 of *karman* and Defilements (*kleśa, āsrava*);

cp., e.g., Y_t zi 226a2 (Y_c 665b6f.): *snon byas pa'i las dan nōn mons pa rnam pa kyi rnam par smin pa*; Y_t zi 224a4 (Y_c 664c6): *rnam par smin pa dan bcas pa'i chos rnams* (= **savipākā dharmāḥ*) *ni mdor bsdu na zag pa rnam dan / zag pa dan bcas pa rnam* (= **āśravāś ca*) so //.

And it is in accordance with this occasional use that in the *Basic Section* of Y the [basis-of-]personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*) or [Result-of-]-Maturation (*vipāka*) containing all Seeds - in Y 4,11f. identified with Mind-containing-all-Seeds (see § 3.11.4.1), which in its turn came to be superseded by *ālayavijñāna* (see § 6.1.3) - is conceded to be the result also of good and bad karman, but is taught to be primarily (*prādhānyena*) the result of delight in wordly existence (*prapañca-(abhi)rati*, cp. n. 1405) (Y 25,12f. (see n. 1408); 4,11f. (see ib.); 17,2f.; 18,21f.; PG 28 (see App. II)).

1. Y_t dži 116a2: *skyes nas myoñ bar 'gyur ba = *upapadya-(sam)vedaniyam.*
375. Cp. Y_t 'i 314b8 (Y_c 840a25f.): *rnam par śes pa dan bcas pa'i lus* (= **savijñānakāḥ kāyah*) *skye mched drug gis bsdus pa.*
376. ŚrBh 384,8f.: *tatrātmabhāvaphalam* (= the result consisting in ā.) *yad etad vīpāka jām ṣadāyatana m;* cp. S 1969a, 43 and 89.
377. Cp. Y 25,12: *sarvabījakāyām ātmabhāvabhinirvṛttau.* Cp., in this connection, also the *Vastusamgrahaṇī* passage (Y_t 'i 252a4f.: see n. 172) according to which the Six Senses (*ṣadāyatana*) are the Seed-basis of the six *vijñānas*.
378. Y 26,10.
379. Y 25,3.
380. PG 29f. (see App. II).
381. Cp. Comm. ad PG 29 (see App. II).

382. Y 11,11-13: *ālambanam* *katamat / sa<rva>dharma <ā>lambanam / n i ś k e v a l a m tu vedanāskandhah samjñāskandhah sam-skāraskandho 'samskrtam cānidarśanam apratigham ca rūpam ś a d ā y a t a n a m s a r v a b i j ā n i ca /*
383. Y 4,11f. (see § 6.1.1d).
384. Cp. Vi 96a28 ([certain] Mahāsāṅghikas; cp. Bareau 1955, 69 (thèse 54); Theravādins: Kv XVI.8; cp. XII.4; Dhs 180; Bareau 1955, 232 (thèse 161). Cp. also Y_t zi 224b3ff. (see § 3.12.2.1).
385. Especially in Mahāyānasūtras: cp., e.g., KP § 98; Vimalakīrtinirdeśa (trsl. E. Lamotte, Louvain 1962), 197; Suvarṇaprabhāsasūtra (Die tibetischen Übersetzungen ..., hrsg. v. J. Nobel, Leiden 1944), 238,14 and 21f. - Cp. also UV 33.57 arūpiṇam ... cittam ... anidarśanam (but the Mūlasarvāstivāda version lacks *citta!*). In the Pāli canon, *arūpi* and *anidassana* seem to occur together only once, and as qualification of *ākāśa* at that (MN I 127); but *anidassana* qualifies *viññāṇa* at MN I 329 and DN I 223.
386. SN II 94; NidSa 7.3-4; AKBh 27,6: *ahamkārasanniśrayatvāc cittam ātmety upacaryate*; cp. 27,10: *ātmabhūtasya cittasya*; cp. also AS 71,17f. (*citta* = *ātmavastu*); 2,1 + ASBh 1,18 (-ātma[sva]vastu *vijñānam*); MAVBh 50,12 (*ātmābhiniśeśavastu cittam*); SAT 66b6 (*bdag ni med kyi / sems kho na la bdag tu 'dogs par zad do //*). Cp. ASBh 1,19: *loke prāyeṇa v i - jñāne ātmagrāhaḥ, śeṣeṣu ātmīyagrāhah*. Cp. also the fact that *citta* is sometimes called the king or lord among the skandhas, e.g. Vi 141b27ff.; cp. also Dharmasamuccaya XI.1; 28; 34; 74; (cp. G. Roth in: IIJ 14/1972, 100). Cp. also the "etymology" of *manas* at Y 70,6-8: *dīrgharāṭram etad bālaiḥ ... mamāyatam "etan mama, eso 'ham asmi, esa ma ātmā" iti ... iti "mana" iti /*.
387. PG 33-35 (see App. II).

388. Cp. the confirmation of this assumption by the list of equivalents for *bija* (in the sense of the *ātmabhāva* containing all Seeds: cp. § 3.11.4.2) in Y 26,18f. (see n. 391), where both *duḥkha* and *satkāyadrṣṭy-adhiṣṭhāna* and *asmimānādhiṣṭhāna* (see § 7.1B.2.1.3.c) figure.
389. Comm. ad PG 33-34 (see App. II).
390. Comm. ad PG 33-34 (... *duḥkha*<ṁ> (see n. 1472) ... *ālayavijñānamayam*) and ad PG 37 (*ālayavijñānasamṛghitasya duḥkhasya*) (see App. II).
391. Y 26,18f.: *bijaparyāyāḥ punar dhātūr gotram prakṛtir hetuḥ satkāyāḥ prapañca ālaya upādānam duḥkham satkāyadrṣṭy-adhiṣṭhānam asmimānādhiṣṭhānam cēty evambhāgiyāḥ paryāyā veditavyāḥ //*. For a detailed discussion of this passage, see § 7.1B.2.1.3.
392. See § 7.1B.2.1.3.b + ns. 1014-1016.
393. See § 7.1B.2.1.3.a.
394. Saṃdh V.7 (see n. 321).
395. To be sure, the fact that ordinary people do not, by themselves, develop a speculative view of *ālayavijñāna* as Self (because they have no conceptual knowledge of it) does not *eo ipso* exclude that they have a spontaneous, non-conceptual feeling of Ego or of identity towards it. Yet, if the Sūtra was familiar with such a view, it is strange that it does not refer to it anywhere. Besides, it appears that the explicit formulation of the idea of *ālayavijñāna* as the specific object of a spontaneous feeling of Ego or of identity is closely connected with the introduction of *manas* as another kind of *vijñāna* (see § 7.1A.2.2.c) which is, however, not yet found in the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra (cp. n. 942).
396. See § 7.1A.2.2.c,α + ns. 944 and 945.
397. MSg I.3 (see n. 137).

398. See n. 374.
399. In the older materials (like the ŠrBh passage quoted in n. 376), the term *vipākaja* may still be used in the sense of "arisen from [the process of] Maturation", i.e. as equivalent to *vipāka* as the result of Maturation (cp. AKBh 25,10ff.: *tatra vipākahetor jātāḥ vipākajāḥ ...*), whereas later on (and already in the Yogācārabhūmi passages referred to in § 3.12.2.1-2) *vipākaja* is distinguished from *vipāka* and taken to designate what (secondarily) results from *vipāka* (as the primary result).
400. Y 4,7 (see § 6.1.1), 11,5 (§ 6.2.1) and 24,4f. (§ 6.3.1). Cp. also Y_t zi 2b7 (see n. 415).
401. Cp. Suguro 1982a, 105,15ff.; cp. also the use of *vipāka-samgrhīta* at Y_t zi 225a1 (see n. 402 (2a)), qualifying sensations (*vedanā*) falling under the category of *vipāka*, which, however, also includes, according to the same text (see n. 402 (1a)), states-of-mind (*citta*) and is even used to characterize the Seeds [of pleasant and painful sensations] they contain (Y_t zi 225a2: *de'i sa bon rnam par smin pas bsdus pa*, i.e. **tad-bijam vipākasamgrhitam*). Cp. also Y 25,17 (*vedanā vipāka-samgrhītā*: see n. 412).
402. Y_t zi 224b3ff. (Y_c 664c19ff.):
(1a) *de la 'chi ba'i* (D: *ka'i*) *sems tha ma ni rnam par smin pa yin no // ñin mtshams sbyar ma thag pa'i sems kyan rnam par smin pa yin no // de phan chad rai báin du gnas pa'i sems thams cad kyan rnam par smin pa yin no // de la dge ba dan ñon mons pa can ma yin pa'i sems dan / lui du ma bstan pa'i sems mñon par 'du byed pa dan bcas pa med pa gan yin pa de ni rai báin du gnas pa zes bya'o // ...*
(1b) (224b6) *rnam par smin pa de ni thams cad du yan ma bsgribs la lun du ma bstan pa kho na yin par brjod par bya'o //*

- (1c) (224b6-8) *rnam par smin pa sa bon thams cad pa de las spañs pa dañ / ma thob pa ma gtogs pa dge ba'am / mi dge ba'am / luñ du ma bstan pa'i chos gañ dag rāñ gi sa bon dañ ldan par skye ba de dag thams cad ni rnam par smin pa las skyes pa yin par brjod par bya'o //*
- (2a) (224b8f.) *khams gsum thams cad na yan 'chi ba'i (D : ka'i) sems tha ma dañ / ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i sems dañ po'i 'og ma gñis pa ni sdug bsñal yan ma yin bde ba yan ma yin pa'i tshor ba dañ ldan pa yin par blta bar bya ste / ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i sems dañ po ma gtogs pa de dag ni thams cad du yan rnam par smin par bsdus pa yin par blta bar bya'o //*
- (2b) (225a1f.) *de las gñan pa bde ba dañ / sdug bsñal gyi tshor ba dag ni rnam par smin pa las skyes pa yin par rig par bya'o //.*

(1a) The last *citta* [of an existence, viz. the one] at the moment of death, is *vipāka*. The *citta* immediately following upon [the moment of] Linking up (*pratisandhi*) is also *vipāka*. Thereafter, all 'unaltered' (**prakṛtistha*) *cittas* are also *vipāka*. 'Unaltered' are called those *cittas* which are neither good (*kuśala*) nor defiled (*kliṣṭa*), [i.e. those which are neutral, but] with the [additional] exception (**anyatra*, *-*varjya*?) of those which are neutral (*avyākṛta*) but active (**sābhisaṃskāra*) (Ch.: 及除加行無記之心).

...

- (1b) This [primary result of] Maturation (*vipāka*) is, in all cases, to be designated as exclusively neutral and non-obscured [by Defilements] (*anivṛtāvyākṛta*).
- (1c) All [other] good, bad and neutral dharmas – except for those which have been abandoned or have not [yet] been obtained – which, conforming to (?) their respective Seed (**svabijānugatāḥ*?; cp. Ch. 自種子為因, and ns. 172, 438 and 570), arise from this [primary result of] Maturation containing all Seeds (*sarvabij(ak)o vipākah*),

are to be designated as *vipākaja*.

- (2a) In all [kinds of existences in] the three world-spheres (**triṣu dhātuṣu sarvatrāpi*), the last *citta*[, viz. the one] at the moment of death, and the second [*citta*] which follows upon the first *citta* which links up [a new existence], are to be regarded as associated with neither-agreeable-nor-disagreeable sensation (*vedanā*), and these [sensations], except for [that of] the first *citta* which links up [a new existence], are, in all kinds of existences], to be regarded as comprised in [the category of] *vipāka*.
- (2b) [All] other sensations[, especially those which are] pleasant (*sukha*) or painful (*duḥkha*), are to be regarded as *vipākaja*.

403. I.e. those which remain in the "natural", inactive state represented by mind in the second moment of an existence.
404. Y_t zi 224b3-5 (see n. 402 (1a)). Cp. the division of *avyākata* into *kiriya* and *vipāka* in Theravāda Abhidharma.
405. Y_t zi 224b6-8 (see n. 402 (1c)).
406. As for emphasis on *vedanā* in connection with *vipāka*, cp. also the (more radical) position of the Dārśṭāntikas according to whom o n l y *vedanā* is *vipāka* (Vi 96a25f.).
407. Y_t zi 224b8f. (see n. 402 (2a)).
408. Y_t zi 225a1f. (see n. 402 (2b)); cp. also 225a3ff.
409. This fact will, in view of the well-documented opinion of other schools like the Theravādins (see n. 384), hardly be explicable as a mere omission.
410. Y 4,11f. (see § 6.1.1).
411. Y 24,3-5 (see § 6.3.1).
412. Y 25,16ff.: *prakṛtyā ca garbhāvasthāyām aduhkhāsukhavedanā-pratiṣṭhitām vijñānam upaciyate / saiva ca tatra vedanā vipākasamgr̄hītā / tadanyat tu sarvam veditam vipākajam vā viśayapratyayam vā*.

413. Though presumably differing in detail, especially with regard to the first moment of a new existence, for at least in other passages of the *Basic Section* (Y 24,4f.; 199,4+7) this moment too is taken to be *vipāka*.
414. Cp., in this connection, VGPVy 420a8: *rnam par smin pa'i rnam par śes pa dbar po dañ lhan cig / las gcig gis 'phais pa'i phyir ...*
415. Y_t zi 2b7 (ASBh 12,5f.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i(c)]): *api ca ṣaṇṇāṁ vijñāna-kāyānāṁ sā jātir nōpalabhyate yā 'vyākṛtā* (ms.) *vi-pāka-saṅgrhitā syāt /*
416. Y 192,8 (see § 6.5, especially 6.5.4) and comm. ad PG 33-34 and 37 (see § 6.7.4.2).
417. Y_t zi 6a3f. (Y_c 58ob24-26; Chüeh-ting 1019c3f.; H 1979, 31f. [§ 3.b.B.2]): *de'i bag chags kyi rigs gžan ni phyi ma la kun gži rnam par śes pa de* (sic P and SaṃdhVy co 76b8; D: *de dag*) *nīd kyi rnam par smin pa yons su 'dzin pa'i phyir 'jug par 'gyur ro //*; Hts.: ... 彼熏習種類、能引攝當來異熟無記阿賴耶識；Pa.: ... 未來世、令阿賴耶識受果報。The original may have been something like this: *anyā tad-vāsanā-jātir āyat�āṁ tasyatvālayavijñānasya vipākasya (or -ka-?) parigrahāya vartate.¹ Cp. Y 25,2off.: *sa ca bija-santāna-prabandho 'nādikālikah ... subhāśubha-karma-viṣeṣa-paribhāvana-yā punah punar v i p ā k a phala- p a r i g r a h ā n(?)² navibhavati /*.
1. If the original had *vipākasya, one may also follow Hts.'s version and take the passage to mean that the other kind of Impression leads to future taking possession of [a new arrangement of] ālayavijñāna itself as the Result-of-Maturation.
2. Y_m -ham ni<...?>; Tib. -'i phyir; Ch. 望 ...
418. Y_t zi 5b7f. (Y_c 58ob17ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019b27-29; H 1979, 31 [§ 3.b.B]): *de la 'jug pa'i rnam par śes pa ni rnam pa gñis kyis kun gži rnam par śes pa'i rkyen gyi bya ba byed de / ... / (2) tshe (om. P) phyi ma la de mñon par 'grub pa'i sa*

bon yons su 'dzin pa skyed par byed pas so (≈ *āyat�āñ
tad-abhinirvṛtti-bīja-parigraha-janana(?)taḥ).

419. Tr 19: "When [the present ālayavijñāna which is the result of] the Maturation of previous [karman] is exhausted, the Impression of [not yet retributed] karman along with the Impression of the two false conceptions (cp. n. 367) generate it (= ālayavijñāna) [anew] as another [result of] Maturation" (karmano vāsanā grāha-dvaya-vāsanayā saha / kṣiṇe pūrvavipāke 'nyam¹ vipākam janayanti tat //).

1. Lévi's ed. has 'nyad, but in a leaf from a TrBh ms., hidden between the photos of the Ratnagotravibhāga manuscripts kept in Patna, the reading is, in both the pertinent passages it contains (corresponding to TrBh 37,7 and 9), 'nyam/'nyam.

420. TrBh 37,7f.: ālayavijñāna-vyatirekenānyasya vipākasyābhāvāt.

421. Y_t zi 5a5f. (Y_c 580a29-b2; H 1979, 28f. [§ 2.b.A+B.1]).

422. Y_t zi 19oa3ff. (Y_c 651c7ff.):

"The sensation which is associated with ālayavijñāna is always neither-painful-nor-pleasant (aduhkhāsukha) and *vipāka*, and it arises (**(pra-)vṛt-*) continuously, without interruption ..., as long as life lasts. The other sensations - [all] the three kinds (viz. pleasant, painful and neither-pleasant-nor-painful sensations associated with the pravṛtti-vijñānas) - must be regarded as brought about [by additional factors] (**abhinirhṛta?*), not innate (or spontaneous) (**a-sahaja*), and [therefore] arising only occasionally (**kādācita-ka*)."

(*kun gži rnam par šes pa dañ mtshunis par ldan pa'i tshor ba gañ yin pa de ni rtag tu sdug bsñal yañ ma yin bde ba yañ ma yin pa dañ / rnam par smin pa'o // de yañ ma ſi'i bar du ... rgyun mi 'chad par rgyun gyis 'jug pa yin no // de la de las gžan pa'i tshor ba rnam pa gsum gañ yin pa de ni bsgrubs pa dañ (D) / lhan cig skyes pa ma yin pa dañ / res 'ga' 'byuñ ba yin par rig par bya'o //).*

423. Hsien-yang 504b12f. (context: *vedanā-skandhah*): 異熟相者、謂、
阿賴耶識相應受。非異熟相者、謂、轉識相應受。
424. AS 30,2of.: *vipākāḥ punar ālayavijñānam sasamprayogam draṣṭa-vyam / tadanyat tu vipākajam /*
425. ASBh 44, 18-20: *ālayavijñānād anyat tu¹ cakṣurādikam vā² sukhaduhkhādikam vā²; tad³ vipākajam ity ākhyām labhate, tato jātam iti kṛtvā /* (underlined: words of AS [see n. 424]).
1. ms. *-nādattu* (or *-tta* or *-tu*), but when repeating the sentence in the bottom margin it seems to read, like Tatia's edition, *-nāt tadanyat tu*. ASBh_t (41a2: *kun gzi rnam par ses pa las gzan pa*) supports my text, but ASV_y_t (206b5: *de las gzan pa ni 'dir*) seems to be based on **tadanyad atra*, omitting *ālayavijñānāt*.
2. Tatia: *ca*, but ms. consistently *vā*.
3. Thus with Chin. (ASV_y_e 716c5); Tib. (*rnam par smin pa de las*) has understood *tad-vipāka-jam* and construes the whole passage as one sentence.
426. MSg I.21; I.34ff.; I.62; II.32.
427. But cp. comm. on PG 37 (see App. II + n. 1483 and, for chronology, § 6.7.4).
428. In somewhat later sources (cp. § 3.13.6-7), there would be no difficulty in taking '*sarvabījaka*' to mean "containing the Seeds of all [dharmas]", but, in view of the fact that the Seed function of *ālayavijñāna* appears to obtain, in the *Basic Section*, only with reference to the other forms of mind (and their mental associates), this interpretation is hardly applicable to the occurrences of the term in this text. Now it is equally possible to understand '*sarvabījaka*' as "containing all Seeds" in the sense of containing the Seeds of all those dharmas which arise from Seeds and as not necessarily implying that all dharmas without exception (e.g. even the external world) arise from Seeds. But even so the term would not entirely fit *ālayavijñāna* as

long as the latter comprises only the Seeds of mind but not of (at least corporeal) matter, just as the bahuvrīhi character (*anyapadārthe*: Pāṇ 2,2,24) of the term would seem to be problematic as long as ālayavijñāna is hardly anything but the Seeds themselves hypostatized into a special form of mind (see §§ 2.13.1 and 3.8.1).

To be sure, it would not appear impossible to regard the parts (viz. the Seeds) to be, in a sense, different from the whole (viz. ālayavijñāna); cp. the use of bahuvrīhis like *bhūta-bhautika-* "consisting of the elements and what is formed of, or derives from, them" (Wackernagel II,1, p. 280). Or one may understand the use of the bahuvrīhi '*sarvabijaka*' as the expression of a first, still somewhat vague tendency towards conceiving ālayavijñāna as something more than the mere sum of Seeds. And it would not seem impossible either to take '*sarva*' in the sense of a limited, relative totality (cp. the explicit distinction between an absolute and a limited or relative use of '*sarva*' at Vi 775a14f. or TSi 364c29f.) and '*sarvabijaka*' to mean "consisting of, or comprising, all Seeds [under consideration, i.e. of mind and mental factors]".

Yet, it is rather in terms of textual history that the problem has to be explained. For, as will be shown in §§ 6.1 and 6.3, in the pertinent passages of the *Basic Section* ālayavijñāna has, by way of an addition, superseded, or been engrafted on, Mind-containing-all-Seeds (*sarvabijakam vijñānam*). This term, however, would seem to refer to the (ordinary, "one-layered") mind series (taken as a whole) in so far as it contains Seeds (see § 7.3.6.3.3). Since the (ordinary) mind series is a well-defined entity by itself (and not, as ālayavijñāna originally appears to have been, a mere hypostasis of Seeds), there is no difficulty in taking it to contain Seeds (at least as long as one regards

the Seeds as quasi-entities and does not emphasize their being mere denominations of the capacities of dharmas (cp. § 7.1B.2.1.3.b). And since the *sarvabijakam vijnānam* – provided that I am right in taking it as the homogeneous successor of the *vijnāna* of the *Pratītyasamutpāda Analysis* of the *Savitarkādibhūmi* and *Vastusamgrahaṇī* (see § 7.3, especially 7.3.6.3.1-3) – will have to contain not only the Seeds of the mental elements but also the Seeds of the corporeal factors of the next existence (cp. § 3.13.2 + n. 441) and is even stated to contain the Seeds of liberating insight (*bodhi*: Y 25,1f.), it will also deserve (much more than the original *ālayavijnāna*) to be called "containing all Seeds". When, afterwards (see §§ 6.1.3-4, 6.3.3-4 and 6.8), *ālayavijnāna* was engrafted on this Mind-containing-all-Seeds, it automatically inherited the attribute '*sarvabijaka*' though this qualification did not entirely fit in with the original character of *ālayavijnāna*. But the inheritance of this qualification will certainly have contributed to developments taking *ālayavijnāna* as (not merely the sum of Seeds but rather) a veritable entity by itself (cp. § 3.10 and § 5) to be regarded as the container or support of Seeds, and as containing the Seeds not only of mind and mental factors but also of corporeal matter or even of all dharmas (§ 3.13.4ff.).

429. See § 2.1.
430. See n. 285.
431. Y 5,15: *sarve ca* (sc. *caitasā dharmāḥ*) *svabijan nirjātāḥ* ...
432. Y 109,14f. (see § 6.4) is not unambiguous, but will, in view of the related paragraph of the *Proof Portion* (see n. 434), more probably have to be referred to *vijnānas* (and mental factors) only.
433. Cp. § 6.1.2.1 + n. 775.
434. Y_t zi 3a8ff. (ASBh 12,25ff.; H 1978, 12 [§ iv]).

435. I.e. if we disregard, in this context, the Mahāyānist elements, i.e. the final surmounting of all diversity (Saṃdh V.6) and the *nimitta-nāma-vikalpa-vyavahāra-prapañca-vāsanā (see § 4.4.2).
436. Yet, the etymology of 'citta' in Saṃdh V.3 (sems žes kyan bya ste / 'di ltar de ni gzugs dañ sgra dañ dri dañ ro dañ reg bya dañ chos rnams kyis (cp. Y_t 'i 58a8) kun tu bsags pa dañ ŋe bar bsags pa yin pa'i phyir ro //, ≈ *cittam ity apy ucyate, ... tasya rūpa-śabda-gandha-rasa-spraṣṭavya-dhar-mācitōpacitatām upādāya) may not fit in with this statement, provided that the passage has in fact, as Yūki (1935, 170) suggests, to be taken to mean, in the sense of slightly later sources (especially Y_t zi 189b4; MSg I.9; AS 12,1f.), that ālayavijñāna is an accumulation of or filled/covered with the Impressions (vāsanā) or Seeds (bija) of the objects of perception and cognition. Yet, strikingly enough the wording of the passage does not include a word for Impressions or Seeds (cp. Yūki 1935, 169,17), which means that this interpretation may need reconsideration.
437. Cp. Saṃdh V.4-5 (see § 3.9.3), though in these paragraphs no mention is made of Seeds (cp. Suguro 1983, 15,16; but cp. sarvabija(ka) at V.2 and V.7). As for the body and the material sense-faculties, they are only taught to be taken possession of and appropriated by ādānavijñāna (Saṃdh V.2 [see § 4.4.2 + n. 508] and V.3 [see n. 352]) and to be the place where it sticks or hides (Saṃdh V.3 [see § 2.8]).
438. Y_t zi 5b4f. (Y_c 58ob11f.; Chüeh-ting 1019b24f.; H 1979, 30 [§ 3.b.A.1]): de la sa bon gyi dños po ni 'jug pa'i rnam par ſes pa dge ba dañ mi dge ba dañ luñ du ma bstan pa 'byun bar 'gyur ba gañ ci yañ ruñ ste / de dag thams cad ni kun gži rnam par ſes pa'i sa bon dañ ldan pa yin no (*ālayavijñāna-bijānugata(?); Hts.: ... 用阿賴耶識爲種子 ; Pa.: ... 因阿羅耶識以爲種本 ; cp. n. 402 (1c)).

439. Hsien-yang 48oc16 (眼識者、謂、從阿賴耶識種子所生 ...);
c23; c28; c29f. (心所有法者、謂、若法從阿賴耶識種子所生 ...);
481a13; a26f.; 483a16.
440. Hsien-yang 483c9f. (眼、謂、一切種子阿賴耶識之所執受).
441. Cp. passages like ŚrBh 384,14f. (*vijñāna-parigr̥hitam pau-*
narbhavika-nāma rūpa-bijam sādāyatana-bijam ...; cp. n. 147(b)) and Y 200,16f. (*tac ca vijñānam*
āyati-paunARBhavika-nāma rūpa-bijōpagatam (Y_m); cp. 207,
9), implying that the *vijñāna* which has come under the sway
of karman (ŚrBh 384,12f.; Y 200,13 and 198,22) contains the
Seeds of future mental and corporeal factors.
442. Y 52,15f.: *sarvesām ādhyātmika bāhyānām bhū-*
tānām upādāya-rūpānām cādhyātmām citta-santatau bijāni sanni-
viṣṭāni; cp. 55,14 (*citta-sannivisṭasya ca rūpa-samudāya-bijasya*). Cp. also Odani 1976, 169, who, however, equates
citta-santati with *ālayavijñāna*, which is inadmissible if we
are to understand the materials of the *Yogācārabhūmi* in
their original sense, and not from the point of view of
later systematization (see § 7.1B.2.1.2).
443. Y_t zi 15b7f. (see n. 172).
444. Y_t zi 8a5f. (Y_c 581a26-29; Chüeh-ting 1020a14-16; H 1979,
37f. [§ 5.b.A.1-2]):
(*kun gäi rnām par šes pa ni ...// 'di ltar*)
1. *de ni sems can gyi 'jig rten 'grub pa'i rtsa ba yin te /*
dban po rten dan bcas pa rnams dan / 'jug pa'i rnām par šes
pa rnams skyed par byed pa yin pa'i phyir ro //
2. *snod kyi 'jig rten 'grub pa'i rtsa ba yan yin te /*
snod kyi 'jig rten skyed par byed pa yin pa'i phyir ro //.
The original may have been something like this:
*(*tathā hi*) 1. *tat sattva-loka-nirvṛtti-mūlam / sādhiṣṭhā-*
nēndriya-pravṛttivijñāna-janakatvāt / 2. bhājanaloka-nirvṛt-
ti-mūlam ca / bhājanaloka-janakatvāt //.

445. AS 3,3f. and 8f.: *yac ca tasya* (sc. *cakṣuso/cakṣurvi�ñānasya*) *bijam upacitam vaipākyam cālayavijñānam* (text revised in accordance with ASBh 2,22f. and AS_t).
446. ASBh 2,22f.: *yata āyat�ām cakṣur nirvartis̄yate.*
447. ASBh 2,23: *yato nirvṛttam.* In the case of *cakṣur v i - jñāna*, etc., one would perhaps have to say: from which *cakṣurvi�ñāna*, etc., have arisen or are going to arise in the present existence.
448. The two categories do not seem to take into account the reproduction of mental factors by way of self-intensification (i.e. by way of what is later called *nisyanda-vāsanā* but clearly distinguished from karmic Impressions already in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (Y_t zi 5b7ff.; H 1979, 31 [§ 3.b.B, more precisely B.1])), except if one regards them to be included in the category '*upacita*', only that this term suggests rather accumulation of karma. Accordingly, ASBh 35,22ff., in order to include the Seeds of [mental states] produced by effort (*prāyogika*), replaces '*upacita*' by '*ābhisaṃskārika*'. - My impression is that in the early Yogācāra sources a clear-cut distinction between the different categories of *vāsanās* or *bijas* is often missing or at least not easily recognizable (cp. also n. 831).
449. AS 3,5f. (cp. ASBh 2,24): *yac cakṣurdhātos *tatra* (ASBh : *rūpe*) *ādhipatyam*; cp. ASBh 2,24f.: *rūpiṇḍriyādhipatyena bāhyaviṣayanirvartanāt.*
450. AS 12,1: *skandha-dhātv-āyatana-vāsanā-paribhāvitam sarvabijakam ālayavijñānam*; 32,8f.: **skandha-dhātv-āyatanañām yad bijam ālayavijñānam* [retranslation changed by me in accordance with Tib. (AS_t 82b8: *phuṇ po dañ / khams dañ / skye mched rnam kyi* (ASVY_t 209a3; AS_t: *kyis*) *sa bon kun gži rnam par šes pa gañ yin pa*)].
451. See n. 131. If more passages could be found which like the present one (see n. 452) are - unless added by a later

redactor – obviously due to the compiler himself and which at the same time show remarkable agreements with undisputed works of Asanga, this would no doubt considerably enhance the possibility that it was indeed by Asanga that at least VinSg was compiled.

452. Y_t zi 17b6 (Y_c 584a27ff.): *sa bon rnam par gžag* (D; P: *bžag*) *pa'i tshul 'di ni kun gži rnam par s̄es pa rnam par ma bžag* (D; P: *gžag*) *pa la rig par bya'o // rnam par bžag pa la ni mdor bsdu na de la chos thams cad kyi sa bon yod par rig par bya ste / ...*
453. Cp. MSg I.1-2; I.14; II.2 (dharmas replaced by **abhūtapari-kalpa-saṃgr̄hitā vijñāptayah*); II.32 (dharmas explicitly equated with *pravṛttivijñāna*(s)).
454. MSg I.3 (see n. 137) and I.2+27 (see n. 136).
455. This is what the canonical explanation of the Noble Truth of Suffering (SN V 421, etc.) obviously intends to point out. Cp. also passages like MN I 91 (etc.): *app'-assādā kā-mā bahu-dukkhā bah'-upāyāsā*; AKBh 329,2of.: ... *duḥkham evāryasyat�am ucyate / sukhasyālpatvāt*; similarly Vi 402c2f. + 13-16; cp. also *Catuhṣatyāśāstra (T 1647), 386a19ff.: The Sūtra declares the [five] *upādānakandhas* to be unsatisfactory/painful (*duḥkha*) (see n. 458) because pain torments more [than pleasure makes happy] (苦盛逼故) and because there is much more pain [than pleasure] (苦最多故).
456. Cp., e.g., MN I 232f.; SN IV 216f. Cp. S 1977, 918f.
457. S 1977, 919 + 928 notes 10 and 11.
458. SN V 421 (etc.): *saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā* (Skt. e.g. ŚrBh 251,16f. and 255,3: *saṃkṣepataḥ pañcōpā-dānakandhāḥ duḥkham*).
459. Cp., e.g., Y_t zi 7ob7ff. (Y_c 605a20-22): *skye ba'i sdug bṣñal dañ / mdor na ñe bar len pa'i phuñ po lña sdug bṣñal ba žes bya ba'i bar du gañ gsuñs pa'i rnam pa, de dag las*

... du ūig 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ūid kyis bsdus (D) ūe na / smras pa / tha ma gcig go /; Y_t zi 22ob6f. (Y_c 663b 12f.): 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ūid de'i dbar du mdzad nas bcom ldan 'das kyis "mdor na ūe bar len pa'i phuṇ po lna po dag sdug bṣñal ba" ūes gsuris te; Y_t zi 246a5 (Y_c 672c2): tha ma mdor na ūe bar len pa'i phuṇ po lna sdug bṣñal ba ūes (D) bya ba gcig pus ni 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ūid yoṇs su bstan to //; AS 38,5f. (which I should, with the help of AS_t 88b5f. and ASBh 49,18f., restore to *yad uktam "saṅkṣepataḥ (see n. 458) pañcōpādānaskandhā duḥkham" iti, anena saṃskāraduḥkhatā paridīpitā bhavati). Cp. also ŚrBh 257,6f.: saṃskāraduḥkhatā punaḥ sarvatragā upādānaskandheśu.

According to ŚrBh 255,3ff., however, the statement "saṃkṣepataḥ pañcōpādānaskandhā duḥkham" refers to saṃskāra-duḥkhatā as well as vipariṇāma-duḥkhatā, and even points out the five upādāna-skandhas as the recipient (bhājana) of duḥkha-duḥkhatā. Cp. also Y_t zi 169a3-5 (Y_c 642b17-19) where the unsatisfactoriness of the five upādānaskandhas is declared to be based on the fact that they are essentially characterized (*-svabhāva) by saṃskāra-duḥkhatā and on the fact that they are the recipient (-bhājana) of duḥkha-duḥkhatā and vipariṇāma-duḥkhatā (which usually are taken to be characteristic of painful and pleasant sensations, respectively: see S 1977, 92o).

460. E.g. Y_t zi 246a5ff. (Y_c 672c3ff.); Hsien-yang 548c1off., especially 15f.; cp. S 1977, 923f.
461. E.g. ŚrBh 257,12ff.: ye skandhā anityā udaya-vyaya-yuktā <ḥ> (ŚrBh_m) sopādānāḥ ... da u ṣṭ h u l y o p a g a - t ā ayogakṣemapatitā avinirmuktā duḥkha-duḥkhatayā vipariṇāma-duḥkhatayā <ca?> asvavaśavartinaś ca, iyam ucyate s a m s k ā r a - d u ḥ k h a t a y ā duḥkhatā /; ŚrBh 490, 5-9 + 14-16 (see n. 49o);
 Y_t zi 22ob5f. (Y_c 663b9ff.):
 "What is saṃskāra-duḥkhatā? This disposition (*sanniveśa?),

of conditioned entities (*samskāra*) produced by Actions and Defilements entailing rebirth (**paunarbhavika-karma-kleśa*), which is favourable to the arising, in any [basis-of-]personal-existence (**teṣu teṣv ātmabhāvesu*), of all [kinds of] Defilements and Suffering (**sarva-kleśa-duḥkhōtpatty-anukūla*), and which falls under [the category of] Omnipresent Badness (*sarvatraga-dauṣṭhulya*) - it is [therefore also] called 'Badness' :- this is *samskāra-duḥkhatā*."

(... 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ḥid gañ ūe na / yañ 'byuñ ba'i las dañ / ḥon moñ pas bskyed pa'i 'du byed rnams kyi lus de dañ de dag la ḥon moñ pa dañ / sdug bṣñal thams cad 'byuñ ba dañ mthun pa kun tu 'gro ba'i gnas ḥan len du gtogs pa gnas pa gañ yin pa de ni gnas ḥan len ūes bya ste / de ni 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ḥid yin no //);

Y_t zi 71a6f. (*Y_c* 605b1f.): *rnam pa tha ma* (sc. *samkṣepataḥ pañcōpādānaskandhā duḥkham*: *Y_t* zi 70b7f. (see n. 459)) dañ sdug bṣñal tha ma (sc. *dauṣṭhulya-duḥkha*: *Y_t* zi 71a4) yari gcig gis gcig bsdus so //;

AS 37, 21f.: **samkṣepataḥ* (see n. 458) *pañcōpādānaskandhāḥ* (i.e. *samskāra-duḥkhatā* [AS 38,5f.: see n. 459] = *paramārtha-satyena duḥkham* [AS 38,9]) kim upādāya duḥkham? *dauṣṭhulya-duḥkhatām* upādāya /; MAVBh 50,9f.: *dauṣṭhulyam hi samskāra-duḥkhatā*; ASBh 86,8: *samskāra-duḥkhatā-lakṣaṇena dauṣṭhulyena*. Cp. S 1977, 925.

- 462. *kleśa-pakṣ(y)am* *dauṣṭhulyam*, e.g. ŚrBh 272,4; 451,19; 500, 18f.; 507,7f.; BoBh_D 18,16; 196,17; etc.; *Y_t* 'i (VaSg) 222a1f.; 261b4.
- 463. *dauṣṭhulya* = *a k a r m a n y a t ā* : e.g. *Y_t* zi 202b2 (see S 1969a, 154f.); cp. also ŚrBh 451,19f. (*karmanyatā* as the opposite of *dauṣṭhulya*). Cp. also the specific aspect of **gurutva* (*Y_t* zi 202b3: *lci ba ḥid*; cp. VisM XX.116: *gārava*, and ASEh 92,14f.: *āhāra-dauṣṭhulya* = *aty-alpa-bahu-bhojanena prayogāyogyatā*).

464. Cp. ASBh 92,16: *svapna-dauṣṭhulyam* = *middhakṛtam āśraya-jāḍyam*; ASBh 92,19: *pariśrama-dauṣṭhulyam* = *atigamanādi-kṛto 'nigra-mārdaḥ* (EDS: "stiffness of the limbs", but also "pain in the limbs", thus clearly involving the nuance of uneasiness); cp. ŚrBh 271,16f. and Y_t zi 202b3 (*sra ba nīd*; cp. VisM XX.116 *kakkhaṭatā*).
465. Cp. ASBh 92,17f.: *jarā-dauṣṭhulyam* = *bhūta-vipariṇāmakṛtā 'vividheya tā*; cp. also Y_t zi 202b3 *dbañ (b)sgyur ba med pas mi bzod pa nīd* (Y_c (657a22) 不自在轉無堪能), suggesting "incapability (*akṣamatā*) due to lack of control") and ŚrBh 257,14+16 (*dauṣṭhulyopagatāḥ ... asvavaśavartinaś ca*: see n. 461); Y 90,18f.: *dauṣṭhulya-duḥkhena ... duḥkhitāḥ, ... asvatantratvāt*.
466. Cp., apart from the notion of *dauṣṭhulya-duḥkha* (e.g. BoBh_D 169,15; Y 90,18f. and 20; Y_t zi 71a4; AS 37,22 [see n. 461]), ASBh 92,17: *vyādhī-dauṣṭhulyam* = *dhātu-vaiśamya-kṛtā 'svasthātā* (ms.: *aprasva'*); Y_t zi 202b3: *sgyid lug pa* (**avasāda?*); cp. also VisM XX.116 (*passaddhi* (i.e. *prāśrabdhi*, = antonym of *dauṣṭhulya!*) characterized by lack of *darathā* ("affliction"); SAVBh mi 300b1f.: *dauṣṭhulyakāya* (MSA XIV.20) = *kāyākarmaṇyatā* (= *lus lci ba* (see n. 463) *dan mi bde ba'ō*) + *cittākarmaṇyatā* (= *sems mi bde žin dge ba la mi 'jog pa'ō*).
467. Cp. ŚrBh 257,14 (*dauṣṭhulyopagatā ayo gakṣemā-pati-tā avinirmuktāḥ duḥkhaduḥkhatāyā vipariṇāmaduḥkhatayā <ca?>*); 490,5ff. (see n. 490).
468. The term '*dauṣṭhulya*', especially its use in the *Yogacārabhūmi*, requires more detailed investigation. Preliminary attempts: Wogihara 1908, 29f.; S 1969a, 154ff.; S 1977, 925; cp. also BDJT 1603-1605.
469. Y 26,16f.: *atas ca sakalam āśrayam dauṣṭhulyopagatavād dauṣṭhulyasvabhāvatvāt tathāgatā duḥkhataḥ prajñāpayanti yaduta samskāraduḥkhatayā /*. Cp. also Y 99,5f.: ... *katham traidhā-*

tukāvacarāñām sattvānām āśrayo draṣṭavyah / tadyathā sapari-dāho gaṇḍo, dauṣṭhulyānugatavāt /.

470. Even in later texts, *dauṣṭhulya* is sometimes only in part or alternatively defined as Seeds (*bija*), Impressions (*vāsanā*) or evil propensities (*anuśaya*). Cp., e.g., ASBh 92,5ff. (several kinds of *d.*, of which only some are defined as Impressions, etc., whereas the majority is specified otherwise (for examples see ns. 464-466)); TrBh 27,15f. (*d.* = *akarmanyatā* and [TrT_J 480,39: o r] *bijas*); MAVT 167,9ff. (*d.* = *duḥsthitatā* o r *akarmanyatā* o r *bijas*); 215,19ff. (*d.* = *vāsanā-paripuṣṭi* o r *satkāya-drṣṭi*); Si 52c7f. (*d.* = *bijas* o r *akarmanyatā*).
471. ŚrBh 490,7f.: *skandhāḥ ... dausṭhulya-sahagatāḥ* <*sukha*>-*duḥkha-* *bījānugatāḥ* (see n. 490) ...; Y_t 'i 2b4-7 (Y_c 696c18ff.): "Just as ... Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) and Ease (*praśrabdhi*), though in fact existing in body and mind, cannot be stated to be either something else (**anya*) or nothing else (**ananya*) than body and mind; and just as Seeds (*bīja*), though in fact existing in (!) good, evil and neutral dharmas, cannot be stated to be something else or nothing else than these [dharmas]; ..." ('di lta ste dper na ... lus dañ sems la gnas nān len dañ śin tu sbyañs pa dag yod kyan / lus dañ sems las de dag gžan pa'am / gžan ma yin par brjod par mi bya ba dañ / dge ba dañ mi dge ba dañ luñ du ma bstan pa'i chos rnams la sa bon yod kyan / de dag las gžan pa'am / gžan ma yin par brjod par mi bya ste / ...); cp. also BoBh_D 265,5 (BoBh_W 384,4ff.): *sā-vāsā-nānām sarva-klesa-pakṣyāñām* *dauṣṭhulyānām*, though in this passage *vāsanā* should perhaps be understood not as Seed but as the *klesavāsanā* of the Arhat (cp. S 1969a, 55 and 157).
472. Y_m 66b4 (Y_t dži 145a3f.; Y_c 331b7f.): *tatra laukikena dhyāne-na tat-pakṣyam* (i.e. *daurmanasyēndriya-pakṣyam*, etc.) *dauṣṭhulyam prajahāti, na tu bijasthānam asyōddharati.*

473. BoBh_D 18,16f. (BoBh_W 27,4f.) *sarva-klesa-pakṣasya dauṣṭhulyasyāśrayagatasya*; 253,23 (BoBh_W 368,5) *dauṣṭhulyam āśrayād apakarsati*; cp. 265,5f. and 280,1f.; ŚrBh 283,7 *dauṣṭhulyasahagata āśrayaḥ*; 500,19 *dauṣṭhulyasanniśraya-* (read *-lyam āśraya-*?) *-sannivisṭam*; Y 26,16 and 99,5f. (see n. 469); Y_m 69a4 (Y_t dži 151a2) *apagata-sarva-dauṣṭhulye āśraye*; Y_t 'i 222a2 (Y_c 802b9; see n. 480).
474. Y_t 'i 261b4 (Y_c 818a16f.): *rgyud* (but Y_c 所依) *la gnas pa'i* *ñon moñis pa'i phyogs su gtogs pa'i gnas ñan len*.
475. Cp. Y_t 'i 312b3f. (Y_c 839a27ff.; cp. n. 300): "Due to the fact that the Basis (*āśraya*) has been transmuted (**pari-vṛt*), [i.e. due to the fact that] the Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) in it has been removed (**prati-pra-śrabh-*), in this [very] life one's Six Senses (*śad-āyatana*, = *āśraya*) which are stricken with *avidyā-dhātu* cease to exist, and another [set], which is furnished with *vidyā-dhātu*, arises."¹
(gnas yoñs su gyur ciñ de'i nañ gi gnas ñan leñ sin tu sbyanis pa'i phyir tshe 'di la de'i (D; P om.)
ma rig pa'i khams dan ldan pa'i skye mch ed drug gan yin pa de ni 'gag la rig pa'i khams dan ldan pa ni skye'o //).
1. Ch. differs: "When in this life ..., this is called 'Transmutation of Basis', because the Badness affiliated to it (sc. to *avidyā*?) is removed."
476. E.g. ŚrBh 271,17ff. *kāya-dauṣṭhulyam citta-dauṣṭhulyam* or *kāya-citta-dauṣṭhulyam*; 432,21f. + 433,3f.; Y_t 'i 2b5 (see n. 471); cp. also Y_t 'i 134a5 (Y_c 746b24f.): *'jig tshogs la lta ba'i phyogs dan mthun pa'i gnas ñan len dan ldan pa'i miñ dan gzug s* (≈ **satkāyadrsti-pakṣya-dauṣṭhulyā-nugatam nāmarūpam*).
477. E.g. Y_t yi 35b6-8 (Y_c 763c11ff.): '*rajas*' (cp. AS 67,14) = the *asmimāna* which prevents the first *satyābhīsamaya* (cp. ŚrBh 497,7ff.) (and the other *darśanaheyāḥ klesāḥ*); '*mala*' = the *dauṣṭhulya* which is affiliated to them.

478. Y_t 'i 335a8f. (see n. 480: *d e s k y e b a r ' g y u r b a 'i phyir*).
479. Y_t yi 46b5 (Y_c 768b9): "... because he (i.e. the Arhat) has got rid of (*-prahāṇāt) Badness which is the cause of unhappiness (*duḥkha*) in the present [existence]" (*da ltar gyi sdug bsñal gyi rgyu gnas ñan len spon ba'i phyir*, Ch. 現在苦因龐重斷故); cp. also Y_t 'i 271a2 *gnas ñan len l a s g y u r p a ...'i sdug bsñal* (Y_c 821c24: 龐重所作苦).
480. Y_t 'i (= *Vastusamgrahaṇī*) 222a1f. (Y_c 802b9ff):
"The Badness affiliated to Defilements which sticks in the basis[of-personal-existence] is called 'evil propensity', for it is like a seed (*bija*) from which the actual outbursts (*paravasthāna*) [of Defilements] originate."
(*ñon moñs pa'i phyogs su gtogs pa'i gnas ñan len gyi* (sic P and D) *rten du gnas pa ni bag la ñal žes bya ste / kun nas dkris pa skye ba'i sa bon lta bu yin no //*; the first part is, in view of Ch. ... **龐重隨附依身**, probably based on a misreading of a presumable original **kleśapakṣyam dauṣṭhulyam āśraya-sannivisṭam anuśaya ity ucyate*);
 Y_t 'i 335a8f. (Y_c 849a3-5):
"The Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) affiliated to [*kāmacchanda*, *vyāpāda* and *vihimsā*], which is present in the basis[-of-personal-existence] because *kāmacchanda*, etc., have not yet been abandoned, and which is like seeds, is called 'disposition (*dhātu*) to *kāma[cchanda]*', etc., respectively, because it leads to the arising of these [Defilements] (Ch.: because like seeds it engenders these [Defilements])."
(... '*dod pa'i dod chags dañ / gnod sems dañ / rnam par 'tshe ba ma spañs pa'i phyir gnas la yod pa de'i phyogs dañ mthun pa gnas ñan len sa bon lta bu gañ yin pa de skye bar 'gyur ba'i phyir ni ci rigs par 'dod pa dañ / gnod sems dañ / rnam par 'tshe ba'i khams žes bya ste /');*
- Y_t yi (Paryāya-samgrahaṇī) 50b2 (Y_c 770a6): *ñon moñs pa'i phyogs kyi gnas ñan len sa bon dañ mthun par gyur ba'i phyir ni ci rigs par 'dod pa dañ / gnod sems dañ / rnam par 'tshe ba'i khams žes bya ste /*.

Cp. also ŚrBh 490,7f. (see n. 471) where *<suṅha->duḥkha-bī-jānugata* may (but of course need not) be taken as an explication of *dauṣṭhulya-sahagata* (cp. ASBh 44,9: *duḥkha-vipa-riṇāma-duḥkhatayor dauṣṭhulyenānugatavat tena duḥkhatādvaye-nāvinirmuktavat ...*), and ŚrBh 507,7f. *sarva-kleśapakṣya-*(ms. *-kṣyam*) *-dauṣṭhulya-bijā-samudghātāt* ("Badness which is [like] a seed", as in the above-quoted passages? Or "Badness and Seeds", as in ns. 471 and 472?).

481. Y 26,11ff.: ... *yāni bijāni kleśapakṣyāṇi*, tatra *dauṣṭhulyānuśayasamjñā / yāni ca punar vipākapakṣyāṇi tadanyāvyākṛtapakṣyāṇi ca*, *teṣu dauṣṭhulyasamjñāiva, nānuśayasamjñā.*
482. Cp. also Y_t zi 118b2 (Y_c 623a22f.): *de* (sc. *nōn moṇs pa*) *ñid kyi s a b o n ma spaṇs śin yan dag par ma bcom pa ni bag la ñal žes bya ste / g n a s ñ a n l e n kyan de yin no //*; 215a5f. (see n. 495).
483. Y 26,11-14 (see n. 481) + 16f. (see n. 469).
484. Comm. ad PG 33-34: *duḥkha<m> saṃskāra-duḥkhatā-saṃgrhitam ālayavijñāna-mayam* (see App. + n. 1472); cp. also comm. ad PG 37: *ālayavijñāna-saṃgrhitasya duḥkhasya*. Cp. also ASBh 44,8ff. and 55,13-15 (see n. 489).
485. See § 6.7.
486. See n. 226.
487. See n. 548.
488. Cp. AKBh 329,1of.: *saṛve tu saṃskārāḥ saṃskāraduḥkhatayā duḥkhāḥ / tāṁ tv āryā eva paśyanti /*; cp. also PG 33-34 (tad ā r y ā duḥkhato viduh) + comm. (*duḥkha<m> saṃskāraduḥkhatā-saṃgrhitam*); Y_m 88a2 (Y_t dzi 194a5ff.; Y_c 349a9ff.): *tri-bhīḥ sthānaiḥ sattvānām duḥkhasya duḥkha-saṃgraho bhavati / saṃyogajam, viyogajam, sātatañ ca / ... trītyam sar-vā¹sv avasthāsu varttamānasya dausṭhulya - sām - gṛhi tām, tathā-sambhūtatavat saṃskārāṇam / yatrā - r yā <ñā>m eva duḥkha buddhi r bhavati, na pṛthagjanānām /*; Y_t zi 61a8f. (see n. 602).

1. Y_m: *-tvā-*; Y_t (*gnas skabs*) *thams cad (du)*.
489. ASBh 44,8ff.: *aduhkhāsukhā vedanā "layavijñāna-sampravuktā tadvedanīyāś ca samskārā duhkha-vipariñāma-duhkhatayor dausṭhulyenānugatavāt tena duhkhatādvayenānirmuktatvād eka-dā duhkāvasthām bhajante ekadā sukhāvasthām, na nityakālam aduhkhāsukhāvasthā eva bhavanti; tasmād ... ayogakṣemativāt samskāraduhkhata veditavyā /; 55,13-15: kleśadausṭhulya-prabhāvitatvād aduhkhāsukha-vedanā-prabhāvitatvāc ca ālayavijñānam viśeṣena samskāra-duhkhatāvastham.*
490. Cp., e.g., ŚrBh 257,7ff.: *samkṣepatas tu yā* (ms.) *ca duhkha-duhkhatā yā ca kleśa-samgrhitā vipariñāma-duhkhatā* (Tib., Ch.; cp. ŚrBh 256,12ff. and 17ff.; S 1977, 921) *yā ca sādhiṣṭhānā-sukhāvedanā-samgrhitā* (ms.) (sc. *vipariñāmaduh-khatā*; cp. ŚrBh 256,7ff. and 15f.), *tām sthāpayitvā ye tad-anye skandhā aduhkhāsukha¹sahagatāḥ ..., iyam ucyate samskāra-duhkhatā //;* 490,5ff.: *tatrāyogakṣemākareṇa aduhkhāsukha-sthānīyeṣu skandheṣu duhkākāram avatarati / tathā hy aduhkhāsukhāsthānīyāḥ skandhāḥ <sāsraवाह?²> sopādānā dausṭhulya-sahagatāḥ <sukha>-duhkha³-bījānugatā avinirmuktā duhkha-duhkhatayā vipariñāma-duhkhatayā ca ... / evam ... aduhkhāsukha-sthānīyeṣu samskāresu aduhkhāsukhāyāñ ca vedanāyām samskāra-duhkhatām avatirṇo bhavati ... //.* Cp. S 1977, 920.
1. = ms.
2. Thus Tib. and Ch., but missing in ms.
3. Thus Tib. and Ch.; ms. *aduhkha-*.
491. See comm. on PG 37 (... ālayavijñānasamgrhitasya duhkhasya ... viśoṣanām darśayati: see App. II; cp. also § 7.1B.2. 1.4.2.b).
492. Y 109,13-15 (see § 6.4.1). Cp. Y_t zi 3a8ff. (Proof Portion: see n. 434); Y_t zi 5b4f. (Pravṛtti Portion: see n. 438); Y_t zi 19ob3 (Y_c 651c25 [Sacittikabhumiviniścaya]): *de dag* (sc. the four kleśas of the new manas) *ni kun gzi rnam par śes pa'i sa bon las byui ba kho na yin pas ...*

493. See n. 462.
494. Y 26,11f. (see n. 481).
495. Y_t zi 215a5-7 (Y_c 661b26ff.):
"The Seeds of Defilements (*kleśabija*) ... in pellucid matter (*rūpaprasāda*, i.e. *indriyarūpa*) and in mind (*citta*) and mental factors (*caitasikā dharmāḥ*) ... are called '*anuśayas'*', and they are also [called (Y_c)] 'Badness' (*dauṣṭhulya*). Therefore as long as these [Seeds of Defilements = Badness] are not altogether eliminated, those [dharmas] are under the sway (and favourable to the arising) of Cankers by way of latent tendency (**anuśaya-tāḥ sāsrava*)."
(*dañ ba'i gzugs dañ / sems dan sems las byun ba'i chos ... la ḋon mons pa'i sa bon ... gañ yin pa de ni bag la ḋal žes bya ste / gnas ḋan len kyan de yin no // de'i phyir ji skad* (P, D; read *srid?*) *du de ma lus par ma spañs pa'i bar du des na de dag bag la ḋal las zag pa dañ bcas pa žes bya'o //*).
- Y_t zi 78a6f. (= Y_c 608a13f.; cp. Hsien-yang 506b1f.): *zag pa dañ bcas pa rnams don gañ gis yin / (D) ... gnas ḋan len dañ rjes su 'brel ba'i (D: pa'i) don ... gyis so // (*kenār-thena ... sāsravāḥ ... / dauṣṭhulyānubandhārthena ...); ASBh 23,18f. (see n. 545); Y_c 880a12-14 (no Tib.): 言有漏者、謂、若諸法 ... 諸漏爲重之所隨轉 .*
496. E.g. BoBh_D 35,24 (see n. 540); SĀ_c 92b11 quoted AKBh 197,13; DBhS 48,10; Vi 543a28; 544c13 (quoted from the *Vijñānakāya*); (*sāsrava* +) *sopādāna* + *dauṣṭhulyasahagata*: ŚrBh 490,7 (see n. 490); cp. ŚrBh 257,13f. (see n. 461).
497. SĀ_c Nos. 39 (9a6f.; cp. AKBh 333,6f.; PSVY 50b8; JP_H 1031c13) and 1175 (316a3; cp. Hsien-yang 549a7; Vi 903a11f.), corresponding to SN Nos. 22.54 (*viññāṇam sāhāraṇī*) and 35.204 (IV 195; *viññāṇam* only), Cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 187 and 196 note 36ff.
498. On *vijñāna* compared to a seed see MPPU_L 1151ff.

499. Y_t 'i 201a2 = Y_c 794b6 (ad $SĀ_c$ No. 39 [see n. 497]; cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 188): *yani srid par skye ba'i myu gu 'byun ba la ni ... / nōn mo n̄s pa'i* (D) *s a b o n d a n l d a n p a 'i rnam par ses pa ni rgyu'o //*; cp. also Y_t 'i 311b6; 312a6; 314b4 (see n. 504).
500. Y_t 'i 311a5ff. (Y_c 838c6ff.); cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 183.
501. Cp. SN II 11; $SĀ_c$ 101c26f. (not quite precise); AKBh 153,7; Y 109,16f.
502. Y_t 'i 311b2f. (Y_c 838c18-20):
"The *vijñāna* which appropriates the gross elements of the sense-faculties is the cause of the continuance (*sthiti*) of the gross elements of the sense-faculties endowed with life-force (*āyus*) and [bodily] heat (*uṣman*), and this continuance [of the gross elements of the sense-faculties] is[, in its turn,] the cause of [the continuance of life which is characterized by the fact] that *vijñāna* does not withdraw from the body (**vijñānasya kāyād anapakrāntih*)."
(*dbāñ po'i 'byun ba chen po len par byed pa'i rnam par ses pa ni dbāñ po'i 'byun ba chen po tshe dan bcas pa dan drod dan bcas pa de rnames kyi gnas pa'i rgyu ste / gnas pa de ni rnam par ses pa lus dan mi 'bral ba'i rgyu yin no //*).
On the mutual support (*ādhāra* = *sthiti-hetu*) of *āyus*, *uṣman* and *vijñāna* see AKBh 73,21ff.
503. See n. 501.
504. Y_t 'i 311b5f. (Y_c 838c27-29):
"Through these three (viz. searching after the other three kinds of "nourishment", i.e. [real] food, pleasant touch and hope for pleasant things) one actualizes karman and *klesas* leading to rebirth (**paunarbhavika*), and [thereby] causes one's *vijñāna* to be subject to (-*upaga*) karman and *klesas* and [to remain] under the sway of Clinging (*sopādāna*) in this life (*drṣṭe dharme*), and to be favourable to rebirth in the future (*āyat�ām punarbhava*)."

(des gsum po de dag gi sgo nas yan srid par skye ba'i las
dari non moñs pa bsgrubs (D) nas tshe 'di la rnam par šes pa
ni (D: de) las dari non moñs par ñe bar 'gro ba dari len pa
dari bcas pa dari phyi ma la yan srid par skye ba la phan
'dogs par byed do //);

cp. Y_t 'i 312a5f. (Y_c 839a14ff.); 313a3f. (Y_c 839b2of.);
314b4f. (Y_c 840a17ff.; cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 188f.):

"By these two Defilements (*samklesha*; Ch. 煩惱 = *kleśa*),
[viz. *nandī* and *rāga* (cp. SĀ_c No. 374 = SN No. 12.64),]
vijñāna becomes polluted (*samkliṣṭa*) in this life (*drṣṭe
dharme*), and ... thrives (**vardhate*, cp. Ch. 增長) as a
Seed of rebirth in the future."

(*kun nas non moñs pa 'di gnis kyi<s> tshe 'di la rnam par
šes pa kun nas non moñs pa can du 'gyur te / ... phyi ma la
yan srid par skye ba'i sa bon gyi tshul gyis [bzin: om. D]
skye bar 'gyur ro //).*

Cp. also Y_t 'i 167b3f. (Y_c 781c12f.):

"*Vijñāna* is understood to be similar to an object for magic
(*māyā*, cp. MSABh 59,5: *māyā*¹ = *ma²ntra-parigr̥hitam bhrānti-
nimittam kāṣṭha-loṣṭādikam*) [which under the influence of
an incantation successively appears as various other things],
in so far as *vijñāna*, being under the sway of Clinging
(*sopādāna*), [successively] imitates (**anu-vṛtti* or -*vartana*,
i.e. unites itself with) various personalities (*ātmabhāva*)
[based on, or consisting of,] the four entities attached to
which *vijñāna* persists [in *samsāra*] (*vijñāna-sthiti*, i.e.
the remaining four skandhas)."

(*rnam par šes pa la ni len pa dari bcas pa'i rnam par šes pa
dari / rnam par šes pa'i gnas bži dari / lus sna tshogs kyi
rjes su 'jug pa'i sgo nas sgyu ma lta bur rtogs pa;* my
rendering is, however, closer to Chin. which presents a more
plausible analysis of the presumable Sanskrit compound **sopā-
dānavijñāna-caturvijñānasthiti-vicitrātmabhāvānuvṛttitāḥ* (or
the like)).

1. Word repeated from MSA! Therefore against Tib. not to be
read as *māyā-*.

2. Thus S. Lévi in his translation of MSA(Bh) (109 note) and Jñānaśrīmitrānibandhāvalī (ed. Thakur, Patna 1959) 484,6.

505. See n. 499.
506. Cp. Y_t zi 5b8 + 6a3f. (see § 3.12.5 + ns. 417 and 418) and 8b1f. (H 1979, 38 [§ 5.b.A.4(b)]; see § 4.7.1 + n. 548).
507. See n. 226.
508. Saṃdh V.2: ... der dan por 'di ltar len pa rnam pa gñis po
- rten dan bcas pa'i dban po
gugs can len pa dan / mtshan ma dan min dan
rnam par rtog pa la tha sñad 'dogs pa'i spros pa'i bag chags
len pa - la rten nas¹ / sa bon thams cad pa'i sems rnam
par smin ciñ 'jug la rgyas sñin 'phel ba dan yañs par 'gyur
ro (* ... vipacyate sammūrcchati vṛddhim virūḍhim vipulatām
āpadyate) //.

1. The old Tib. translation in Stein Tib. No. 194 (see H 1984), fol. 44b4f. (breaking off in the middle of the sentence) has blañs pa instead of la brten nas, which suggests *(dvividham upādānam) u pā dā y a for the original Sanskrit.

509. See n. 172.
510. 'Prapañca' is used both in the sense of the process of proliferation, especially conceptual proliferation, or even of (emotionally involved) proliferating or diversifying conceptual activity, as also in that of what is the result of such a process ("diversity") or the object of such an activity (cp. also ns. 514, 532(b), 1405 and 1425). The rephrasing of the present Saṃdh expression at Si 10a15 (相名分別習氣), omitting 'prapañca', would seem to support an interpretation in the "resultative" or "objective" sense of "diversity" (which of course includes, though only as an element of diversity, the subjective entity *vikalpa*), for taken in this sense *prapañca* would consist of *nimitta*, etc., so that the word 'prapañca' is virtually redundant. On the other hand, VinSg (see § 4.5), replacing 'prapañca' by 'abhiniveśa', gives relief to

and corroborates the aspect of an emotionally involved mental activity or attitude.

511. In this context: objective phenomena as they are experienced or imagined, admitting of being associated with names, and being (co-)conditioned by subjective conceptual activity (*vikalpa*), which has become habitual so that it permeates all (ordinary) perceptions and cognitions.
512. According to Takasaki (1982, 28) the twofold *upādāna* corresponds to *nāma-rūpa* (as the *pratyaya* of *vijñāna* = *sarvabījakam cittam* in the sense of the ten-membered *pratītyasamut-pāda*; cp. also n. 1143). This would be quite natural in the context of rebirth but is not explicitly stated, and hence does not seem to be focussed upon by the text.
513. Cp. Pr 212,18: *upādiyata ity upādānam*. Cp. also the interpretation of the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* (see § 4.5) and Takasaki (1982, 27; 1982a, 50) who even renders '*upādāna*', in the case of both *upādānas* of the present passage, as "material" (素材).
514. As for quasi-synonymity of '*prapañca*' and '*upādāna*', cp. AN IV 68f. and Y 26,18 (*p r a p a ñ c a* , *ālaya* and *u p ā - d ā n a* : see n. 391). Cp. also the fact that the *Viniścaya-samgrahaṇī* replaces '*prapañca*' by '*a b h i n i v e s a*' (see § 4.5 + n. 532).
515. As would, primarily at least, hold good for the *prapañca-(abhi)rati* of the *Basic Section* of the *Yogācārabhūmi* (PG 28, etc.: see App. II + ns. 1408 and 1405(C-H)).
516. Cp. the *Vastusaṃgrahaṇī* passage quoted in § 4.3.1 + n. 499 according to which *s o p ā d ā n a -vijñāna* means *vijñāna* containing the Seeds of the *klesas* (≈ *upādāna* in the sense of spiritually negative Clinging). The use of 'x' in the sense of 'x-vāsanā' is explicitly vindicated in PSVY 20a8: *yid kyi bag chags la yan yid ces lan 'ga' brjod de / ji ltar las kyi bag chags la yan las žes bya ba ... bžin no //*.

517. According to SaṃdhVy co 81a4f., *parikalpitavabhāvabhini-veśavāsanā* is the *apekṣāhetu* of ālayavijñāna's reincarnation. In BoBh_D 69,5f. (= BoBh_W 97,16f.), the *apekṣāhetu* is defined as that with an eye to which or motivated by which one desires and takes hold of something (*yadapekṣam yaddhetukam yasmin vastuni arthitvam u pādānām ca bhavati, ayam asyocaye 'peksāhetuh*; cp. Y 107,13f.). However, the illustrations added by BoBh do not fit this definition but imply a concept according to which *apekṣāhetu* is the cause or instrument required for some action, as e.g. the hands are required for seizing or the feet for walking. In the present case, it would seem reasonable to understand *prapañcavāsanā* as the *apekṣāhetu* of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) in the sense of its being the latent drive due to which a new existence is taken hold of. Cp. also TrBh 19,11ff. where *upādāna* in the sense of (*ātmādi-* and *rūpādi-dharma-vikalpa-*)*vāsanā* seems to be understood as "that due to the existence of which (something, viz., in the given case, the actual *vikalpa*) is "appropriated" (by ālayavijñāna as a result)" (*t a t s a d b h ā v ā d ālāya-vijñānenātmādivikalpo rūpādivikalpaś ca kāryatvenopāttah*; cp. TrT 18a7f.: *de las tshig gi don 'di 'byun ste / de yod na ji skad brjod pa'i 'bras bu len par byed de / de bas na bag chags "len pa" žes bya ba'o //*). I cannot follow Takasaki (1985, 37,17) interpreting *upādāna*, in this TrBh passage, not only as "material" (素材 : cp. n. 513) arousing the *vikalpas* but also as "what is apprehended" (*upādeya*) in the sense of the object (所縁).
518. The same would seem to hold good also for Takasaki's interpretation (see n. 513).
519. Cp. SaṃdhVy co 81a4 (*mion par žen pa'i bag chags kyi<s> phyi mar ūnī mtshams sbyor bar byed pas ...*).
520. Saṃdh V.2 (end): *de la gzugs can gyi khams na ni len pa gñi ga yod la / gzugs can ma yin pa'i khams na ni len pa gñis su*

med do //. Takeuchi (1985, 277,6) takes the last sentence to mean that in *ārūpyadhātu* both *upādānas* are lacking; but this would presuppose *len pa gñis med do*, whereas the text as it stands, viz. *len pa gñis su med do*, means that in *ārūpyadhātu* the *upādāna* does not exist as two, i.e. is not twofold (**advaya?*) but only one (cp. also n. 521).

521. Cp. *Y_t zi* 4b2f. (*Y_c* 58oa6f.; Chüeh-ting 1019b3f.; H 1979, 26 [§ 1.b.A.1]): *gzugs can ma yin pa na ni bag chags len pa kho nar zad do* (≈ **arūpiṇī* (sc. *dhātau*) *vāsanāpādānam eva*); *SamdhVy co* 81b2: *de na gzugs med pa'i phyir rten dan bcas pa'i dban po gzugs can ni med kyi / bag chags 'ba' žig la bltos nas skye'o //.*
522. Cp. Yokoyama 1979a, 13ff.; Suguro 1982, 63f.
523. See n. 147.
524. See § 3.9.2.5 + ns. 337-340.
525. The grammatical analysis of the compound would in this case be analogous to that of '*-rūpīndriya-upādāna*' (for which see § 4.4.2.1).
526. Cp., e.g., Nagao 1978, 384; Yokoyama 1979a, 8f.; Takasaki 1985, 41.
527. PSkVai 46a8: *s a b o n ñ e b a r l e n p a 'i k u n g ñ i r n a m p a r š e s p a* (**bijopādāyakam(?) ālayavijñānam*); Si 10a14-16; 13c10; 14c7f. (以能執持諸法種子、 ... 故說此譯名阿陀那).
528. The reliability of the corresponding expression in Hsien-yang 48oc5f. (此譯能執受 ... 烘習 : see n. 536) is difficult to assess (see n. 538).
529. See n. 517.
530. See n. 226.
531. *Y_t zi* 4b2 (*Y_c* 58oa5f.; Chüeh-ting 1019b1f.; H 1979, 26 [§ 1.b.A.1]); Skt. preserved in TrBh 19,7f.: *tatrādhyātmam upā-*

dānam parikalpitasvabhāvābhiniveśavāsanā sādhiṣṭhānam indriyarūpam ... ca.

532. a) This looks like an adaptation to the terminology of Saṃdh VI-VII (and Y_t 'i 19b6ff.). Moreover, the terminology of the VinSg passage, though, to be sure, of Mahāyāna provenience, would also – more easily than the expression used in Saṃdh V.2 – admit a traditional, Śrāvakayānist interpretation in the sense that *parikalpita-svabhāva* may be taken as the fictive *ātman* (and *ātmīya*) and other "wholes" and permanent things (see § 10.3.2). From this point of view, the fact that Hsien-yang 48oc6 (**prapañcavāsanā*, see n. 536) and especially Si 10a15 (**nimitta-nāma-vikalpa-prapañca-vāsanā*, see n. 510) return to the terminology of the Saṃdhinirmocana-sūtra may indicate an intention to stress the Mahāyāna position (if I may, in spite of problems of origin, use this label for the ontology of *dharmanairātmya*). It may however also have been motivated by the fact that – especially in the system ascribed to Dharmapāla, according to which not all kinds of mind and mental factors but only *manas* and *manovijñāna* and their associates were regarded as *parikalpaka* (Si 45c25ff.) – the *parikalpitasvabhāvābhiniveśavāsanā* is, in spite of Y_t zi 30a5ff. (see n. 553), not easily interpreted as comprising all Seeds that ālayavijñāna contains (see § 4.5.2) and makes its object (see §§ 5.6.3.2; 5.6.4.2; 5.16).
- b) The equivalence of the *-abhiniveśavāsanā* of VinSg with the *-prapañcavāsanā* of Saṃdh V.2 is explicitly stated at SaṃdhVy co 81a3. Cp. also ASBh 92,5f. (*sarvadharmanāmābhiniveśavāsanā* = *prapañcavāsanā*). '*Abhiniveśa*' is used as a synonym of '*prapañca*' at Akutobhayā tsa 82a1; cp. also MAVT 146,3f. beside 144,6f. (cp. n. 729); Hsien-yang 579c4 (quasi-synonymity of concepts including 繫著 (**abhiniveśa*), 為作 (**abhisamskāra*), 說論 (**prapañca*) and 取 (**upādāna*)). Cp. also the not infrequent equation of *prapañca* with *trṣṇā* or *klesa*, both in non-Yogācāra (see Nāṇananda 1971, 11f.;

108ff.; AN IV 68f.; Vibh 392f.; Vi 344a12f.; 42oc15f.) and Yogācāra texts, e.g. Y_m 84b2 (= Y_t dzi 185b8): *prapañcaḥ*¹ *katamah / kleśāḥ* *sakleśāś ca skandhāḥ*; Y_m 128b2 (= Y_t dzi 288b3f.); cp. ŚrBh 233,16f.): *sarvēñjita-manyita-p r a - p a ñ c i t ābhisañskṛta- t ṛ s ṣ ḥ -gataih.* This material would seem to show that *prapañca* (as a subjective act) is a wrong attitude that has both an intellectual and an appetitive or emotional aspect (cp. also n. 1405(A)), and that in this sense *prapañca* is, though focussing on the somewhat different aspect of conceptual proliferation (Ñāṇananda 1971, 4), closely related to *abhiniveśa* and even *upādāna* (in the sense of spiritually negative Clinging).

1. Y_m *pañcamah*, but *prapañcaḥ* in the *uddāna* (Y_m 84a1).

533. E.g. Saṃdh VII.10.
534. E.g. Y_t 'i 137b6f. (cp. S 1969a, 44f.).
535. '*abhiniveśa*' and '*upādāna*' may, of course, also be used as quasi-synonyms (c.p., e.g., SN No. 12.15, or Hsien-yang 579c4 (see n. 532(b))).
536. Hsien-yang 48oc3ff.:
"ālayavijñāna is produced by *kleśas* and predominant karma committed at a former time (i.e. in a former life) as its conditions (*pratyaya*), and by the beginningless Impressions of [samsāric] diversity/diversification (*anādikālikaprapañca-vāsanā*) as its [homogeneous] cause (*hetu*) ...; it appropriate /contains and perceives the material sense-faculties along with their bases and the *p r a - p a ñ c a vāsana*."
(阿賴耶識者、謂、先世所作增長業煩惱為緣、無始時來戲論熏習為因所生、…。此識能執受了別色根根所依處及戲論熏習。)
537. This term indicates that in the Hsien-yang *prapañcavāsanā* is clearly distinguished, namely as the fundamental cause of diversity as such, from (the Impression of) spiritually negative Clinging (represent-

- ed, in this passage, by the *kleśas*) as a specific condition of rebirth. Cp. n. 831.
538. In view of the absence of another version it is, however, difficult to decide to what extent Hts.'s rendering of this passage is faithful to the original.
539. Cp. definitions of *sāsraava* (*tva*) in terms of being the object of āsravas = *kleśas* (e.g. VisM XIV.10; Y_t zi 215a8ff. [Y_c 661c2ff.]: *zag pa'i dmigs pa las zag pa dan bcas pa* = *āsravālambanataḥ sāsrava; Y_c 880a12-14 [no Tib.]: 言有漏者、...諸漏所緣; rejected in VGPVy 386b2-4), or in terms of being the objective basis (*vastu?) of *satkāya-* or *ātmādṛṣṭi* (Vi 392b26f.: 若法是有身見事 ..., 是有漏義; cp. also Vi 92b20).
540. Cp. BoBh_D 35,24ff. (= BoBh_W 52,1off.): "When an object which is under the sway of Cankers and Clinging has for a long time habitually, obstinately and intimately been conceived of as one's Self or one's own, [and when], due to this habit of wrong apprehension, the [corresponding] wrong idea arises in dependence upon the [occurrence of] its object [because the latter is] liable to give rise to [such] a wrong view (cp. CPD s.v. āsavaṭṭhā-nīya), then this is called the idea of 'I' and 'Mine'" (*yad vastu sāsraavaṇ s o pādānīty aṇ dirghakālam ātmato vā ātmiyato vā samstutam abhinivisṭam paricitam, tamād asadgrāhasamstavat svam dṛṣṭisthānīyam vastu pratītyōtpadyate vitatho vikalpah, ayam ucyate aham iti mamēti ca vikalpah /*).
541. On *sāsraava* see, besides ns. 539 and 542-547, also n. 495 and, e.g., de la Vallée Poussin 1932, 114ff.; AK_p I, 6f.; J. Katō 1973; Odani 1977. *Sāsravatva* based on the *ahamkāra* of *kliṣṭa-manas*: MSg I.7A.6; Si 25c2off. (Si_p 285 ff.). On the use of *sāsrava* with reference to the skandhas of an Arhat (not relevant to the present context), see ASBh 24,1f. and S 1969a, 157.

542. Cp. ASBh 23,15f.: *ā s r a v a - t a d ā t m a t a h* (= AS 18,4) *āsravāñām sāsravatvam, āsrava-svabhāvena yuktatvāt.*
543. Cp. ASBh 23,16f.: *ā s r a v a - s a ṣ b a n d h a t a s t a t - s a h a b h u v ā ṣ c i t t a - c a i t t ā n ā m c a k ṣ u r ā d ī n ā m c a (sāsravatvam), āsrava-saṃprayuktatvād āśrayatvāc* (Tib.; ms. *āsravatvāc*) *c a y a t h ā k r a m a m.*
544. Cp. ASBh 23,18: *ā s r a v a - b a n d h a t a h k u ś a l a - sāsravāñām (sāsravatvam), t a d - v a ś e n a (i.e. āsrava-vāśena) p u n a r b h a v a - n i r v a r t a n ā t.*
545. Cp. ASBh 23,18f.: *ā s r a v ā n u b a n d h a t o ... (sāsravatvam), ...-āsrava-dauṣṭhulyāñuga¹<ta>²tvāt.* Cp. also n. 495.
1. Thus the ms.; cp. Tib. *dañ ldan pa* and Ch. 所隨逐 ; ed.: *-śraya-*.
 2. Cp. ASBh 23,20.
546. As an exception, ASBh 23,20f. mentions the *nirvedhabhāgiyas.*
547. Cp. AS 18,5: *āsravāñukūlyataḥ (sāsravam); Y_c 880a12-14 (no Tib.): 言有漏者、... 能生諸漏 .*
548. Y_t zi 8b1f. (Y_c 581b4-6; Chüeh-ting 1020a18-20; H 1979, 38 [§ 5.b.A.4]);
*... kun gži rnam par šes pa de ŋid ni sa bon thams cad pa yin pa'i phyir (a) da ltar gyi dus na sdug bsñal gyi bden pa'i ran báin dañ / (b) ma 'oñs pa'i dus na sdug bsñal gyi bden pa skyed par byed pa dañ / (c) da ltar gyi dus ŋid na kun 'byuñ ba'i bden pa skyed par byed pa'an yin no // (≈ *tad evâlayavijñānaṁ sarvabija(ka)tvād (a) varttamāne 'dhvani duḥkhasatya-svabhāvam, (b) ānāgate 'dhvani duḥkhasatya-janakam, (c) varttamāne 'dhvani samudayasatya-janakam ca).*
549. Y_t zi 8a4f. (Y_c 581a25f.; Chüeh-ting 1020a13f.; H 1979, 37f. [§ 5.b.A]): *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni mdor na kun nas ŋon moñis pa thams cad kyi rtsa ba yin no //;* cp. also Y_t zi 9a3f. (see § 10.1 (o) and § 11.2.4).

550. See n. 568.
551. Y_t zi 9b5 (Y_c 581c11f.; Chüeh-ting 102ob14f.; H 1979, 41f. [§ C.2(b)]), were being permeated by Badness is presented as one of the characteristics of ālayavijñāna in contrast to *āśrayaparivṛtti: *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni gnas ŋan len dari ldan pa yin la gnas gyur pa ni gnas ŋan len thams cad dari gtan bral ba yin no //*.
552. See n. 568 and the fact that ālayavijñāna is entirely absent in Arhats, etc. (see § 4.9).
553. Y_t zi 30a5-8 (Y_c 589a9ff.; Chüeh-ting 1025c9ff.): "What is the brief characterization of Seeds (*bija*)? [They are] the Impression of sticking to the Imagined Character of all dharmas (*sarva-dharma-parikalpita-svabhāvābhiniṣeṣavāsanā) [- an Impression] which exists in ālayavijñāna. ... This [Impression] is also called 'Omnipresent Badness' (*sarvatraga-dauṣṭhulya). (Question:) If this Impression (*vāsanā*) comprises all Seeds and is also called 'Omnipresent Badness', ..." (sa bon mdor bsdus pa'i rnam par bžag pa gaṇ źe na / chos thams cad kyi (D) kun brtags pa'i no bo ņid la mñion par źen pa'i bag chags kun gži'i rnam par šes pa la yod pa gaṇ yin pa ste / ... de yaṇ kun tu 'gro ba'i gnas ŋan len yin par brjod par bya'o // gal te bag chags des sa bon thams cad bsdus la (D: pa) / de yaṇ kun tu 'gro ba'i gnas ŋan len ces bya bar gyur na /). Cp. also ASBh 92,5-7: *sarvatragam abhilāpadauṣṭhulyam yā cakṣurādi-sarvadharma-nāmābhiniṣeṣa-vāsanā* 'lāyavijñāne san-niviṣṭā 'nādikālānusṛtā, yā 'sāv ucyate prapañcavāsanēti, yataś cakṣurādayo dharmāḥ sanāmābhiniṣeṣāḥ punah punah pravartanta iti /.
554. Y_t zi 9b4 (Y_c 581c9f.; Chüeh-ting 102ob12f.; H 1979, 41f. [§ C.2(a)]), characterizing ālayavijñāna as *sopādāna* in contrast to *āśrayaparivṛtti which is *nirupādāna*: *kun gži rnam*

par ſes pa ni ... len pa dañ bcaſ pa yin la / gnaſ gyur pa ni ... len pa med pa yin te /.

555. Cp. Y_t zi 9b3ff., especially 9b8ff. (Y_c 581c17ff.; Chüeh-ting 1o2ob19ff.; H 1979, 42f. [§ 5.b.C.3]), where the state of the Arhat who has got rid of all Pollution (*samklesa*) due to having eliminated its principle, viz. ālayavijñāna, is characterized as follows:

"The characteristic of ālayavijñāna eliminated is that as soon as it is eliminated (*samanantara-prahīne tasmin or *saha(-?) tat-prahāṇat (?): cp. n. 1248) a twofold *upādāna* (→ 1.a, 1.b) is abandoned and the body [is no longer fraught with Badness but only] continues [a while], similar to a *nirmāna* (→ 2). [I.e.:] (1.a) Because [ālayavijñāna, as]¹ the cause which gives rise to rebirth (*punarbhava*), i.e. Suffering, in future, has been abandoned, taking possession (*upādāna*) of rebirth in the future is abandoned. (1.b) Because [ālayavijñāna comprising]² all causes of pollution (*samklesa*) in this life (*dṛṣṭe dharme*) has been abandoned, Clinging (*upādāna*)³ to the basis (*āśraya*) of pollution⁴ (i.e. to the animated, sensible body consisting of or furnished with the Six Senses, in so far as it is conceived of and felt as one's self or own) in this life is abandoned; (2) and, being free from all Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*), [this basis, i.e. the body furnished with or consisting of the Six Senses⁵] continues [for some time], being merely (-mātra) the condition of physical life (*jīvitapratyaya*)."

(kun gži rnam par ſes pa de'i ſpaňs pa'i mtshan ñid ni de ſpaňs ma thag tu len pa rnam pa gñis ſpoň ba dañ / sprul pa lta bu'i lus kun tu gnaſ pa ste / phyi ma la sdug bṣñal yañ 'byun bar byed pa'i rgyu ſpaňs pa'i phyir / phyi ma la yañ 'byun bar byed pa'i len pa ſpoň ba dañ / tshe 'di la kun nas ñon moňs pa'i rgyu thams cad ſpaňs pa'i phyir / tshe 'di'i kun nas ñon moňs pa'i gnaſ len pa³ thams cad ſpoň ba dañ / gnaſ ñan len thams cad dañ bral žiñ srog gi rkyen du gyur pa tsam kun tu gnaſ so //).

1. Cp. *Y_t* zi 8b1f. (H 1979, 38 [§ 4(b)]); see n. 548.
 2. Cp. *Y_t* zi 8b2 (H 1979, 38 [§ 4(c)]); see n. 548.
 3. So to be read in accordance with Hsüan-tsang (一切雜染所依之取) and because two kinds of *len pa* had been announced. *Y_t* and SamdhVy co 78b2: *gnas rian len*; SamdhVy co 105b7: *gnas na len pa*.
 4. Or: Clinging to the basis (i.e. the animated body ...) [which (viz. Clinging) constitutes] Pollution.
 5. To be supplied from the preceding sentence (which has to be interpreted accordingly), on the lines of the introductory *sprul pa lta bu'i lus* (躰) *kun tu gnas pa ste* of which the present passage is obviously the explanation. Cp. MN III 107f. (*imam eva kāyam ... sañcayañatanikañ jivitapaccayā*) and AS 42,12 (*yad aśaiksaṇām jivitendriyapratyayam sañcayañatanaṁ*).
556. Hsien-yang 48oc12-14; cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 189; 1982a, 133.
557. The passage translated in n. 555 would even seem to presuppose that it is still the polluted basis-of-personal-existence as a whole, especially the body, that is considered to be clung to (as Ego or as Mine).
558. *Y* 25,1f.: *tat punah sarvabijakam vijnānam parinirvāṇadharma-kānam pariपूर्णबिजम्, aparinirvāṇadharma-kānam punas trividhabodhibijavikalama*.
559. *Y_t* zi 3b2f. = ASBh 12,28f. (H 1978, 12 [§ iv]; Griffiths 1986, 134f.).
560. See §§ 10.3.1.1 and 10.3.2.
561. *Y_t* zi 9a3ff., especially b2f. (see § 10.1).
562. See § 11.2.
563. *Y_t* zi 8b4-6 (*Y_c* 581b10-12; Chüeh-ting 102oa2off.; H 1979, 39 [§ B.1]): *kun gži rnam par šes pa thar pa'i cha dañ mthun pa dañ / nes par 'byed pa'i cha dañ mthun pa'i dge ba'i rtsa ba rnams kyi sa bon yoñs su 'dzin pa gañ yin pa (*yad ālayavijñānam mokṣabhāgiya-nirvedhabhāgiya-kuśalamūla-bijaparigrhītam) ... (continuation see n. 566).*
- The *nirvedha bhāgīya-kuśalamūlas*, which immediately precede and introduce *darśanamārga*, consist of

uṣmagata, etc. (cp., e.g., Vi 35a6f.; AKBh 274,22; 346,1f.; ŚrBh 324,1off.; AS 65,2of.; Si_p 575ff.). The *m o k ṣ a - b h ā g i y a s* seem to comprise all preparatory wholesome factors accomplished with the intention to attain salvation (Si_p 564f.), such as almsgiving, morality, or reciting/memorizing Sūtras (Vi 35a21ff.), or *kuśalo dharmacchandah*, etc. (ASBh 118,15ff.; cp. ŚrBh 8,15ff.), up to the four *smṛtyupasthānas* (cp. AKVY 528,12f.). They have to be distinguished from "good dharmas conducive to merit" (*p uṇy a b h ā - g i y a -kuśala*) which serve the purpose not of liberation but of intramundane happiness (AKBh 274,18ff.; AD 218,1ff.; Vi 34c27ff.).

- 564. Cp. Y_t zi 9a4 (*so so'i skye bo!*), and perhaps 8b6-8 speaking, probably with reference to the *punyabhāgiya-kuśala-mūlas* (see n. 1344), of "the other mundane *kuśalamūlas*" (though the expression is, to be sure, not unambiguous since an interpretation as "the other, viz. the mundane *kuśalamūlas*" does not seem to be entirely impossible. For according to ASBh 23,19-24,1 the *nirvedhabhāgiyas* may, in a sense, even be established as *anāsrava* because they are opposed to [the *āsravas* not because of actually eradicating them but] in so far as they are averse to all [mundane] existence (*sarva-bhava-vaimukhyena tatpratipakṣatvāt*).
- 565. See § 4.8.2.
- 566. Y_t zi 8b4-6 (H 1979, 39; as for the initial portion of the text, see n. 563): ... *de ni kun 'byuñ ba'i bden pa'i rgyu* (*samudayasatya-hetu*) *ma yin te / thar pa la sog pa'i cha* *dañ mthun pa'i dge ba'i rtsa ba rnams ni 'jug pa dañ 'gal ba* *ñid yin pa'i phyir ro* (**pravṛttivairodhikatvān mokṣādibhāgiyāñāñ kuśalamūlāñāñ*) //.
- 567. Cp. the express statement, to this effect, of MSg I.45 (see n. 574).
- 568. Y_t zi 9b6 (Y_c 581c12f.; Chüeh-ting 102ob15-17; H 1979, 41f. [§ C.2(c)]): *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni ñon moñis pa rnams*

kyi 'jug pa'i rgyu dan lam gyi 'jug pa'i rgyu ma yin la /
*≈ *ālayavijñānam kleśa-pravṛtti-hetur mārgāpravṛtti-hetus*
(cp. Y_c 聖道不轉因) ca. Cp. also Hsien-yang 480c9f.: "The
function (*karman*) [of ālayavijñāna] is to increase the defiled
(**kliṣṭa*) pravṛttivijñānas, etc., and to diminish (or:
to prevent the arising and growth of?) the pure pravṛttivi-
jñānas, etc." (能增長有染轉識等為業、及能橫減清淨轉識等為業).

569. See § 4.7.2 (+ n. 553).

570. Y_t zi 30a8f. (Y_c 589a14ff.; Chüeh-ting 1025c14ff.; cp. S 1969a, 166):

"[Objection (continued from n. 553):] ... In this case, what
is then the Seed from which the supramundane dharmas arise?
[A Seed incorporated in ālayavijñāna is out of the question,
for it is included in Badness, and] what has the nature of
Badness cannot be the Seed from which the [supramundane
dharmas] arise!¹

Answer: Supramundane dharmas arise from (-anugata?)² [their]
ālambana-pratyaya, viz. *tathatā*, as their "Seed"; they do
not arise from a Seed accumulated [by way of] Impression
(*vāsanācita-bija)."

(de ltar na 'jig rten las 'das pa'i chos rnams skye ba'i sa
bon gan yin / de dag skye ba'i sa bon gyi dños po gnas ñan
len gyi ran bzin can yin par ni mi run no žé na / smras pa /
'jig rten las 'das pa'i chos rnams ni de bzin ñid la dmigs
pa'i rkyen gyi sa bon dan ldan par skye'i³ </> bag chags

1. In the Tib. version, *dños po* is odd. In view of Y_c (...
重自性種子為種子生、不應道理) it would seem that Tib.
has misconstrued a presumable original like *dauṣṭhulya-
svabhāvasya tadutpattibijabhbāv(asy)āyogāt.

2. Cp. ns. 172, 402 and 438. Y_c here: 從 ...

3. D wrongly *skye ba'i*.

Strictly speaking, such a use of the term 'Seed' (*bija*) in
the sense of ālambanapratyaya means that a Seed proper, in
the sense of *hetupratyaya*, is denied to exist in the case

of supramundane dharmas (or at least of the first of them), as is made explicit at VGPVY 43ob6ff.

According to Y_t zi 9b6f. (Y_c 581c13-15; Chüeh-ting 102ob17-19; H 1979, 41f. [§ C.2(c)]), *āśrayaparivṛtti (in this paragraph of the text probably to be identified with *tathatā* (see n. 1337) freed, or partly freed, from Impurities) is the cause of the coming forth (*pravṛtti*) of the [supramundane] Path (*mārga*), yet not in the sense of being the cause which generates the latter [for the first time] (*jana-na-hetu*: cp. AKBh 102,24; ASBh 3,4) but only in the sense of the cause which supports [its continuance] (*pratiṣṭhā-hetu*: cp. Y 217,4 and, though in a somewhat different sense, AKBh 102,25 and ASBh 3,4 (cp. Y 53,1ff.); H 1979, 23 note 49). Cp. also Y_t zi 3ob6f. (Y_c 589a28ff.; Chüeh-ting 1025c23f.): 'jig rten las 'das pa'i chos skyes pa rnams kyi (D) rjes su 'jug pa ni gnas gyur pa'i stobs bskyed pa las rig par bya ste / (≈ *lokottarāñām dharmañām utpannāñām anuvṛttir āśra-yaparivṛtti-balādhānād veditavyā).

571. Y_t zi 3ob3ff. (Y_c 589a21ff.).
572. Cp., e.g., Yuki 1935a; Takeuchi 1950-51; Frauwallner 1969, 332; Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 49of.

Since MSg I.45-49 is a kind of excursus, which may (but of course need not) reflect a slightly later stage in the development of the author's thought (cp. § 5.12.4 + ns. 710 and 711), the theory of supramundane purification in MSg may have started from a simpler view (MSg I.44) in which ālayavi-jñāna's receiving Impressions or Seeds leading to supramundane insight was not yet felt to involve difficulties, as may also be true of the Abhidharmasūtra (for which see Keenan 1982, 11ff., though in view of the Abhidharmasūtra verses quoted at MSg I.2 and I.27 [see n. 136] I should prefer to understand the *anādikāliko dhātuḥ* of the famous verse quoted at MSg I.1 as virtually referring to ālayavi-jñāna).

573. Cp. MSg I.45: *bag chags de med na sa bon gañ las 'byun ba brjod dgos so .../.*
574. MSg I.45: *sa bon thams cad pa rnam par smin pa'i rnam par šes pa ni kun nas ñon mons pa'i rgyu yin na de'i gñen po 'jig rten las 'das pa'i sems kyi sa bon du ji ltar ruñ /, ~ *katham punah sarvabijakam vipākavijñānam samkleśahetubhūtam tat-pratipakṣa-lokottara-citta-bijatvena yujyate* (cp. S 1985, 156 note 29).
575. Cp. MSg I.45: *'jig rten las 'das pa'i sems ni ma 'dris pa ste / de bas na de'i bag chags ni med pa ñid do //.*
576. MSg I.46: *sans rgyas kyi byan chub la brten nas (*buddhānām bodhim āgamya, cp. Y 30,15).*
577. Cp. MAVT 101,11: *dharmadhātu-prativedha-prabhāvitavād bud-dhavacanasya.*
578. MSg II.26(3.d): ... *theṅ pa chen po'i dam pa'i chos bstan pa ste / ... de ni ... chos kyi dbyins rnam par dag pa'i rgyu mthun pa yin pas ...;* cp. RGV I.145; MAVBh 35,14f.; MAVT 101,13f.; 229,5f.
579. MSg I.45: *chos kyi dbyins śin tu rnam par dag pa'i rgyu mthun pa thos pa'i bag chags;* I.48 (see n. 582); MAVT 186,6f.
580. MSg I.46:
"When *śruta-vāsanā* arises in a basis[-of-personal-existence] (*āśraya*, i.e. in the stream-of-personality (*santāna*: MSgU_t 262a2) or mental series (**citta-santāna*: VGPV_y 432a4) of a living being), it abides in the *vipākavijñāna* [of this living being] by way of existing together with it [without being a part of it], like milk and water [when they are mixed]."
(... *thos pa'i bag chags ... gañ yin pa gnas gañ la 'jug pa de lhan cig 'dug pa'i tshul gyis rnam par smin pa'i rnam par šes pa la 'jug ste / 'o ma dañ chu báin no //);
MSg I.49: ... *kun gži rnam par šes pa dañ / kun gži rnam par šes pa ma yin pa chu dañ 'o ma báin du lhan cig gnas pa ...**

In view of the fact that the latter passage (I.49) uses 'ālayavijñāna' instead of the 'vipākavijñāna' of the former (I.46), I hesitate to follow Nagao (1982, 223f.) who with VGPVY¹ and the later system² concludes from MSg I.46 that in MSg 'vipākavijñāna' is used in a wider sense than 'ālayavijñāna', and who seems to find it odd that the Bhāṣya takes the salvific śrutavāsanā to subsist in or on ālāya-vijñāna (MSgBh_t 163a1f.: *thos pa'i bag chags ... kun gži rnam par šes pa la gnas pa*).

1. 432a5f.: *kun gži'i rnam par šes pa <ma> smos pa ni ma khyab pa'i phyir te </> 'di ltar de ni sa brgyad pa la sogs pa la gnas pa'i byan chub sems dpa'i rgyud dañ / dgra bcom pa dañ / ran sañs rgyas rnams kyi rgyud la med kyi </> rnam par smin pa'i rnam par šes pa ni yod do //.*

2. See § 4.10.2 + n. 608.

A wider extension of the term 'vipākavijñāna' could only be proved if one could point out a passage expressing or at least implying that in the case of Arhats, etc., subliminal mind continues to exist but is no longer called 'ālayavijñāna' but only 'vipākavijñāna'. Yet, I for one have found no such passage in MSg. MSg I.46 is not concerned with Arhats, etc., but with the process of salvation, especially with its preparatory phase preceding even the first supramundane *citta*, i.e. preceding the attainment of the state of Ārya, let alone of Arhat, etc. Actually, MSg does not seem to be interested in the theory of the Arhat except that it points out the superiority of Tathāgatas over (ordinary) Arhats. In this sense, MSg I.61D³ states that in the case of Arhats and Pratyekabuddhas (before death) ālāya-vijñāna is free from the whole *kleśāvaraṇa* but not, as in the case of Tathāgatas, also from *jñeyāvaraṇa*, and this might seem to imply that even in the Arhat ālāya-vijñāna (!) somehow continues to exist. On the other hand, at MSg I.48 (MSg_L 20,12-14) the *vipāka-vijñāna* (!) containing all Seeds is stated to have become free from [all] Seeds and [hence] to be completely eliminated

(*prahīna) when the Transmutation of Basis is accomplished (*gras rnam pa thams cad du gyur na*), and there is no reason to restrict this statement to Tathāgatas only since a few lines earlier (MSg_L 20,5ff.) both Bodhisattvas and Śrāvakas/Pratyekabuddhas had been mentioned. And since the immediately preceding sentence had spoken of a gradual decrease of *vipākavijñāna* itself (and not merely of Seeds contained in it), the resulting complete "evacuation" and elimination of *vipākavijñāna* should be regarded as coinciding⁴, and not as two alternatives (Arhat ↔ Tathāgata) or (with MSgBh_C [Pa.] 175a4-6) as two successive steps.

3. = MSg_L I.61.4. The paragraph, though contained in all Chinese versions, is not commented upon in MSgBh nor in MSgU (cp. Nagao 1982, 269)!
4. Cp. also the equivalence of expressions characterizing *ālayavijñāna* /*vipākavijñāna* as containing or as being Seed(s): see § 5.12.2 + n. 703.

Thus, I for one fail to perceive, in MSg, a clear-cut difference of the extension of the terms '*ālayavijñāna*' and '*vipākavijñāna*', and it seems to me that they are better taken to refer to precisely the same entity, and that the choice of one term or the other is rather a matter of aspects to be emphasized in a given case:

'*Ālayavijñāna*' is, of course, used when subliminal mind is envisaged as "what is clung to" as Self (MSg I.3; 13C; 58+59.3). This term is also preferred when the causal function of subliminal mind is prominent, i.e. when it is primarily viewed as the cause or Seed of Pollutive dharmas (I.3; 8-9; 19.1; 32; 58) or of false representations (II.2; III.12), a preference found even in connection with the mutual causality of subliminal mind and Pollutive dharmas in the sense of *hetupratyaya* causality (I.14; 17).

On the other hand, the term '*vipākavijñāna*' is preferably used with reference to subliminal mind as the result of karmic Maturation (I.62) merging with

embryonic matter at the moment of conception (I.34), as the principle constitutive of affiliation to a specific (level of) existence (I.40-41; cp. I.21), or as the principle of biological appropriation (I.35; 50-51), and also when subliminal mind is primarily viewed as a neutral recipient or support of Impressions including *śrutavāsanā* (I.43-44; I.46).

Yet, since these aspects are not mutually exclusive and characterize one and the same entity, one will not be surprised to meet with occasional exceptions to the usage described above. Thus, '*ālāyavijñāna*' is once used in the biological context, viz. with reference to mind withdrawing from the body in the process of dying (I.42); and at I.49 '*ālayavijñāna*' denotes subliminal mind as that with which the *śrutavāsanā* coexists (though this time with additional emphasis on the heterogeneity of the two elements). On the other hand, '*vipākavijñāna*' once occurs in the context of the mutual dependence of subliminal mind (*/abhilāpavāsanā*, i.e. *hetupratyaya* causality!) and *pravṛttivijñānas/dharmas* (II.32B; MSg_L: II.32.1), and even in the context of subliminal mind as the cause of Pollution (I.45) which is gradually reduced and finally eliminated by the salvific *śrutavāsanā* (I.48, discussed above). Besides, in situations covering aspects of both sets, both terms are used indiscriminately (e.g. I.29 beside I.56).

581. MSg I.46: *de ni kun gži rnam par śes pa ma yin te /*; I.48: *thos pa'i bag chags ... kun gži rnam par śes pa'i gn̄en po yin pas kun gži rnam par śes pa'i no bo n̄id ma yin pa ...*; III.1 (see n. 582).
582. MSg I.45: *thos pa'i bag chags kyi* (MSgBh_t; om. MSg_t) *sa bon las de (= lokottaram cittam) 'byun no //*; I.46: *thos pa'i bag chags ... de'i gn̄en po'i* (i.e. *ālāyavijñānapratipakṣasya = lokottarasya cittasya*) *sa bon n̄id yin pa'i phyir ro //*; I.48: *thos pa'i bag chags ... 'jig rten pa yin yan*

'jig rten las 'das pa chos kyi dbyins ſin tu rnam par dag pa'i rgyu mthun pa yin pas (*lokottara-suviſuddha-dharmadhā-tu-niſyandatvena) 'jig rten las 'das pa'i sems kyi sa bon du gyur pa'o //; cp. also III.1: man du thos pas bsgos pa'i gnas / kun gži rnam par ſes pas bsdus pa ma yin la / kun gži rnam par ſes pa ltar / tshul bžin yid la byed pas bsdus pa... 'i yid kyi brjod pa rnams kyi sa bon yin pa'o // (*bāhuſruty-a-bhāvita āśraya¹ ālayavijñānāsamgrhīta ālayavi-jñānavad bijabhūto yoniſo-manasikāra-samgrhītānām ... mano-jalpānām /). Cp. also AS 28,9f. (*hetupratyayaḥ kata-mah / ālayavijñānam kuſalavāsanā ca*) + ASBh 35,21f.; Si 8b13-15.

1. MSgBh_t 192a1: *bdag ŋid kyi no bo* (= *ātmabhāva, cp. Hts. 自體); MSgU 295a8: *sems dañ sems las byuñ ba'i rgyud* (= *citta-caittā-santāna).

583. Si 8b4f. (Si_p 102ff.: Candrapāla); 9a7ff. (Si_p 107ff.: Dharmapāla); cp. also Si 11a6-8; 45b29ff. VGPVY 431a2; YY 112b5ff.; YidKun 38,5ff.
584. Especially LAS VI (pp. 22off.).
Cp., e.g., Brown 1981, 271ff.; Y. Shimizu in: IBK 25.1/1976, 162f., and in: ŌsG 128/1976, 111ff.; E. Kan in: IBK 25.2/1977, (21) ff.
585. Cp. also the stanza from the Abhidharmasūtra quoted at MSg I.1, RGVV 72,13f. and TrBh 37,12f.; see Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 494f.
586. Y_t 10b3f. (Y_c 582a8f.; Chüeh-ting 102oc7-9; H 1979, 44 [§ b]): "One has pravṛttivijñāna(s) but no ālayavijñāna: an Arhat, Pratyekabuddha, Bodhisattva not liable to turn back, or Tathāgata, [as far as they are] in a conscious state (*sacittikāyām avasthāyām*)" ('jug pa'i rnam par ſes pa dañ ldan la / kun gži rnam par ſes pa dañ mi ldan pa ni sems yod pa'i gnas skabs na dgra bcom pa dañ / ran sañs rgyas dañ / phyir mi ldog pa'i byañ chub sems dpa' dañ / de bžin gšegs pa'o //).

587. Cp. Y_t 'i 201a4f. (Y_c 794b12f.) where it is said that by attaining Arhatship one "decomposes" (**pūtikaroti* (?)) and destroys this *vijñāna* (i.e. *vijñāna* furnished with the Seeds of Defilements = *sopādāna-vijñāna*, see § 4.3.1 + n. 499) with its Seeds (*de yan de'i 'og tu dgra bcom pa thob nas rnam par šes pa sa bon dañ bcas pa de rul bar byed ciñ med par byed de /*).
588. Y_t zi 10b5f. (Y_c 582a10-12; Chüeh-ting 102oc11-13; H 1979, 44 [§ d]): "One is devoid of both [pravṛttivijñāna(s) and ālayavijñāna]: an Arhat, Pratyekabuddha, Bodhisattva not liable to turning back, or Tathāgata, when they have entered *nirodhāsamāpatti*, or in the state of Extinction where no Possessions (i.e. skandhas) remain (*nirupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau*)" (*gnī ga dañ mi ldan pa ni dgra bcom pa dañ / ran sans rgyas dañ / phyir mi ldog pa'i byan chub sems dpa' dañ / de bzin gšegs pa 'gog pa la sñoms par žugs pa dañ / phun po'i lhag ma med pa'i mya nian las 'das pa'i dbyiñs na'o //*).
589. Paramārtha's rendering of *āśrayapariṇṛtti by 阿摩羅譯 (ama-la-vijñāna or -jñāna; cp. Iwata 1971, especially 50) is obviously an interpretation, which, interesting though it is in itself, is better left aside in ascertaining the original import of the text.
590. Y_t zi 9b7f. (Y_c 581c16f.; Chüeh-ting om.; H 1979, 41f. [§ C.2(d)]): *gnas gyur pa ni dge ba dañ lun du ma bstan pa'i chos thams cad¹ la dbañ byed pa'o² //*
1. SamdhVy co 105b5: *chos rnams*
 2. SamdhVy: *dbañ du byed pa yin no*
- The older layer of the *Nivṛtti Portion* material (see n. 1337) appears to characterize the state of Transmutation of Basis only in a negative way by stating that the āśraya (i.e. the body furnished with or consisting of *sañcaya*: see ib.) is freed from all Badness (*dausthulya*).

591. Cp. Y 27,1-3: *parinirvāṇakāle* (i.e. when attaining Arhatship?) *punar viśuddhānām yoginām parivṛttāśrayānām sarvakliṣṭa-dharma-nirbiṣṭa āśrayah parivartate* (i.e. a Basis which is free from all Seeds of defiled dharmas replaces the old one which contained such Seeds¹) / *sarva-kuśalāvyākṛta-dharma-bijesu ca pratyayān vikalikaroti, adhyātmapratyaya-vaśitām* (Y_m) *ca pratilabhatे* /.

1. Tib. and Ch.: "the Basis containing all Seeds of defiled dharmas is Transmuted" (*-dharma-bijāśrayah ...?), but probably a *lectio facilior*.

592. SacAcBh (see App. I) § 5.

593. Y_t zi 189a7ff., especially 190a6ff. (Y_c 651b6ff., especially c15ff.).

594. Y_t zi 189b5 (see n. 946).

595. Y_t zi 190b5: *mi slob pa la ni rnam pa thams cad du kun tu mi 'byun no //*, ≈ *aśaikṣasya sarvathā na samudācaranti (sc. the Defilements of the new manas).

596. Y_t zi 190a6f.: *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni ḡon moris pa gaṇ dan yan mtshuris par ldan pa ma yin no //*. Direct association (*samprayoga*) of ālayavijñāna with actual Defilements is, of course, not asserted by any Yogācāra source, including the *Nivṛtti Portion*, but the fact that the matter is explicitly stated in the present context appears to be significant.

597. See § 4.8.5.

598. See ns. 556 and 568.

599. Tr 5a: *tasya (= ālayavijñānasya) v y ā v r t t i r a r - h a t t v e .*

600. Y_t 'i 138a5ff. (Y_c 748a14ff.; S 1969a, 46ff. [§ 4]): *dgra bcom pa ... sems gaṇ la gnas nas phun po'i lhag ma med pa'i mya ḡan las 'das pa'i dbyiṇs su yonīs su mya ḡan las 'da' ū na / smras pa / ... 'gog pa la sñoms par 'jug la / 'jug pa'i rnam par šes pa 'gog par byed ciñ / d e ' i ' o g t u kun*

gži rnam par šes pa'i gnas spoi bar byed de (≈ *ālayavijñā-nam āśrayaṇ mūñcati: see S 1969a, 128f.) / kun gži rnam par šes pa dañ / 'jug pa'i rnam par šes pa rgyu med pa mi skye bas / ...

601. Cp. also Y_t 'i 207b8f. (Y_c 796c29f.): "All Paths (*pratipad*) of the Arhats are easy¹ (*sukha*) and quickly realized (*kṣiprā-bhijñā*) because [Arhats] have destroyed all Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*)" (*dgra bcom pa'i lam thams cad ni mñon par šes pa sla ba dañ myur bar rig par bya ste / gnas nian len thams cad bcom pa... 'i phyir ro //*).

1. Tib.: easily, but cp. Y_t dzi 197a6; AKBh 382,7.

602. E.g. BoBh_D 169,4f. (BoBh_W 246,25f.): *traidhātukāvacarak l e śa - p a k ś y a -dauṣṭhulya-duḥkham;*
Y_t zi 168a4f. (Y_c 642a12ff.): "... All conditioned factors (*samskāra*) belonging to the three world-spheres (*traidhātuka*) are, because of being permeated by (or stricken with) Badness affiliated to Defilements (*kleśa-pakṣya-dauṣṭhulyānugatavāt or -opagatavāt), unwieldy (*akarmanya*) and not under one's control (*asvavaśavartin*, cp. ŚrBh 257,16). ... Therefore, they are called 'unsatisfactory on account of being permeated by Badness' (*dauṣṭhulyānu- (or -ōpa-) -gatativād duḥkha)."

(... khams gsum pa'i 'du byed thams cad ni nñon moñs pa'i phyogs dañ mthun pa'i gnas nian len dañ ldan pa'i phyir las su mi run ba dañ dbai sgyur ba ma yin la / ... de'i phyir gnas nian len dañ ldan pa'i phyir sdug bñal yin žes bya'o //);

Y_t zi 61a8ff. (Y_c 601b22ff.):

"What is 'latent tendency' (*anuśaya*)? [Answer:] Badness affiliated to Defilements (*yat kleśapakṣyaṇ dauṣṭhulyam), [which means] the fact that conditioned factors (*samskāra*) are in a bad state or condition (cp. MAVT 167,9f.: duḥ-

sthitatā). On account of this [bad state] (cp. Y_c) the Noble Ones (*ārya*), having comprehended (*abhisametya*) them to be characterized by Suffering (*duḥkha*) in the sense of *s a m s k ā r a d u ḥ k h a t ā*, continue to regard all *samskāras* as unsatisfactory (**duḥkhataḥ*)."

(*de la bag la ḥal gaṇ ūe na / ḥon moṇ pa'i phyogs dan mthun pa'i gnas ḥan len gaṇ yin pa ste / 'du byed rnams kyi ḥes par kun tu gnas pa ḥid dan / ḥes par ūugs pa ḥid do* (Y_c: ... 不安隱性、又持諸行令成苦性) // 'phags pa rnams kyis gaṇ 'du byed kyi sdug bṣñal ḥid kyis sdug bṣñal bar mñion par rtogs nas / 'du byed thams cad la (om. P) sdug bṣñal bar gzigs ūiñ gnas pa ...);

Cp. also passages deriving happiness (*sukha*) from the disappearance of Badness affiliated to Defilements, e.g.: BoBh_D 18,15-17 (BoBh_W 27,2ff.): *sambodhisukham* ... *drṣṭe* ... *dhanme sarva-kleśa-pakṣyasya dauṣṭhulyasyāśrayagatasyātyantoparamāt sukham*; ŚrBh 451,19f. (cp. n. 300): *-kleśa-pakṣa-sarva-dauṣṭhulyāpagamāt* ... *pritisukham*. Cp. also BoBh_D 10, 4 (BoBh_W 14,26: ... *duḥkha-bahulān dauṣṭhulya-bahulān kleśa-bahulān*) where *dauṣṭhulya* figures as a kind of intermediate notion or connecting link between Suffering and Defilements.

Cp., finally, the fact that the Defilements (*kleśa*) themselves are sometimes (e.g. ŚrBh 256,17ff.; cp. S 1977, 921) expressly declared to be acutely painful (*paryavasthānata eva duḥkhāḥ*) because involving mental uneasiness or displeasure (*caitasikam duḥkha-daurmanasyam*).

603. See n. 481.

604. S 1969a, 156-158.

605. Y_t 'i 139b6f. (Y_c 748c6f.; S 1969a, 54f.): *dgra bcom pa phuṇ po'i lhag ma dan bcas pa'i mya ḥan las 'das pa'i dbyins la gnas pa'i ... rnam par smin pa dan / gnas ḥan len gyi sgrib pa* (**vipāka-dauṣṭhulyāvaraṇa*, the first part of which has to

be taken not as a dvandva but as a tatpuruṣa: S 1969a, 156)
ma 'gags pa ...

606. In the case of a Tathāgata, however, this solution would not work because he has even eliminated *vipākadausṭhulya* (Y_t zi 107b5f.: see S 1969a, 156f.). In the later school, however, this problem becomes irrelevant due to the introduction of an altogether different theory of the Nirvāṇa of the Tathāgata (infinite *apratiṣṭhita-nirvāṇa* (starting with the attainment of Enlightenment) instead of the old dichotomy of *sopadhiṣeṣa-nirvāṇa* (attained with Enlightenment/Arhatship and ceasing at death) and *nirupadhiṣeṣa-nirvāṇa* (after death)).
607. Cp., e.g., S 1969a, 129f.
608. Si 13c13ff.; cp. also VGPVy 432a5f. (see n. 580, footn. 1); YidKun 48,6ff., especially 8f. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 74).
609. Cp., e.g., MN I 292: *vijānāti vijānāti ti kho ..., tasmā viññāṇam ti vuccati*; cp. also SN III.87; SĀ_c 11c9; YVy 86b6; ŚrBh 143,11 = Pañcav 197,11 (cp. AS 3,1; VisM XIV.82): *vijānanālakṣaṇam vijñānam*.
610. AKBh 11,7: *viśayam viśayam prati vijñaptir upalabdhīr vijñānaskandha ity ucyate*; Y 11,8: *vijñānam katamat? yad ālambana-vijñaptau pratypasthitam*; cp. Y 4,5 etc. (cp. Prak 693a5 ff.; AS 12,7ff.): *cakṣurvijñāna* etc. = ... *rūpaprativijñapti* etc., and Y 5,16 and 12,1f.: *cakṣurvijñāna* (/manovijñāna) = *sva-* (/sva-para-) *-viśay* ā l a m b a n a v i j ñ a p t i ; MAV I.8c: *arthadrṣṭir vijñānam*; PSk_t 16b8 (PSk_D § 25): *rnam par ses pa gaṇi ūe na / dmigs pa rnam par rig pa'o* (= *ālambanavijñaptih); PSkVai 53a8f.; Tr 2b + 8bc: (*cakṣurādi-vijñānam* [TrBh 18,18] =) *vijñaptir viśayasya = viśayasyāpala*bhīḥ (= *grahanam*, *pratipattiḥ*: TrBh 25,2f.). Cp. M. Takemura 1976, 75ff.; Suguro 1983, 13 and 15; Griffiths 1986, 95f.
611. The view that the mental factors (*caitta*) are not entities on their own but only conceived on the basis of specific

states (*avasthāviśeṣa) of the *citta* is expressly rejected in the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* (*Y_t* zi 8ob2ff.; see S 1969, 82of. [note 46]).

612. *Y* 57,1of. and 59,16-22.
613. According to *Y* 59,17f., *sparśa* is the apprehension of the agreeable (*śubha*), disagreeable (*aśubha*) or neutral (*ubhaya-viparīta*) character of the object; cp. *Y* 207,16f.: *cakṣuḥsaṃ-sparśah katamah / trikasamavāyajā viśayam śubhādyarthataḥ udgrahaṇātā* </> *evam avaśiṣṭānam sparśānām prativiśayam la-kṣaṇanirdeśo 'vagantavyah* (corr. acc. to *Y_m*). According to AS 6,3 and ASBh 5,3f., *sparśa* is the distinct apprehension (*pariccheda*) of such modifications of the sense-organs as are suitable to the arising of pleasant, unpleasant or neutral feelings (*vedanā*); cp. TrBh 20,2ff.; Si 11b16ff. (Si_p 143ff.).
614. I.e. the recognition or identification of the typical feature(s) of the object, which is the basis of, or even includes, the conceptual and verbal determination of the latter (cp. S 1981, 215 note 51).
615. Cp. TrBh 19,2-4: *yadi pravṛttivijñānavyatiriktam ālayavijñānam asti, tato 'syālambanam ākāro vā vaktavyah / na hi nirālambanam nirākāram vā vijñānam yuṣyate* (cp. also KSiT 105b1-2; PSkBh 181b7-182a1) and TrBh 19,26f.: *tatrālāyākhyam vijñānam ity uktam* (see Tr 2a); *vijñānam cāvaśyam caittaiḥ saṃprayuktam: ity ato vaktavyam katamaiḥ katibhiḥ ca tac caittaiḥ ... saṃprayuṣyate*. Cp. also Mizuno 1932, 1086; Nagao 1978, 373; Ui 1958, 170 and 181; Griffiths 1986, 95f.; cp. also Suguro 1983, 21,3-5.
616. See n. 683.
617. Cp. also MĀ_c 789a15f. and 791c24; *Y_t* dzi 272a4-6 (*Y_c* 376b16-18).
618. *Y* 192,8 (see § 6.5.1).

619. See § 1.3.5 + n. 76 and § 7.3.6.3.3; cp. Y 24,4f. and 7f. (see § 6.3.1 and 3); cp. also Y 24,18f. + 25,1f.
620. Cp. the fact that *vedanā* is one of the four entities attached to which mind persists [in *samsāra*] (*vijñāna-sthiti*: cp. n. 1112).
621. Y 25,16f. (see n. 412).
622. See n. 294.
623. Y_t 'i 271a2f. (Y_c 821c23ff.) and 4: *gnas rian len las gyur pa... 'i sdug bṣṇal ... ḥams su myon bar 'gyur ro // ... lus dani sems ḥin tu sbyans par mi 'gyur te / des na gnas rian len gyi sdug bṣṇal ḥams su myon bar 'gyur ro //.*
624. Y_t zi 22ob8ff. (Y_c 663b15ff.): "And this Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) is clear and manifest only in [states of] neither-painful-nor-pleasant sensation (*aduhkhāsukhā vedanā*). ... In [states of] pleasant and painful [sensation], this Suffering [constituted by] Badness (*dauṣṭhulya-duḥkha*) is not easily ascertained because¹ one's mind is agitated by attachment (*anunaya*) and aversion (*pratigha*) [respectively]" (*gnas rian len de yan sdug bṣṇal yan ma yin bde ba yan ma yin pa'i tshor ba la ni gsal ba dani mnon pa yin pas ... // bde ba dani sdug bṣṇal la rjes su chags pa dani khon khro ba dag gis rnam par dkrugs pa'i sems kyis (D: *kyi*) gnas rian len gyi sdug bṣṇal de ni yons su bcad (P, D; read *gead?*) par sla (P: *pas bla*) ba ma yin te /).*
1. The Skt. original may have contained a bahuvrīhi (-*citte-na* or -*cittasya*) construed as the agent but including a causal nuance (cp. Y_c: 爰恚 ... 摭亂心故).
625. Cp. S 1984, especially 439ff. – Unfortunately, this article contains a number of misprints. I take the opportunity to correct the most disturbing ones:

436,23: word order of

436, note 24: n. l+m

438,15: in the sentence

439,25: definition of

439, note 30, 4th line: of the 1st person sg. is rendered
almost certain by the fact that in the Samdhinirmocana

444,19 and note 43a 2nd line: Bh_{Pa}

447,4: the fact that

448,11: MSG II.7

449,16: or,

449 note 49: U_c

Apart from this, I have to admit that the article was written in all too great a haste and that I have overlooked several pertinent contributions, like Kawasaki 1976, 158, and, especially, M. Takemura 1976, 78ff, and Hotori 1980, 76. Another important discussion of Samdh VIII.7 to which the interested reader is referred is found in Suguro 1982c, 17off. (cp. also Suguro 1983, 16f.).

It was only after the publication of the article that, thanks to the kindness of Prof. N. Hakamaya, I could get the wording of the crucial passage in the Tunhuang version of the Samdhinirmocanasūtra (Stein Tib. No. 194: see H 1984; now also H 1986a and 1987). It runs like this (fol. 31b,4-5; see H 1987, 336):

rnam par rig pa tsam gyi phyir te / gzugs brñan de la
dmyigs pa rnam par rig pa tsam du rab du bsgoms pa ste /
byams pa riás rnam par rig pa žes bšado //

Provided that this translation keeps more or less close to the word order of the original, this would seem to correspond in Skt. to something like

*vijñaptimātratvāt [/] tasya pratibimbasya < / > ālambana(m?) vijñaptimātraprabhāvitam Maitreya mayā vijñānam uktam /,

though *uktam* and *maya* (and the position of the latter) as also the absence or presence of particles (*hi*, *iti*) are questionable. The Tun-huang translation seems to punctuate before **tasya pratibimbasya*, but according to all other versions (except perhaps, Pa.'s rendering at MSG II.7) punctuation should follow upon these words.

As for *ālambana-/ālambanam*, I find it difficult to decide on which of these readings the Tun-huang translation is based. But if the vocative *byams pa* (Maitreya) has maintained its original position in the sentence, I feel that the reading *ālambanam* would be odd from a stylistic point of view. For, though admitting that more systematic investigation of this matter is required, as far as I can see a pattern "subj.—pred.noun—voc. ..." does not occur, whereas a pattern "pred.noun—voc.—subj." is quite common. And I doubt that it is possible to take the passage to mean "I have taught *vi jñāna* to be an object constituted by mere cognition/representation".

626. See *Y_t zi* 10a6-8 (*Y_c* 581c28ff.; Chüeh-ting 102ob28ff.; H 1979, 43 [§ 6]).
- 626a. Cp. also Suguro 1983, 21,3-5.
627. The *Pravṛtti Portion* seems to have made copious use of both Saṃdh V and Saṃdh VIII.37.1 (cp. also Suguro 1983, 19ff.) The following passages appear to be more or less closely related:

<i>Y_t zi</i>	H 1979	Saṃdh
4b2f.	§ <u>1.b.</u> A.1	V.2
4b3f.	§ <u>1.b.</u> A.2	VIII.37.1.1
4b8ff.	§ <u>1.b.</u> C	VIII.37.1.3-7
6a5ff.	§ <u>4.b.</u> A.1	V.4
6b3f.	§ <u>4.b.</u> A.2(2nd part)	VIII.37.1.2
6b6ff.	§ <u>4.b.</u> A.3	VIII.37.1.9-13
7a3f.	§ <u>4.b.</u> A.4	VIII.37.1.14-16
7a7ff.	§ <u>4.b.</u> B.2	V.5

In addition, there seems to be a certain (though not very concrete) relationship between parts of the *Nivṛtti Portion* and Saṃdh VIII.37.2-5:

Y_t zi	§ 10.1	Saṃdh
9a4	(1a)	VIII.37.2
	(sems gnas par bya ba'i phyir)	(gnas pa)
9a8	(2b)	VIII.37.3
9b2	(3b)	VIII.37.4-5

628. Cp. Y_t zi 4b4 (r t a g t u r g y u n m i ' c h a d p a r ... snod ... rnam par rig pa ste); 4b7 (see n. 1308). However, *sthira may just as well be construed with *bhājana: cp. Y_t zi 4b6 (d m i g s p a de ni r t a g t u y o d p a yin te); 4b4 (snod k y i r g y u n); cp. also *eka(?) as an attribute of *bhājana at Y_t zi 189b5 (see n. 653).

628a. Taking Saṃdh VIII.37.1 in isolation, one will hardly hesitate to take vijñapti in its traditional meaning of "making known" or "[function of] perception/cognition", i.e. in its surface value, so to speak; but I admit that VIII.37.2, mentioning vijñaptitathata (i.e. vijñaptimātratā: Saṃdh VIII.2o.2.3), suggests that VIII.37.1 too should, with "hind-sight", be understood in an "idealist" sense. According to Suguro (1983, 17f.) this implies that vijñapti (and even vijñāna) at VIII.37.1 acquires the meaning of "representation", particularly of "objectified representation"¹ (対象化された表象). Even if such an assumption may be discussible in the case of Saṃdh VIII.37.1,² it is not justified to extend it to the VinSg ālay. Treatise, as Suguro seems to do (1983, 19 [Proof Portion: see § 5.6.2] and - as one aspect - 2of. [Pravṛtti Portion: see § 5.6.3]): cp. n. 631a and §§ 5.13.2 and 10.3.1.4.

1. In using the term 'representation' ('Vorstellung'), I do not of course want to suggest reference to an external object (cp. B. C. Hall in: JIABSt 9.1/1986, 14).
2. At least in the early sources of the vijñaptimātra doctrine, the "objective" meaning of vijñapti (cp. § 10.3.1.4) does not appear to be as dominant and as neatly distinguished from the traditional "subjective" one as

Suguro's remarks may suggest. Cp., e.g., the "idealist" rephrasing (?) of § v of the *Proof Portion* (see n. 630) at MAV I.3 (*artha-sattvātma-vijñapti-pratibhāsam prajāya-te / vijñānam ... //*: cp. Suguro 1983, 19,14f.; H 1978, 23), where the expression for "objectified representation" or "mental image" is '*pratibhāsa*' (cp. Suguro 1983, 13,15ff.), not '*vijñapti*', the latter being used rather to denote the cognitive act (which is, in this passage, envisaged in so far as it too may be a content of consciousness). Cp. also DhDhV 15,13 (= 49,6): *-indriya-viṣaya-vijñapti-bhājanalokāsam prakhyānat* And **vijñaptimātrasya* at DhDhV 17,9 is equivalent to *upalambha* at DhDhVV: *vijñaptimātrānupalambha!*) at 15,9 = 49,1, a fact which indicates that even in the context of the spiritual practice of *vijñaptimātratā* '*vijñapti*' has not lost its "subjective" aspect of "perception/cognition" (cp. also MAVT 248,1 [same context!]: *arthopalabdhivijñaptir iti kṛtvā*). This is, however, not the right place for entering into a detailed treatment of the meaning(s) of '*vijñapti*' in the Yogacāra school. (Most recent contribution, with detailed discussion of earlier attempts: H. Yoshimura 1987 [received only after the completion of the present study]).

629. Samdh VIII.37.1.1: *brtan pa dan snod* (Y_t 'i 86a6: *snod kyi*) *rnam par rig pa* <*mi rig pa*>*'i ni 'di lta ste / len pa'i rnam par ses pa'i'o* //. This would seem to go back to something like **asamvidita-sthira-bhājana-vijñapter yadutādānavijñānasya*.

As for *mi rig pa* (= *asamvidita* according to Tr 3a; cp. also ASBh 21,9¹), cp. the quotation of the passage at Y_t 'i 86a6, Jñānagarbha 96,4 (96,3: *ma rig pa*), SamdhVY co 253b8 and 254a1 and 3, and the Chinese versions of Hsüan-tsang (T 676, p. 702b25: 不可覺知堅住器識) and Bodhiruci (T 675, p. 679a26: 不覺不知不動器世間識). The Chinese versions also show that *brtan pa* is not *āśraya* (Lamotte) but **sthira* or the like (cp. also Nozawa 1957, 408, and Yokoyama 1979, 176, preferring **drdha*). This is also confirmed by Jñānagarbha, who (95,18) gives *g-yo ba* "fickle" as its antonym. The Tibetan rendering of the compound **sthira-bhājana-vijñapti* by *brtan pa dān snod rnam par rig pa* seems to be due to commentatorial exegesis referring *brtan pa rnam*

par rig pa to ālayavijñāna in so far as it is able to receive and support Impressions (*vāsanā*) (Jñanagarbha 95, 14ff.; SaṃdhVy co 254a2).

1. ASBh_t 20a7 has *m a rig pa*. Since '*asamvidita*' means "which is not (fully) recognized, or recognizable" (cp. n. 732), *m i rig pa* would seem to be the more adequate rendering.
630. Y_t zi 3b4ff. = ASBh 13,4ff. (H 1978, 13 [§ v]; Griffiths 1986, 135f. and 101f.): *kena kāraṇenāsatyām yugapad vijñāna-pravṛttau karma na sambhavati / tathāhi samasatas caturvidhaṇ karma - bhājana-vijñaptir āśraya-vijñaptir aham iti vijñaptir viṣaya-vijñaptis cēti / etā vijñaptayah kṣaṇe kṣaṇe yugapat pravartamāna upalabhyante / na caikasya vijñāna-syañcasmin kṣaṇe idam evam-rūpaṇ vyatibhinnam karma yujyat* //
631. Cp. § 5.6.3.2 and ns. 187 and 796.
- 631a. According to Suguro (1983, 19,8ff.), the four *vijñaptis* of this passage should not be referred to the eight *vijñānas* but, being similar to the fourfold contents of mind at MAV I.3¹ (see n. 628a, footn. 2), belong rather to the tradition of *vijñaptimātratā*² (which establishes sets of *vijñaptis* independent of the eight *vijñāna* pattern: cp., e.g., MSg II. 2; see also § 5.13.2); and he concludes that therefore '*vijñapti*' should, in this passage, be understood in the "idealist" sense of "objectified representation" (cp. n. 628a). This assumption would presuppose that '*karman*' here means "object", as it in fact may in standard Sanskrit. But I do not know whether it is used in Y with this meaning. I therefore, and in view of the non-occurrence of '*vijñaptimātratā*' in Y, prefer to understand both '*karman*' and '*vijñapti*' in the sense they have at Y 5,16 and 12,1ff., viz. in the sense of "function" and "[act of] perception/cognition [of an object]" (cp. n. 610), respectively. Besides, the context clearly shows that the passage is concerned with

the *vijñāna* theory, for it expressly aims at proving the simultaneous occurrence of *vijñānas* (which is the subject-matter of Samdh V(.4-5), rightly classified by Suguro [1983, 15] as a text of the *vijñāna* theory not mentioning or presupposing *vijñaptimātratā*). Hence, the purport of the argument is to show that in view of the fact that several cognitive functions – too many to be ascribed to one and the same *vijñāna* – are simultaneously experienced, one has to accept a simultaneous occurrence of several *vijñānas* to which they belong. To be sure, the text does not specify these *vijñānas* (for in the context of proofs of the existence of *ālayavijñāna* this would, if the first two cognitive functions in fact appertain to the latter, involve a *petitio principii!*³); but the experiential facts – real or alleged – on which the argument is based can easily be derived from the fact that historically the argument already presupposes the existence of the full-fledged *vijñāna* theory including *ālayavijñāna* and *manas* (cp. § 9.1), and I for one do not perceive any need for assuming an external stimulus (except, of course, from Samdh V and VIII.37.1, only that the aspect of *vijñaptimātratā* appears to have been deliberately suppressed or at any rate left inexplicit, as in the case of the *Pravṛtti Portion*: see § 10.3.1).

1. It should, however, be noted that the four *vijñaptis* of the present passage (viz. Y_t zi 3b4ff.) do not include an element corresponding to the *vijñapti* of MAV I.3, i.e. do not refer to the cognitive act itself as a content of consciousness; for *viṣaya-vijñapti* would rather be equivalent to the *arthā-pratibhāṣam* *vijñānam* of MAV I.3, and it is only on a different level (viz. in so far as all the four *vijñaptis* are declared to be experienced (*upalabhyante*)) that in the *Proof Portion* the cognitive act itself is presented as a content of consciousness. On the other hand, the *bhājanavijñapti* of the *Proof Portion* has no proper equivalent at MAV I.3. To be sure, it too may be taken to be, in a sense, represented by the *arthapratibhāṣam* *vijñānam* (cp. MAVT 17,13f.: see n. 763) in so far as the "objects" (*artha*) may be regarded as being, strictly speaking,

nothing but those elements of the surrounding world which are actually perceived. But primarily, *arthapratibhāṣam vijñānam* will correspond to *viṣaya-*, not to *bhājana-vijñāpti*, as seems to be confirmed by MSA XI.44 (cp. Takasaki 1976, 15) containing *artha-* and *pada-nirbhāsa* side by side (cp. also MSA XIX.49, MAVBh 48,9, DhDhV 15,13 = 49,6 and the other materials collected in Takasaki 1976: *bhoga* beside *pratiṣṭhā*, *viṣaya* beside *bhājana*).

2. Suguro (1983, 20) even envisages a dependence on the appearances of *deha*, *bhoga* and *pratiṣṭhā* current in LAS (cp. Takasaki 1976), but such a dependence is not probable, not only for general considerations (see n. 102) but also for the special reason that the present passage of the *Proof Portion* does not at all reflect the specific terminology of LAS (a terminology which, to my mind, was more probably taken over by LAS from the early Yogācāra treatises [cp. MAV I.17 and, especially, MAVBh 48,9: see § 5.13.1]).
 3. In this connection it is interesting that Tsōn kha pa, apart from one interpretation distributing the four *vijñāptis* of Y_t zi 3b4ff. to ālayavijñāna, *manas* and the ordinary *vijñānas* (YidKun 70,9ff. and 71,4-6), also proposes another one which explains them as aspects of a concrete everyday experience, viz. the elements of experience involved in walking on a dangerous mountain footpath, *bhājanavijñāpti* referring to the path (to which in such a situation special attention must be paid), *āśraya-vijñāpti* to the lifting and putting down of the feet (which has to be done carefully and consciously), *aham iti vijñāpti* to the notion of 'I' (involved in the constant preoccupation "may I not stumble"?), and *viṣayavijñāpti* to earth, stones, etc., on the side of the path (YidKun 70,7-9; Kelsang/Odani 1986, 93).
632. From the chronological point of view, § v of the *Proof Portion* (layer B.2 in § 9) may, but need not necessarily, be slightly earlier than § I.1 (H 1979, 26f.) of the *Pravṛtti Portion*. In view of its having integrated the new *manas* (see § 9.1), most occurrences of which in the *Pravṛtti Portion* look somehow intercalated (see ib.), the former passage may even be slightly later than the latter. In this case, it should have replaced the *upādāna-vijñāpti* of the *Pravṛtti Portion* (see § 5.6.3.2) by *āśraya-vijñāpti* probably because only the perception of one's corporeal basis-of-existence – but not the perception of Impressions – can, somehow, be understood as being actually experienced (see § 5.7).

633. *Y_t zi 4b1f.* (*Y_c* 580a3f.; Chüeh-ting 1019a29f.; H 1979, 26 [§ 1.b.A]: *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni dmigs pa rnam pa gñis kyis 'jug ste* (see n. 1307) / *adhyātmam upādānavijñaptito bahirdhā 'paricchinnākārabhājanavijñaptitas ca* (= TrBh 19, 5f.).
634. On the – both syntactically and semantically – ambiguous term *aparicchinnākāra* see Yokoyama 1979, 176ff.; cp. also H 1979, 71. Unfortunately, the passage in the *Sacittikā Bhūmiḥ* of VinSg (see n. 653) is also doubtful. But there can hardly be any doubt that the text itself, explaining *aparicchinnākārabhājanavijñapti* as *r t a g t u r g y u n m i 'c h a d p a r* (**sadāvicchedena*) *'jig rten dan snod (lokabhājana) kyi rgyun rnam par rig pa ste* (*Y_t zi 4b3f.* = H 1979, 26 (§ 1.b.A.2)), takes *aparicchinnākāra* to mean "in an uninterrupted manner". For this meaning of *aparicchinna* cp. MW s.v. and SAVBh mi 30ob7 where – in another context – *aparicchinna* is explained as "it is not the case that (he) sometimes (knows them) and sometimes (does) not (know them); rather (he) always (knows them)" (*bar 'ga' šes bar 'ga' mi šes pa ni ma yin gyi / dus thams cad du ... šes pa*). Interpreted in this way, *aparicchinnākāra* would perfectly correspond to **sthira* (*brtan pa*) in Saṃdh VIII.37.1 (see n. 629) which may have been felt to be liable to be misunderstood as "permanent".

Yet, such an interpretation of *aparicchinnākāra* would not seem to be corroborated by the parallel in the *Sacittikabhuṇiviniścaya* (see n. 653) except if, disregarding Chinese, *bye brag med pa* in that passage were taken to represent Skt. *abhinna*. Besides, one might ask why, in reformulating the wording of Saṃdh VIII.37, our passage has ignored **asamvidita*. Perhaps because this qualification was realized to be valid for *upādānavijñapti* as well, and is therefore dealt with in the next paragraph of the text (H 1979, 27 [sentence B.1]: *dmigs pa de ni ... yonṣ su gcad par dka' ba'i phyir phra ba yin no ≈ *tad ālambanam sūkṣmam ...*

dusparicchedatvāt), which from the point of view of compositional structure one would expect to concern both *vijñaptis* (thus in fact Sthiramati, PSkVai 46b6f.)? But if this is true, one cannot but state that in this same paragraph (sentence B.2) the object of *ālayavijñāna* is said to be always present (*rtag tu yod pa*) and uniformly perceived throughout life (see § 5.6.3.4). If this refers to both *vijñaptis*, the qualification of *bhājanavijñapti* alone as taking place in an uninterrupted form does not seem to be more justified than its qualification as not clearly discerned or discernible would have been. If, however, paragraph B is understood as referring to *bhājanavijñapti* only (or at least primarily), it would suggest an interpretation of *aparicchinnākāra* as "in an uninterrupted and not clearly discerned (or discernible: see n. 732) form", i.e. as an attempt to combine the two attributes of *bhājanavijñapti* at Saṃdh VIII.37, viz. **sthira* and **asamvidita*, into one single expression (see in fact ASBh 21,9f. for an equation of *asamvidita* and *aparicchinnākāra* with reference to *bhājanavijñapti*). Such an interpretation would fit a stage of development – to be placed, perhaps, between Saṃdh and the final redaction of our VinSg chapter, the history of the composition of which seems to be more complicated than what one might expect in view of its apparent formal consistency (cp. § 11) – at which the applicability of those attributes to *upādānavijñapti*, if not *upādānavijñapti* itself, had not yet been recognized.

If, however, *aparicchinnākāra* were to be interpreted in a sense not applicable to *upādānavijñapti*, the lamp simile (see § 5.6.3.3) would suggest to take it to mean (also) something like "in such a way that it is not clearly or sharply delimited": As the flame of a lamp would illumine the surrounding space in such a way that the light it emits will gradually vanish the farther it spreads, without any clear limit between light and darkness being discernible, so

too the perception of the external world – which does not seem to be taken in an idealist way in this text (cp. § 10.3.1.3-4) – would be conceived of as gradually vanishing with increasing distance. Cp. the explanation of PSkBh 182b5: "It is a perception of the surrounding world in such a way that its extent is not delimited [in the form that one could say:] 'So much is perceived; beyond that there is no perception'" (... 'di tsam tshun chad ni dmigs kyi de phan chad mi dmigs žes tshad chad pa med par snod kyi 'jig rten rnam par rig pa'o //), although I admit that this explanation may just as well refer to the later view that ālayavijñāna perceives the whole bhājanaloka (Si loc16-18), an interpretation which to my mind would not, however, easily fit the lamp simile of the *Pravṛtti Portion*.

635. See n. 633.

636. Y_t zi 4b2 (see n. 531).

637. Y_t zi 4b3f. (Y_c 580a7-9: Chüeh-ting 1019b4f.; H 1979, 26 [§ 1.b.A.2]): *de la phyi rol gyi snod rnam pa yonis su ma bcad pa rnam par rig pa ni kun gzi rnam par ses pa nan gi len pa'i dmigs pa gan yin pa de ntid la brten nas / rtag tu rgyun mi 'chad par 'jig rten dan snod kyi rgyun rnam par rig pa ste /* ("The perception, in an uninterrupted (and/or indistinct, not clearly delimited) form, of the Receptacle outside (*bahirdhā aparicchinna-kāra-bhājana-vijñapti) is the continuous, uninterrupted perception of the continuous flow (*prabandha?)¹ of the Receptacle [consisting in]² the [external] world (*loka-bhājana*: cp. ŚrBh 486,9) [- a perception arising] on the basis of ālayavijñāna [in so far as it] has the *upādāna* within as its object").

1. Not represented in the Chin. versions (see H 1979, 72 note 16).

2. Tib. has wrongly taken the cpd. as a dvandva.

638. Cp. SN II 86f.; SĀ_c 80a12f.

639. Y_t zi 4b4f. (Y_c 58oa9ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019b5-7; H 1979, 26f. [§ 1.b.A.3]): 'di lta ste / dper na mar me 'bar ba (*pradīpa-jvālā) ni sñin po dañ snum gyi rgyus ni nan du 'jug par 'gyur la / phyi rol du ni 'od 'byun bar byed pa bzin du nañ gi len pa'i dmigs pa dañ / phyi rol gyi dmigs pa 'di la yan kun gzi rnam par ses pa'i tshul de dañ 'dra bar lta bar bya'o (*tadvad atrāpy adhyātmam upādānālambane bahirdhā-lambane cālayavijñānasya nayo draṣṭavyah) //.
640. Y_t zi 4b6 (Y_c 58oa15; Chüeh-ting 1019b8f.; H 1979, 27 [§ B.2]): dmigs pa de ni rtag tu yod pa yin te / lan 'ga' gzan du 'gyur la / lan 'ga' gzan du 'gyur ba ma yin no ("it is not now this, now that") //.
641. Y_t zi 4b7f. (H 1979, 27 [§ B.3]): kun gzi rnam par ses pa de ni dmigs pa la skad cig pa (*ālambane kṣaṇikāḥ) yin par blta bar bya ste / skad cig pa'i rgyun gyi rgyud kyis 'jug pa yin gyi / gcig pa ñid ni ma yin no //.
642. See § 10.3.1.4 + n. 1308.
643. Y_t zi 4b7 (see n. 1308).
644. See § 4.4.3 + n. 520.
645. Y_t 4b2f. (see n. 521).
646. Y_t zi 4b8ff. (Y_c 58oa18ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019b1off.; H 1979, 27f. [§ C.1-5]): kun gzi rnam par ses pa de yan 'dod pa'i khams na ni rgyu (see n. 647) chun nu'i dmigs pa can du brjod par bya'o, etc. - This passage is moulded upon Saṃdh VIII.37.1.3-7 which, however, is not specifically concerned with ālaya- (or ādāna-)vijñāna and has nimitta instead of upādāna, i.e. specifies the objective or objectified content in general which is experienced at the various stages.
647. Hakamaya's alteration of rgyu to rgya (H 1979, 27f. and 47 note 19) has to be rejected in view of Hts. 繫受 and Pa. 因 unambiguously confirming upādāna (which is occasion-

ally rendered as *rgyu* [MSg I.5; cp. MSg_N 89 and PSkViv 95b3] or *len rgyu* [see n. 653]); cp. also SamdhVy co 75b4ff.

648. Cp. Y 76,11ff.

649. Cp. Y 76,19ff.

650. Y 77,7.

651. Cp. AKBh 434,11ff.; Bareau 1955, .62 (thèse 25); 94 (thèse 37); 96 (thèse 53); 174 (thèse 20); 195 (thèse 13). Cp. Si loc26f. (Si_p 137), and perhaps also Y_t zi 41b8f. (Y_c 594a 11ff.), pointing out that even in the *ārūpyadhātu* there is subtle matter proceeding not from karman but from *samādhi*.

652. Cp. T 1828, 598b29ff., especially cloff.; T 1829, 174c28ff.; Shu-chi 327c16ff.; T 2266, 341b25. – Mind in *ākiñcanyāyatana* is stated to be subtle (微細) at TSi 344a25f.

653. Y_t zi 189b4f.: *de* (= *kun gži rnam par šes pa*) *yāñ dus rtag par len rgyu*¹ *la dmigs pa dan / bye brag med par ram* (sic!) *gcig tu snod la dmigs pa yin no* (= Y_c 651b21f.: 於一切時緣執受境緣不可知一類器境), which may go back to something like **tac ca nityakālam upādānālambanam aviviktaikabhājanālambanam ca*. But **avivikta*- is admittedly quite doubtful since *bye brag* (= *viveka* at PV III.146) may also correspond to *viśeṣa* or *bheda* which, however, would hardly fit the Chinese. If **avivikta* (or **aviveka*) is correct, the passage would mean that *ālayavijñāna* perceives the surrounding world without clearly discerning (or: delimiting?) it, or without making distinctions (i.e. as an undifferentiated whole).

1. *len rgyu* seems to be an attempt to combine both meanings of *upādāna*, viz. "appropriation" and "cause", the latter meaning probably referring to the Impression (*vāsanā*) of Sticking to the Imagined Character [of reality], since this Impression is the cause of taking possession of a new existence (see § 4.4.2.2 + n. 517); cp. also n. 647.

654. Hsien-yang 48oc5-7: 此識能執受了別色根根所依處及戲論熏習。於一切時一類生滅。不可了知。又能執持了別外器世界。

655. In view of the corresponding passages in Saṃdh VIII.37 (see n. 629), in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (see n. 633) and in the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (see n. 653), one may consider the possibility that what is, in Chin., represented by 於一切時
一類生滅 不可了知 ("it arises-and-ceases all the time [as a series of] uniform [moments], and it cannot be clearly ascertained") originally belonged to what follows, viz. to the perception of the surrounding world.
656. See n. 630.
657. Cp. § 4.9. Cp. also the fact that *nirodhasamāpatti* is not mentioned in Saṃdh V (see § 3.9.1) nor in the *Pravṛtti Portion* nor in the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (note that the latter texts – in contexts where one may expect them to do so [viz. Y_t zi 6a5ff., 7b7f. and 19ob1ff.] – do not yet point out the (systematically inevitable) absence of the new *manas* in *nirodhasamāpatti*, which probably means nothing else but that they did not pay special attention to this state).
658. TrBh 19,10 and 22; Si 11b3f.
659. Y_t zi 4b5f. (see n. 1171); Si 11b4f.
660. Saṃdh VIII.37.1.1 (see n. 629); Tr 3ab (see n. 737).
661. Y_t zi 4b1 and 3 (see ns. 633 and 637); KSi § 36, etc. (see § 5.14.1 + n. 733; cp. also n. 732); Jñānagarbha 96,1-3; SaṃdhVy co 254a1-3. Cp. Y_t 189b5 (see n. 653); cp. also ASBh 21,9f. (but see n. 755).
662. Y_t zi 4b5f. (see n. 659); cp. ASBh 21,9 (*durvijñāna*).
663. Y_t zi 4b5f. (see n. 659); Si 11b4f.
664. PSkBh 182b5ff.: *dper na ñin par srin bu me khyer 'phur ba ni de la 'od med pa ma yin gyi ñi ma la sogs pa'i 'od bzin du de'i 'od gsal bar snañ ba ma yin pa dan 'dra bar kun gži rnam par šes pa yan nañ gi ñe bar len pa... la dmigs pa'i tshe na yan mi gsal bar dmigs pa'am / phra bar dmigs pa'am / žan par dmigs pa dan / phyi'i snod kyi 'jig rten la dmigs pa*

*na yan mi gsal bar dmigs pa dan / phra bar dmigs pa dan /
zan par dmigs pas ...*

665. For a different attempt, see Nagao (1935 =) 1978, 373ff., trying to explain the threefold object of ālayavijñāna by recurring to Dignāga's Ālambanaparīkṣā and MAV I.3, and presupposing a substantial agreement of the sources concerned. Against this, my own attempt starts from what I consider to be the earliest sources and takes the differences between the pertinent statements of the various sources seriously.

Though not categorically denying the possibility that there is some (direct or indirect) historical connection between ālayavijñāna and *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa*, I find it difficult for the moment – and not only for the general reason indicated in n. 68 – to derive the specification of the object of ālayavijñāna from, or by the same principle as, the determination of the object of *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa*. To be sure, both kinds of *vijñāna* are taken to apprehend, in a sense, the existence to which they belong and the cause of this existence, and they are taken to do so in a uniform manner throughout a given existence. But by and large ālayavijñāna apprehends these objects *t o g e t h - e r*, whereas for *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa* they are alternatives.¹ Moreover, ālayavijñāna apprehends the existence to which it belongs *i n c o n c r e t o*, viz. in the form of corporeal matter and of the surrounding world, while *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa* does so only by way of a *s y m b o l* (or prognostic), i.e. some characteristic visible feature of this existence;² and as for the cause, ālayavijñāna apprehends the Impression of *C l i n g i n g* (or of *samsāric* diversity/diversification) which *p e r s i s t s* in the new existence, whereas *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa* apprehends *p r e v i o u s k a r m a n* or some characteristic object or ideational image symbolizing it.³ Accordingly, the object of *bhavaṅgaviññāṇa* is determined by, and entirely similar to the object of, the last conscious mind process *b e f o r e*

death in the preceding existence, while in the Yogācāra sources such a relation is, as far as I can see, nowhere indicated, the choice of the object of ālayavijñāna appearing, instead, to be derived from its functions in the present existence. Yet, I admit that the matter requires more careful investigation.

1. Cp. VisM XIV.111-114 (*kamma-kammanimitta-gatinimittānam*
a n ī a t a r a m ī ārammaṇam katvā); XVII.136ff.
 2. Cp. VisM XIV.111-114 (cp. footn. 1) + Paramatthamañjūsā
 (cp. S 1986, 206 + 222 notes 22-24); XVII.136ff.; Collins
 1982, 245; Nārada 1975, 182 + 19of.; Paramārtha, T 1618
 (Hsien-shih-lun, *Khyātivijñāna-śāstra), 881b1ff. (= Ui
 1965, 371, 14ff.).
 3. Cp. ib., except for the Paramārtha passage.

666. Cp. TrBh 18,24 explaining '*ālaya*' (in '*ālaya-vijñāna*') as *sthāna*, and Tr 3b using '*sthāna*' in the sense of *bhājanā(loka)* (TrBh 19,21).

667. Cp. Y 26,18 (see n. 391) + § 7.1B.2.1.3.a-b.

668. Cp. Si 19b9f., expressly stating that the cpd. '*ālaya-vijñāna*' is a karmadhāraya and not a tatpuruṣa.

669. See § 4.4.2-3. - If in connection with *vāsanā*, '*upādāna*' could be taken to mean "what is received by or contained in [*ālayavijñāna*]" (cp. § 4.4.3), one may consider the possibility that *ālayavijñāna* was understood to c o g n i z e not only what it appropriates but also what it c o n t a i n s (cp. Nagao 1978, 384).

670. Saṃdh V.2 (see § 4.4.3 + n. 520) and Y_t zi 4b2f. (see n. 521).

671. There is, of course, no surrounding world (which is material!) in the *ārūpyadṛśtu* (cp. T 2266, 341b25); and even according to the dominant current of the later school, the *ālayavijñāna* of a living being reborn in the *ārūpyadṛśtu* does n o t develop an image of the surrounding world of the material world-spheres (Si loc2of. and 25ff.; cp. YidKun 14,1ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 44-46); divergent opinion: Si loc16-18).

672. Cp. the parallel situation in the case of *karmāṇ*, which produces a new (basis of) personal existence (*ātma-bhāva*) as its main result (*vipāka-phala*) but at the same time is also responsible for the origination of the surrounding world (*bhājanaloka*) as a kind of by-effect (*adhipati-phala*) (see § 10.3.1.3).
673. See § 5.6.3.3 + n. 639.
674. See n. 627.
675. Cp. *Ui* 1965a, 341, 13ff.
676. The additional inclusion of the Impression (*vāsanā*) would seem to have been stimulated by *Saṃdh* V.2 and made necessary by the special case of rebirth in the *ārūpyadhātu* where a corporeal basis of personal existence as well as a surrounding world are lacking (see § 5.8.3 + n. 671). But cp. also n. 669.
677. Cp. the simile of the radiating jewel in *Y_m* 75a7 (*Y_t* dzi 164b6): *tadyathā maner bahir ābhā bhavati, manis tu nābhā*. Cp., perhaps, also Śaṅkara, *Pātañjalayogaśāstravivaraṇa* (Madras 1952), 60, 10ff., illustrating the outward functioning of the luminous substance of mind (*citta-sattva*) through the sense-organs with the simile of a lamp covered by a screen(?) and emitting light (*bahiḥ prakāśayati*) through holes in that screen.
678. Cp. *Y_m* 75a7 (*Y_t* dzi 164b6f.): *yathā tu pradīpasya bahir ābhā, sa ca pradīpa ābhā* (ms.: *ābhāḥ*), ...
- 678a. See n. 631a, footn. 1.
679. *Y_t* zi 5a7f. (H 1979, 29 [§ B.3-4]): *kun gži rnam par šes pa dañ mtshunis par ldan pa'i tshor ba gañ yin pa, de ni gcig tu sdug bṣnal yañ ma yin bde ba yañ ma yin pa ...*
680. *Y_t* zi 5a5f. (H 1979, 28 [§ 2.b.A]): *'di la kun gži rnam par šes pa ... sems dañ mtshunis par ldan pa kun tu 'gro ba lña po yid la byed pa dañ / reg pa dañ / tshor ba dañ / 'du šes*

*dañ / sems pa rnams dañ mtshuñs par ldan no // (≈ *... āla-yavijñānam ... pañcabhiḥ sarvatragaiś cittasamprayuktaiḥ sam-prayuktam - manasikāreṇa, sparṣena, vedanayā, saṃjñayā, ceta-nayā ca (or: manasikāra-...-cetanābhiḥ)/).*

681. MN I 3o1.
682. SĀ_c 15oа25; AKTU tu 9a5; Vi 127a17; Vi₂ 1ooc6f.; PSVyt 122b7f.; MSgBh_t 167a7f.
683. MN I 296 (= SN IV 294): *yo ... saññāvedayitanirodham samā-panno, tassa ... citta-saṅkharā nirutdhā paṭipassaddhā*; cp. AKTU tu 9b5; SĀ_c 15ob13.
684. Y_t zi 5a7 (Y_c 58ob2f.; Chüeh-ting 1o19b18; H 1979, 29 [§ B.2]): (*chos de dag kyan*) ... 'jig rten gyi mkhas pa rnams kyiś kyan rtogs par dka' ba'i phyir phra ba ... (*yin no //*). Cp. Y_t zi 19oa6 (Y_c 651c12).
685. Y_t zi 19oa3f. (Y_c 651c7f.): *kun gži rnam par śes pa dañ mtshuñs par ldan pa'i tshor ba gañ yin pa, de ni rtag tu sdug bṣñal yan ma yin bde ba yan ma yin pa... 'o //*.
686. Hsien-yang 48oc7f.: 與不苦不樂受等¹ 相應 ; cp. also 5o4b12f.
1. 等 may be Hts.'s addition.
687. Cp. § 1.6.1 (and the reserves in n. 98).
688. Cp., e.g., Frauwallner 1951, 156 (= 1982, 645); Nagao 1982, 17.
689. Cp. especially the *pratyayavijñāna* of MAV I.9 (see n. 693), the *bijas* as a special layer of personality (MSA XI.44), or the *dauṣṭhulyakāya* in MSA XIX.51 (all of them identified by the Bhāṣya with ālayavijñāna; cp. Nozawa 1957, 76f.). Cp. also expressions like *padārthadehanirbhāsa* (MSA XI.44; see Takasaki 1976), which are, however, not usually connected with ālayavijñāna by the Bhāṣya (for an exception see § 5.13.1 + n. 72o) but only by (*Asvabhāva and) Sthiramati (cp. Aramaki 1967, (43)ff.; Suguro 1983, 24f.; for details see § 5.15.3.2-3).

690. This discrepancy does not favour Suguro's (1985, 365) view that in the case of these texts the commentary by Vasubandhu and the verses may have originated simultaneously (同時に成立した).
691. DhDhV 17,1ff. (cp. DhDhVV 39,17ff.):
de bzin ŋid mi ſes pa thog ma med pa'i dus can las te / yan dag pa ma yin pa'i kun tu rtog pa¹ sa bon thams cad pa ste / (²mi bden pa²) gniſ su snañ ba'i rgyu dan / de la brten (³pa tha dad pa³) yan yin te / ...
1. Thus D; P and DhDhVV 39,18: *pas.*
- (2 ... 2) DhDhVV 40,1: *med pa.*
- (3 ... 3) DhDhVV 40,2 f.: *pa'i rgyud gzan.*
692. DhDhVV 40,1.
693. Cp. also the dichotomy, at MAV I.9ab, of *vijñāna* (comprised in *abhūtarikalpa* according to MAV I.3-4 and I.8) into a causal one (*pratyaya-vijñāna*; MAVBh: = ālayavijñāna) and an experiencing one (*aupabhogikam*, sc. *vijñānam*; MAVBh: = *pravṛttivijñāna*). Likewise remarkable in this connection is the structural parallelism, to DhDhV 17,1ff. (see n. 691), of MAV V.16 where the position of *sarvabijakāḥ abhūtarikalpaḥ* is occupied by *jalpamanaskāra* taught to be "perfumed by [the Impression of verbal or conceptual] speech in terms of the [dichotomy of *grāhya* and *grāhaka*]'" (*taj-jalpa-paribhāvita*) and thus to be "the basis of this" (*tad-āśraya*), i.e. the "cause of the appearance of the dichotomy [of *grāhya* and *grāhaka*]'" (*dvayaprakhyānakāraṇa*, as in the DhDhV passage quoted in n. 691). In this case, it is only Sthiramati (MAVT 218,14) who points out the functional identity of this *jalpamanaskāra* with ālayavijñāna. Cp. also MSg II.2 (beginning).
694. See n. 693.
695. Cp. S 1969, 819f. (note 45) and 821 (note 48, b-c). - I do not feel convinced by Okada's (1981, 636f.) view that the

Bodhisattvabhūmi and the Mahāyānasūtrālankāra made independent use of a pre-existing pattern of arrangement.

696. There may be a reference to *nirodhasamāpatti* at DhDhV 16,9 (cp. the parallel passages at AS 102,12 + ASBh 139,17 and MSg VIII.2.3, but otherwise DhDhVV 37,13ff.; for details see H 1985), but this passage, apart from being based on the Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī (Y_t 'i 29a5ff., especially 8f.; H 1985, 48f.), is not concerned with *nirodhasamāpatti* itself but merely wants to distinguish *nirvikalpa-jñāna* from other states including *nirodhasamāpatti*.
697. Cp., e.g., MAV I.3-4; DhDhV 11,10ff. (§ IV); MSA XIV.32.
698. MSg II.13 (details obscure: cp. Suguro 1982a, 98f.; for discussions of the passage see, e.g., Ueda 1982, 139ff., and Nagao 1982, 313ff.).
699. MSg II.13: *gañ du yañ kun gži rnam par šes pa'i rnam par rig pa ni don gyi rnam par rig par 'jog pa, der yan ...*
700. AS 30,21 (see n. 424).
701. MSg I.2; 8-9; 11.3; 14ff.; 21; etc., etc.; II.2; 32; III.1; 12.
702. AS 3,3f. and 8f. (see n. 445); 12,1 (see n. 450); 32,9 (see ib.); cp. also 28,9 (see n. 582).
703. On the alternation of qualifying something as containing or as being the Seed of something else see § 7.1B.2.1.3.b and, for MSg and AS, S 1985, 142 + 156f. (notes 29-30).
704. MSg I.5; I.35.
705. MSg I.7A(4) and (implicitly) I.7B(1); cp. VIII.2.3; AS 22, 21; 58,19 (reconstr.; probably: *... *nirodhasamāpatter* ... *vyutthitasya ca*); 69,16ff.; 95,16ff. (see n. 220).

706. As 11,1 (see n. 220 + footn.); 13,9ff. (reconstr.; read *bhavā°*, "saṃjñāpūrvakena manasikāreṇa: AS 10,22ff.); especially: MSg I.5off.
707. MSg I.52.2: (*gaṇ yan 'gog pa'i sñoms par 'jug pa la yid kyi rnam par śes pa yod pas sems dan beas pa sñam du sems pa de'i ltar* (D) *na yan sems de mi run ste /) ... dmigs pa dan rnam pa* (D) *mi dmigs pa'i phyir ...*
708. MSg I.52.1-6 and 53 are missing in the oldest Chinese translation (Buddhaśānta: T 1592, 10ob5) as well as in one of the two quite obviously juxtaposed (and variously re- and misarranged) versions of the Bhāṣya, viz. MSgBh_t 166b5¹-167a6² + 166a3³-b5⁴ + 167a6⁵ (+ 167a6-b5⁶); MSgBh_c [Dharmagupta] 283 a1-21⁷ + 282c7-11⁸ (+ 282c11-22⁹); MSgBh_c [Pa.] 177a16-b10.
1. *rnam par śes pa dan beas pa ...* (ad I.49; Bhāṣya ad I.50 begins in 166b8: '*gog pa la sñoms par ...*).
 2. (*gaṇ yan [167a5]*) ... *yin no sñam du sems pa* (= beginning of the Bhāṣya on the introductory phrase of I.52 which in this version was the introduction to I.54!).
 3. *gaṇ yan gaṇ dag ...* (= repetition of the Bhāṣya on the introductory sentence of I.52, followed by the Bhāṣya on I.54 (see 2!)).
 4. ... *ñid du 'gyur /.*
 5. *-s de bas na de ltar ni mi 'thad do //* (= end of Bhāṣya ad I.54).
 6. *'di ltar na ... 'dod do //* (additional argument!).
 7. Bhāṣya ad I.50+51, followed (283a7ff.) by Bhāṣya on the introductory phrase of I.52 which in this version introduces I.54, and (283a9ff.) by Bhāṣya on I.54.
 8. Repetition of the last part of Bhāṣya ad I.54.
 9. Additional argument (= MSgBh_t 167a6-b5).

By the way, the second version of the Bhāṣya ad I.5off. (MSgBh_t 163b7-166a3), which includes a commentary on I.52-53, seems not to know I.54; for MSgBh_t 166a2f.,¹⁰ following upon the explanation of MSg I.53, marks the end of the discussion of the view that *nirodhasamāpatti* is *sacittikā* [by way of a *manovijñāna*], and the subsequent sentence ("now the second position will have to

be explained")¹¹ obviously introduces the commentary on I.55. It would thus seem that first I.54 was, in a revised version of the basic text, replaced by I.52.1-6 + I.53 (as is also supported by the fact that I.54 is substantially represented by I.52.3), and that only afterwards, perhaps due to the juxtaposition of explanations of both versions in the Bhāṣya, the basic text, too, was reorganized in terms of a juxtaposition of both versions.

10. *sems dañ bcas pa'i sñoms par 'jug pa brtag pa rdzogs so //.*

11. *da ni gañ yañ phyogs gnis pa de'i don brjod par bya ste /.*

709. MSgBh_t 164b2f. (MSgBh_c [Dharmagupta] 282b3f. and MSgBh_c [Hts.] 335a5f.): *kun gži rnam par šes pa yod par 'dod pa la* (D: *las*) *ni skyon* (P, D: *rkyen* but Ch. 遠 and 妨難) *'di dag yod par mi 'gyur te / de'i rten ñe bar gzun bas rab tu phye ba'i phyir ro* (**tasyāśrayopādānaprabhāvitavāt*).

710. MSg I.7A(4) is part of a later addition (H 1978a, 229f.; 248 note 57). As for MSg I.7B (verse 1c), see S 1985, 148f. What is, however, most important is that even the crucial passage MSg I.50-55 (proving the existence of ālayavijñāna by showing that it is indispensable in *nirodhasamāpatti*) does not (apart from the fact that a part of it is of later origin: see n. 708) form an organic part of the systematical scheme (stated in advance at MSg I.29) in accordance with which the proofs for the existence of ālayavijñāna are arranged in the Mahāyānasamgraha, i.e. it does not form part of the demonstration that *samklesha* and *vyavadāna* would be impossible without ālayavijñāna; for this demonstration is complete with MSg I.44 (I.45-49 being a kind of supplement to the proof from the viewpoint of *lokottara-vyavadāna*), and yet it is summed up only at MSg I.56, i.e. after the *nirodhasamāpatti* argument.

711. I.e. by way of a revision of his first draft; cp. S 1985, 148.

712. One can, of course, not exclude the possibility that the *nirodhasamāpatti* argument was familiar to the author from the outset and that he made use of it already in his first draft but did not succeed in integrating it organically into his own pattern of demonstration.
713. I.e. provided that AS was, as I tend to suppose, composed after MSg.
714. See MSg I.1-2 and I.27.
715. Cp. MSA XI.44.
716. See § 5.11.1-2 + ns. 689, 691 and 693.
717. But cp., at any rate, § 5.12.3 + n. 709. Cp. also *MSgBh_t* 159b6f. proving that the *vijñāna* which coalesces with (/ "faints into") proto-embryonic matter at the moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) cannot be a *manovijñāna* [but only ālayavijñāna] by pointing out that it is without an object (*brgyal bar gyur pa de la ni dmigs pa med de / de'i phyir 'di ni yid kyi rnam par ūes pa ūid du mi runi no //*).

On the other hand, *MSgBh* seems to take ālayavijñāna as an actual cognition of an object not only when commenting upon MSg II.13 (see n. 698) (*MSgBh_t* 174b2ff.; Iwata 1981, 106f. [§ 15]) but also when explaining MSg III.12 where the *Bhāṣya* seems to state that the fact that the word '*nimitta*' is used a second time¹ has the purpose of showing that the Seeds (*bija*) – mentioned by the next word of the text – are the object (*ālambana-nimitta*) [of ālayavijñāna] (*MSgBh_t* 195b6f.: *yani rgyu mtshan smos pa ni de'i sa bon de dag gi dmigs pa'i rgyu mtshan bstan pa'i don to //; MSgBh_c [Hts.] 352b25f.: 復舉相者、為欲顯示 即彼種子 是所緣相 ; similarly *MSgBh_c* [Dharmagupta] 297b11f.); ≈ **punar nimittagrahanam tasya*² *teśām bijānām ālambananimittatva*³ *-udbhāvanārtham*).⁴*

It is, however, noteworthy that the sentence under discussion (viz. *MSgBh_t* 195b6f.) is found in yet one more (see n.

708) passage in which a piece of MSg is commented upon twice; for the explanation of MSg III.1ff. to which our sentence belongs is preceded, in MSgBh_t (189a6-191b8),⁵ by another explanation of MSg III.2-13 (which, by the way, does not comment upon III.12!). Our sentence may therefore, like the commentary on MSg I.52-53 (see n. 708), form part not of the original version of MSgBh but of a later commentary or of a revised or supplementary version of MSgBh. But I have to admit that this point (which may be relevant also to the "Vasubandhu problem") needs more careful investigation into the whole piece of text involved.

1. This second occurrence of 'nimitta' is not found in the Tibetan version of the basic text (*kun gäi rnam par śes pa'i sa bon rgyu mtshan dan bcas pa thams cad*), but it is confirmed by MSgBh_t 195b5 and by the Chinese versions including Buddhaśānta (T 1592, 105a21f.) who has 同相一切阿梨耶識因種子 which would seem to correspond to *sa-nimitta-sarvālayavijñāna- n im i t t a -biجا", i.e. "all Seeds, in ālayavijñāna, of the phenomena (i.e. actual *vijñaptis*), along with the phenomena [themselves]", but appears to be understood by the Bhāṣya as "all Seeds in ālayavijñāna which are [at the same time] the object (of ālayavijñāna), along with ...".
2. Not represented in Hts. and Dharmagupta.
3. *-tva-* is not represented in Tib.
4. Paramārtha (MSgBh [Pa] 207a18f.) seems to take the sentence to mean that the *nimittas* (= sense-objects) are the objective condition (*ālambanapratyaya*) of the Seeds, which is however – as far as I can see – an unusual idea.
5. In MSgBh [Dharmagupta, Hts., and also Pa.] the two sets of explanations do not appear *en bloc* but stand distributed to the individual paragraphs of MSg III, the relevant portions being variously combined or juxtaposed.

718. See n. 101.

719. a) Cp. MSABh XI.32 (63,5): *svadhātuta iti sva b i j ā d ālayavijñānataḥ*; XI.44 (66,5): *b i j a -parāvṛtter ity ālayavijñāna-parāvṛttitah*; XIX.49 (169,6): *bījanimittam*. (=) *yat teśām b i j a m ālayavijñānam*;¹ XIX.51 (169,23): *dau-śṭhulyakāyasya* (=) *ālayavijñānasya*; cp. also I.18 (7,20). At XIX.76 (174,16), ālayavijñāna is equated with *citta* and

stated to be the object of *manas* in the sense of continuous feeling of Ego, but nowhere is it itself taken to cognize an object.

1. Note that in all these passages ālayavijñāna is the Seed. Cp. n. 703.

b) MAVBh I.9 (21,3f.): *ālayavijñānam anyeśām vijñānānām pratyayatvāt* (MAVT 32,21: *hetu pratyayabhāvena*; cp. ib. 33,12) *pratyaya-vijñānam*; III.22 (48,8f.): see n. 720.

c) DhDhVV 26,16: *gnas ni kun gži rnam par šes pa ste / ... rnam par šes pa'i b a g c h a g s rnams ni de la gnas pa'i phyir ro //*; 40,1, equating the **sarva b i j a k.o 'abhūtaparikalpaḥ* (see § 5.11.2 + n. 691) with ālayavijñāna.

d) TSN 6-9: *citta* is divided into ālaya- and pravṛtti-vijñāna; the former is the cause (*hetu*) and is called '*citta*' because it is an accumulation of (or filled, covered, "set" with) the Seeds [into which] the Impressions of Pollution (i.e. pollutive factors) [turn] (*samkleśa-vāsa-nā-bijaiś citatvāt*); ālayavijñāna, also called '*mūlavijñāna*', is, by nature, [the result of karmic] Maturation (*vipākātma-ka*) and thus called '*vaipākiko 'bhūtakalpaḥ*', in contrast to pravṛtti-vijñāna which is *abhūtakalpa* in the sense of arising (*vṛtti*) as the representation or appearance (*vitti*) of either an object (*drśya*) or a perception / cognition (*drś*) [of an object]. The text thus takes ālayavijñāna as the result of Maturation containing all Seeds but not as an actual cognition of an object. In TSN 29f., *mūlavijñāna* (i.e. ālayavijñāna) is stated to be the cause due to which False Imagination (*asat-kalpa*) appears as the two (viz. object and subject), and it is compared with an incantation (*mantra*) due to which a piece of wood falsely appears as an elephant.

720. MAVBh 48,8-10 (ad MAV III.22bc): "hetur" *bijasamgr̥hitam ālayavijñānam / "nimittam" pratiṣṭhā-deha-bhoga-samgr̥hitam /*. Cp. Nozawa 1957, 77f.; Yeh 1975, 669f.; Takasaki 1976, 18; H 1979a, (73).
721. I.e. if, as is probable, in the second sentence of the passage quoted in n. 720 the word 'ālayavijñānam' is to be supplied. Thus expressly MAVT 161,13. Cp. also some of the parallels from the Laṅkāvatārasūtra collected in Takasaki 1976, 3ff., especially Nos. A.2 (LAS II.125 = X.435), B.1 (LAS 42,4f.), B.3 (LAS 56,7f.), and B.4 (LAS 62,14f.). If, however, Suguro (1983, 25,3f.) is right in desisting from supplying 'ālayavijñāna', even in this passage ālayavijñāna would be limited to its Seed aspect.
722. Cp. ASBh 137,9-11; H 1979a, (73)f. - On the difficulty of establishing *bhoga* as a category on its own besides *pratiṣṭhā* and *deha* see MAVT 161,18ff. (MAVT_t 112b3-5 [D: bi 268a4f.]): *bhoga* is nothing else but the surrounding world and the body in so far as they are experienced by the other perceptions/cognitions, though not as their object proper but only as an influencing factor (*adhipati*: cp. MAVT 146,6-9 [see n. 769]), hence indirectly, i.e. by way of corresponding mental images; or *bhoga* means objects enjoyed or consumed, like food and drink.
723. Cp. § 10.3.1.4.
724. Cp. MAVBh I.3 (18,26f.): "*nāsti cāsyārtha*" (= MAV I.3c) *iti artha-sattva-pratibhāsasyānākāratvāt*, i.e.: "'It has no object', because [the *vijñāna* which] appears as object(s) or as [corporeal] living being(s) (MAVBh 18,23f.: as the five sense-faculties) has no mode-of-apprehension", i.e. no intentional structure: cp. MAVT 18,23 (*anākāratvād: agrāhakatvād ity arthaḥ*) and 18,18 (*grāhyarūpena prakhyānāt*). In this passage, it is not in the Bhāṣya but only in the Tīkā (17,13f.: cp. § 5.15.3.3 + n. 763) that what appears as object(s) and corporeal matter is expressly identified with ālāya vijñāna.

725. Cp. MSA XI.44-45; 40; 24; MAV I.3; MSg II.1ff., especially 5 and 9.
726. E.g. TSN 8-9 (see n. 719(d)); MSg II.32: *vipākavijñāna* = *vāsanā*, contrasted with *pravṛttivijñāna* = *dharma*s having the nature of *vijñaptis* comprising an objective and a subjective element (**sa-nimitta-darśana*, cp. MSg II.11).
727. Cp. also MAVT 17,13f. (ad MAV I.3): see n. 763; perhaps also MSg II.13 (see n. 698) and MSgBh on this passage (cp. n. 717).
728. Otherwise, however, YidKun 14,2ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 44), taking the object of (= objective image in) ālayavijñāna to be also the object of the sense-perceptions.
729. This holds good for the external objects and the body. As for the subtle and imperceptible (material) sense-faculties, their representation (*cakṣur-vijñapti*, etc.) creates the impression of having been transformed into a kind of supporting substance or centre of the corresponding representations of object (*rūpa-vijñapti*, etc.: *nimitta*) and perception (*cakṣurvijñāna-vijñapti*, etc.: **darśana*) at MSg II.11. On the other hand, the sense-faculties are objects of ālayavijñāna in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (see § 5.6.3.2) and at Hsien-yang 48oc5 (see § 5.6.4.2), and images in ālayavijñāna according to passages like Si 10a17f. and 11a8f. In the mind-only system of the *Vimśatikā* which presupposes a "one-layered" series of mind (S 1967, 112f.), the sense-faculties are reduced to the Seeds from which the respective perceptions arise (Vś verse 9 [see n. 761]; cp. also § 5.15.3.2 and S 1967, 116ff.; cp. also ib., 126). In his *Madhyāntavibhāgatīkā*, Sthiramati seems to accept the view that ālayavijñāna appears as corporeal matter including the sense-faculties (see n. 763), but at the same time he seems to follow the *Vimśatikā* in taking the sense-faculties proper to be Seeds, more precisely to be ālayavijñāna

in so far as it has been "pre-disposed" (*ākṣipta*) by karman imbued with (*paribhāvita*) [emotionally involved] proliferous conceptual activity (*prapañca*) [concerned with] sense-faculties - or in so far as it has been perfumed (*vāsita*) by karman [qualified by] Sticking to (*abhiniveśa*) sense-faculties (MAVT 144,6f. [*anye!*]) -, and has thereby developed in such a way that it is the Seed of such (images of) sense-faculties (MAVT 146,3-5).

730. See n. 101.
731. KSi § 36 (Muroji p. 45,6): '*o na de'i dmigs pa dan / rnam pa ci yin že na /*'; PSVy 24b6 (Muroji p. 46,1).
732. Cp. PSkVai 46b4, explaining *aparicchinnālambanākāra* as '*di'i dmigs pa dan rnam pa yonś su gead* (D; P: *bcad*) *pa r mi n u s s o*. Cp. Wackernagel II,2, p. 578.
733. KSi § 36 (Muroji p. 45,7): *dmigs pa dan / rnam pa ma chad pa yin no //*; PSVy 24b6 (Muroji p. 46,2; cp. Matsuda 1982, (65)): *dmigs pa dan rnam pa yonś su ma chad pa'o //*; PSkt 17a1 (Muroji p. 44,7f.; PSk_D § 26, but mistranslated): *de yan dmigs pa dan rnam pa yonś su ma chad pa'o //*; Skt.: TrBh 19,4f. Cp. also Griffiths 1986, 181 note 45.
The characterization of the actual cognitive aspect of ālayavijñāna in Vasubandhu's KSi, PSk and PSVy is, in spite of Sthiramati's attempt to combine them (TrBh 19,4-8), essentially different from that of the *Pravṛtti Portion*. For while in the *Pravṛtti Portion* the term '*aparicchinnākāra*' is used to qualify - in whatever manner (see n. 634) - the perception of an object which, in its turn, is unambiguously specified (viz. as the surrounding world), Vasubandhu's term '*aparicchinnālambanākāra*' means that no such specification of the object can be given at all, not to speak of the mode of its apprehension.
734. KSi § 36 (Muroji p. 45,8ff.); PSVy 19a1f.; TrBh 19,22ff.; Si 11b5ff. See also de la Vallée Poussin 1934-5, 159 + note 1.

735. KSi § 25ff. (Muroji p. 27, 14ff.).
736. In the *Vimśatikā*, ālayavijñāna is ignored (cp., e.g., S 1967, 112ff.; Suguro 1983, 6).
737. Tr 3ab: *asamviditakopādisthānavijñaptikam ca tat*; the word *asamviditaka* reminds of Saṃdh VIII.37 (see n. 629).
738. Tr 3cd: *sadā sparśa-manaskāra-vit-samjñā-cetanānvitam*. As in the *Pravṛtti Portion*, the sensation of ālayavijñāna is stated to be neutral (Tr 4a: *upekṣā vedanā tatra*), i.e. neither-painful-nor-pleasant.
739. Cp. also Takasaki 1985, 39ff.
740. See § 5.6.3.1-2 + ns. 633 and 531.
741. TrT (see n. 1305) interprets: are representations or images in ...; but cp. § 10.3.1.4 and Takasaki 1985, 36, 13-16. Of course, in Tr "cognizing" should, even though the wording of Tr 3ab in itself is ambiguous in this regard, certainly be understood in line with the mind-only theory, i.e. as an intra-mental act of manifestation not based on or referring to an external object. To be sure, the notion of "act" is, strictly speaking, incompatible with momentariness (cp. PG 5 [+ n. 1394] and n. 221) – and the act should thus, strictly speaking, be reduced to *tadākārotptatti* (cp. n. 764; Saṃdh VIII.7¹) –; but this would also hold good for the use of *vijñapti* in the Abhidharmic definition of *vijñāna* (n. 610) where its use as an action noun designating the function (*karman* in the sense of *kriyā*: see n. 631a; cp. Y 5,7) of *vijñāna* can hardly be doubted; cp. also Dignāga's justification, of the use of the action noun '*pramāṇa*' with reference to cognition/perception, by pointing out that cognition, though in fact merely arising in the form of its object, appears as if performing a cognitive function (Pramāṇa-samuccaya(vṛtti) I.8cd; cp. PV III.307-309).

1. Quoted in *Jñānaśrīmitranibandhāvalī* (ed. A. Thakur, Patna 1959) 478, 3f.: *na hi, Maitreya, tatra kaścid <dharma-kamcid> dharmam pratyavekṣate, api tu tathā samutpannam tac cittam yat tathā khyāti.*

742. TrBh 19,1of.: *asamviditaka upādir yasmin asamviditakā ca¹ sthānavijñaptir yasmin, tad ālayavijñānam asamviditako-pādisthānavijñaptikam /*
1. Cp. Ui 1979a, 55 (from behind).
743. Sthiramati (TrBh 19,22: see n. 744) uses, in this context, Vasubandhu's term '*aparicchinnālambanākāra*' (see § 5.14.1), but in Sthiramati the term does not involve that the object cannot be specified at all.
744. TrBh 19,21f.: *sthānavijñaptir bhājanalokasamnivesavijñāptih / sāpy aparicchinnālambanākārapravṛttatvād asamviditēty ucyate /.*
745. TrBh 19,10 (see n. 742) and 19,16ff. (*upādiḥ* = *āśrayopādānam* = *tasya* (sc. *āśrayasya*: objective genitive) *upagamanam ekayo-gakṣemativa*), implying that in this context Sthiramati takes *upādi* = *upādāna* as an action belonging to, or performed by, *ālayavijñāna*, and not as an object cognized by it.
746. Cp. TrBh 19,14 (see n. 748): *so* (sc. *upādiḥ* = *vāsanā*) '*sminn* (sc. *ālayavijñāne*) ...
747. TrBh 19,2of.: *tat punar upādānam idam tayā pratisamvedayitum aśakyam ity ato 'samvidita* (sc. *upādiḥ*) ity ucyate.
748. TrBh 19,14f.: *so 'sminn* (cp. n. 746) "*idam tad*" *iti pratisam-vedanākārenāsamviditah* ...
749. Viz. Saṃdh VIII.37.1.1 (see § 5.6.1) + Saṃdh V.2 (see § 4.4.2). – I for one do not perceive anything indicating that Sthiramati himself was aware of the incoherence between his introductory remarks and his own explanation of the line Tr 3ab, let alone that he attempted to resolve it. Therefore, in contrast to Takasaki (1985) who attempts a – fairly speculative – harmonization, I prefer to leave the incoherence as it stands and to take it as the expression of a juxtaposition of two different exegetical traditions, one of which is based on the *Pravṛtti Portion* of the *VinSg ālay*.

Treatise, whereas the other may be based on the Samdhinirmocanasūtra and perhaps also be motivated by the intention to harmonize the present line with Vimśatikā verse 9 (see § 5.15.3.2).

750. Cp. n. 222.
751. TrBh 19,7f.; 19,16f.: āśrayopādānam cōpādiḥ / ... āśraya ātmabhāvah sādhīṣṭhānam indriyarūpam nāma ca /; cp. H 1979, 71 (note 10); Takasaki 1985, 40. – When, at TrBh 19,7f., Sthiramati supplements the definition of *upādāna* which is taken from the *Pravṛtti Portion* by adding *nāman*, this would, if the text is taken literally, imply that *nāman*, too, is the object of ālayavijñāna's cognitive function, but in view of his subsequent explanation of Tr 3ab this is of course not what Sthiramati intends.
752. See n. 517; otherwise Takasaki 1985, 41, but not supported by the wording of the text.
753. TrBh 19,18f.: ārūpyadhātau tu rūpavitarāgatvād rūpavipākānabhinirvṛtter nāmopādānam eva /. Cp. Takasaki 1985, 40,15, who however tries to devalue the statement by pointing out that *vāsanā* is available as another object; but see n. 752. As for Takasaki's own explanation of the addition of *nāman*, see Takasaki 1985, 47ff.; cp. also ib., p. 53 note 32.
754. See § 3.9.2.5 + ns. 337 and 338.
755. I have so far not come across any reference to ālayavijñāna as an actual cognition of an object in the Abhidharma-masamuccaya bhāṣya (of which, in my opinion, Sthiramati is not the author: see S 1969a, 101 note y¹). Even in a passage like ASBh 21,9f. which, clearly alluding to Samdh VIII.37.1.1, speaks of an un- or subconscious perception of the surrounding world, ālayavijñāna is, curiously enough, not mentioned. And at ASBh 137,8ff. (cp. also 21,5f.) it is (as at MSg II.2o) only equated with the

mūlavikalpa (in the sense of being the Seed of all other *vikalpas*) but not with the *nimittavikalpa*, i.e. representations or images appearing as (or: perceptions in so far as they appear as) body, foundation (i.e. surrounding world) and (objects-of-)enjoyment (*deha-bhoga-pratisthā-pratibhāsā vijñaptayah*; cp. § 5.13 + n. 72o!).

1. Cp., on this problem, also de Jong 1973, 34of. (= 1979, 602f.), with further references; Yoshimoto 1977, 89; H 1977a, 256f.
756. Because Sthiramati himself refers the reader to it at TrBh 39,4.
757. PSkVai 46b4-6: 'di ltar kun gži rnam par šes pa ni dmigs pa gñis la 'jug pa ste / nañ gi ñe bar len pa'i rnam par rig pa dañ / phyi rol gyi snod la rnam par rig pa rnam pa yoñis su ma chad pa'o // de la nañ gi ñe bar len pa ni kun brtags pa'i no bo ñid la mñon par žen pa'i bag chags dañ / gnas dañ bcas pa'i dbañ po'i gzugs so // (Skt. must have been more or less the same as TrBh 19,5-8, but without *nāma*).
758. Cp., e.g., SAVBh mi 207b5f. = Hayashima 1978, 106,5f. (ad MSA XI.40): *gnas su snañ ba* (*padābhāsa*: MSABh 65,2) *ni kun gži rnam par šes pa snod lta bur snañ ba ste / sa gži chen por snañ ba'o* // (in contrast to *padābhāsa*, *dehābhāsa* and *arthābhāsa* are not referred to ālayavijñāna!); tsi 242a 2f. (ad MSA XIX.49): *snod kyi 'jig rten ni kun gži rnam par šes pas dmigs par bya ba'i yul yin pa ...*; tsi 248a3f. (ad MSA XIX.55): *dus thams cad skad cig ma re re la yañ kun gži rnam par šes pa las sa gži chen po lta bur snañ bar 'gyur na ...* ("continuously in every moment ālayavijñāna comes to produce an appearance of (or, if *las* [P,D] is a misrendering: comes to appear as) the Wide Earth (*mahāprthivī*")); mi 143b5 = BShK 2, 87,13f. (ad MSA IX.45): *rten (pratisthā) gyi sgras ni kun gži rnam par šes pa dañ / de'i dmigs par* (P,D: *pa'i*) *bya ba'i yul snod kyi 'jig rten sa gži chen po la bya ste /* (cp. also 143b7f.). Cp. also Suguro 1983, 24,13f.

I wonder if SAVBh mi 143b6 (BShK 2, 87,16f.: *lus dañ loñs spyod dañ / gnas lta bur yan kun gži ñid de ltar snañ bas na kun gži la rten žes bya'o //*) is an exception; but since the passage is intended to give another reason for the fact that, according to Sthiramati, besides its object (viz. the surrounding world) ālayavijñāna also is itself called 'foundation' (*pratiṣṭhā*), I suppose it should mean something like: "ālaya[vijñāna] is called 'foundation' (because it is the support of Impressions (*vāsanā*) ..., and) because it is ālaya[vijñāna] that appears as the [surrounding world which is the] foundation o f the body and of the [objects-of-] enjoyment (**dēha-bhoga-pratiṣṭhā*)."¹ But I have to admit that this is doubtful.

759. Cp. SAT 80a4f. (ad MSA IX.45): *rten (pratiṣṭhā) du gyur pa ni sa (*pr̥thivī) ste (D) / de gžan du gyur na (*asyāḥ parā-vṛttau) ... / 'di ni kun gži rnām par ūes pa'i dmigs pa gžan du gyur pa yin te (*iyam ālayavijñānālambanaparāvṛttiḥ); 101a5 (ad MSABh 65,2): "'Appearing as the Foundation' (*padābhāṣaḥ*) means appearing as the earth, etc.; [by this the text] shows that [it is] ālayavijñāna [in so far as it is] the perception (or: a representation, image) of the Foundation (**pada-vijñapti*) [that] appears as the [earth, etc., i.e. as the surrounding world]" (*gnas su snañ ba žes bya ba ni sa la sogs par snañ ba ste / kun gži rnām par ūes pa gnas kyi rnām par rig pa la der snañ ba ñid du ston to //*; like the corresponding passage of Sthiramati's commentary (see n. 758), *Asvabhāva, too, does not mention ālayavijñāna in the case of *arthā-* and *dehābhāṣa*); 180a2 (ad MSABh 169,5: *pratiṣṭhā-nimittam bhājanalokah*): "The [Foundation = surrounding world] is the *nimitta*, i.e. object, of ālayavijñāna (**sā* ālayavijñānasya *nimittam*, ālambanam ity *arthāḥ*); for ālayavijñāna is called (cp. SAT 80a5) a perception (or representation) of the Foundation (*sthāna-vijñapti*) [at Tr 3b]" (*de ni kun gži (D) rnām par ūes pa'i rgyu mtshan dmigs pa yin no žes bya ba'i**

- tha tshig ste (D)/ 'di ltar kun gzi rnam par ses pa ni gnas rnam par rig pa 'byun ba yin no //).* Cp. also Suguro 1983, 24,13f.
760. SAT 80a5; 180a2 (see n. 759); SAVBh mi 143b7f. (BShK 2, 88,3ff.); tsi 242a3f.
761. V§ 5,25ff., especially 27ff.: *rūpapratibhāsā vijñaptir yataḥ svabijāt pariṇamaviśeṣaprāptād utpadyate, tad ... bijam ... tasyā vijñaptes cakṣur-...-āyatanatvena ... bhagavān abravīt.*
762. SAT 79a6ff. and SAVBh mi 141b5ff. (BShK 2, 81,8ff.), replying to the objection that it is difficult to see how there can be a renewal (*parāvṛtti*) of the (material) sense-faculties (MSA IX.41) in a system for which matter (*rūpa*) does not exist (*gzugs med na*).
763. MAVT 17,13f.: *a r t h a - s a t t v a - pratibhāsam ālayavijñānam sasamprayogam* (18,5: *artha* = *rūpa*, etc. [here obviously viewed as constituting the surrounding world, in contrast to SAVBh mi 207b6 (cp. n. 758) where *arthābhāsa* would seem to refer to the images of sense-objects in ordinary perception; cp. also n. 769, but also n. 631a, footn. 1]; 18,6ff.: *sattva* = the five material sense-faculties [probably comprising, in this context, all corporeal matter]); 33,9f.: "Since [ālayavijñāna] makes known the (world of?) living being(s) (i.e. corporeal matter) and the surrounding world by way of appearing as these, it is [actually] a *vijñāna*" (*s a t t v a - b h ā j a n a - l o k a - v i j ñ ā p a - nāt tannirbhāsatayā vijñānam*); 146,6f. <**ya ālayavijñānasya sādhaāraṇārtha - pratibhāso yaś ca s a t t v a - pratibhāsaḥ* ...; 161,14ff.: <... *pratiṣṭhā* (= MAVBh 48,9) **b h ā j a n a l o k a h; tad-ā>bhāsam ālayavijñānam / ... dehah sendriyam s a r i r a m; tad-ābhāsam ālayavijñānam.* Cp. also Suguro 1983, 24,1off. As for the sense-faculties, cp., however, also n. 729.

764. See n. 763, underlined words, especially MAVT 33,9f.; 18,9: *tadākārotrottitām upādāya vijñānam tad-ābhāsam*. Cp. also SAVBh mi 207b5f. and tsi 248a3f. (see n. 758).
765. Cp. also the view of Tsöñ-kha-pa (YidKun 13,8ff.; Kelsang/Odani 1986, 43f.) for whom the Seeds are not really an object of ālayavijñāna's cognitive function. The consequence that then in the ārūpyadhātu ālayavijñāna will have no object proper is not regarded by Tsöñ-kha-pa as a serious defect because the arising-and-continuance of ālayavijñāna depends on karmic impulse but not on the presence of an object proper or content (*snañ ba'i dmigs pa*) (YidKun 15,5 ff.; Kelsang/Odani 1986, 45). In other words: According to Tsöñ-kha-pa, the specific nature of ālayavijñāna exempts it from being rigidly subjected to the Abhidharmaic definition of *vijñāna*.
- 765a. Nagao (1978, 382,18ff.) notes two passages where the Seeds are missing, but at least in one of these cases they are lacking because of the nature of the context.
766. Si 10a14ff.; 11a3-5; Yokoyama 1979a, 14f.
767. Si 19c12ff.
768. Si_p 23o: Nanda. Cp. also de La Vallée Poussin 1934-35, 167. It should however be noted that Nanda differs from the Viṁśatikā (and the Ālambanaparīkṣā) by advocating the simultaneity of several *vijñānas* and by taking the sense-faculties to be Seeds in *vipākavijñāna*, i.e. *ālāya vijñāna*.
769. Cp. especially Si 40c14-21 and 27ff. (Si_p 445f. and 447f.): distinction between a "near" (親) object, i.e. the "image (相, *nimitta*) part" of a given perception or cognition, and a "remote" (疎) object, i.e. the prototype (質) on which this image is based, preferably the corresponding element in the "image part" of ālayavijñāna (Shu-chi 501c16ff.).

Cp. also MAVT 146,5ff.:

"The appearance of the visible, etc., in Forthcoming Mind is the 'external' Basis [of the latter]. The appearance of the object(s) common [to all people] (i.e. of the surrounding world) in ālayavijñāna ... is also called the 'external' Basis [of Forthcoming Mind], because [this appearance in ālayavijñāna] is an influencing condition for the arising of this Forthcoming Mind [in so far as the latter] appears as an object ..., but not because it is - as one may [falsely] think - its object."

(... *pra<*vṛttivijñānasya rūpādi-pratibhāsaḥ¹ bāhyam āyatānam² / ya ālayavijñānasya sādhāraṇārtha-prati>bhāso ... , so 'pi grāhya-...pratibhāsasya pravṛttivijñānasyōtpattāv adhi�at i pratyayatvād bāhyam āyatānam ucyate, na tu tadviśayatvād iti /).*

1. Ed.: *sam

2. Ed.: bāhyāya*.

77o. Cp. VGPVy 427b4ff.:

"So far the interpretation [of MSg I.42] in terms of admitting external things. [But] for [one who advocates] the view that [all] objects of cognition (*jñeya*) are internal, [it is as follows:] When ālayavijñāna arises in such a way that the whole body appears as oneself, then the whole body is [biologically] appropriated (*upātta*). When a part of the body appears as oneself and another part as external, then the part which is characterized (*-ākāra) as appearing as oneself is appropriated, the one which is characterized as [appearing as] external is not appropriated ..."

('di ni re žig phyi rol gyi don khas blañ ba'i (D: blañs pa'i) tshul yin (D: can) no // ſes bya nañ gi yin par lta ba la ni gañ gi tshe kun gži'i rnam par ſes pa lus mtha' dag <bdag> tu snan bar skye ba de'i tshe lus thams cad zin pa

yin la / gañ gi tshe lus kyi phyogs la la ni bdag tu / la la ni phyi rol gyi rnam par snañ ba de'i tshe gañ žig bdag tu snañ ba'i rnam pa can de zin pa yin la / phyi rol gyi rnam pa can ni ma zin pa...).

Cp. also VGPVy 376a6ff., where "[biologically] appropriated" (*upātta*) is stated to mean "made one's own (*ātmasātkṛta) so as to prevent decay" ('*jig pa'i gags su bdag gir byas so*) or, more precisely, "that which, if benefited or injured, appears as the basis of pleasure and pain, etc." (*phan pa dañ gnod pa dag gis bde ba dañ sdug bsñal la sog pa'i rten ŋid du snañ ba*), whereas that which appears as not made one's own (*bdag gir ma byas par snañ ba*) is unappropriated (*anupātta*).

I am not sure whether this is identical with what Takasaki (1985, 46f.) wants to suggest. But I think that the "appearing as oneself", of the living body, in the first VGPVy passage can not be equated with the *ātma-vikalpa* (of TrBh 19,12ff.) because biological appropriation continues even in Arhats, who, however, have completely eradicated *ātmavikalpa*.

771. Si 1oc16ff. (*Si_p* 136ff.). Cp. also YidKun 14,1ff. and especially 16,2ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 44ff.).
772. Si 11a11ff. (*Si_p* 138f.). Cp. also YidKun 18,7ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 48).
773. Si 4oc21ff. (*Si_p* 446f.).
774. Cp. AS 12,7f.; Prak 693a5.
775. Cp. the fact that at Y 6,8 etc. the *sarvabijakam vijnānam* of Y 4,11 (d) in § 6.1.1), i.e. the *bijāśraya* of (1)/(1A), is represented by *bija* only (*mano bija yoḥ pūrvavad vibhāgah*). Cp. also Y 105,6f. (*kimpūrvā, kiṁ pratisthāya ... / svabijapūrvā, bijāśrayam sthāpayitvā tadanyam āśrayam pratisthāya (Y_m) ...*) where *bijāśraya* resumes the preceding *svabija*. Cp. also Suguro 1982, 64.

776. See n. 428.
777. See § 3.11.4.2 + n. 392.
778. I.e. not at all, except for Y 11,4, to be treated in § 6.2, and perhaps (viz. in case that 聖 represents *ā-li-/ ālaya and hence implies an etymological nuance) Hsien-yang 505b21f. (see n. 159).
779. See ns. 138–140.
780. See § 3.11.2–3; cp. also n. 172.
781. E.g. Y 52,16; 61,8; cp. 55,14.
782. MSg I.23; 30ff.; 43f.
783. Y_t zi 3a8-b4 = ASBh 12,25ff. (H 1978, 12 [§ iv]; Griffiths 1986, 134f.).
784. Let alone the central argument of the Mahāyānasamgraha, viz. that Impressions (*vāsanā*), turning into Seeds (*bija*) or reinforcing them, can only be received by a simultaneous recipient (e.g. MSg I.15; 23.1; 30; 32; 43f.).
785. As for the first problem, the Vaibhāśikas do not seem to have felt any difficulty in an immediate sequence of opposite (e.g. good and bad) states of mind (cp. AKBh 1c3,18ff.), whereas the Theravādins appear to have precluded the possibility of such a sequence by intercalating a neutral state of mind (cp. Paṭṭhāna [Nālandā-ed.] I 5,1ff. and 6,4ff.).
786. PG 28–29 (see App. II).
787. See § 3.11.3.
788. Y_t 'i 288a8f. (Y_c 829a5f.): "Mind-containing-all-Seeds (*sarvabijakam vijñānam) which is ... under the sway of (*-upaga) those Deeds (*karman*) and Defilements (*kleśa*) comes, at the moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) [a new existence] in future, to settle down (*pratiṣṭhām labh- [Y 230,9], cp. Ch.: 一切種子識 ... 住於名色) in *nāmarūpa*" (... *las dan* *ñon moñ pa de dan ldan pa sa bon thams cad dan ldn pa'i rnam par ses pas ni phyi ma la ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i tshe*

miñ dan gzugs la gnas thob (P,D: *thod*; but cp. Y_t dzi 135b7
par 'gyur ro //).

789. Cp. Y 198,22 (read *karmopagam* [Y_m])); cp. also my preliminary remarks on *apunyopaga*, etc., in my review of the 2nd fascicle of SWTF (in: ZDMG 137/1987, 152f.).
790. See § 7.3.6.3.3.
791. Y 25,15f. (see § 3.11.2 + n. 368); PG 29-30 (see § 3.11.3 and App. II).
792. Y 26,18 (see § 3.11.4.2 + n. 391).
793. See n. 137.
794. One should also consider the possibility that we may have to presuppose a situation in which Mind-containing-all-Seeds, arising, in the beginning of a new existence, as the result of previous karman and delight in wordly existence (see n. 374), was regarded to be the basis-in-the-sense-of-Seed (*bijaśraya*) of all perceptions and cognitions in an *i n d i - r e c t* way, i.e. as the starting point of the new existence, which contains, in nuce, all elements of the latter and from which they evolve one out of the other, as seems to be the case, with *nāmarūpa* etc., in the *Pratītyasamutpāda Analysis* of the Savitarkādi-bhūmi (see § 7.3.6.3.1).
795. Cp. also § 7.3.6.3.4.
796. '*Āśraya*' may be equivalent to '*ātmabhāva*' (see n. 1009), both as "corporal basis-of-personal-existence" (see ns. 187 and 1477(E.d)) and as "basis-of-personal-existence" in a more comprehensive sense (cp. n. 1477(E.c.)); and '*upādāna*' may be used not only as "biological appropriation" but also as "taking possession of" (= *parigraha*, *ādāna*: see § 3.9.2.5). This means that '*āśrayopādātṛ*' may also mean "taking possession of a [new] basis[-of-personal-existence]". In fact, '*āśrayopādāna*' seems to be used in this sense at AS 97,19 (see n. 338 and the parallel - and

presumably earlier - formulation at BoBh_D 265,6f. [see n. 340]). Yet, even in this AS passage, *āśraya*, in view of its being distinguished from *citta* (as the "seat" of *samādhis*) and *jñāna*, is obviously the (animated, sensible) body ((*savi-jñānakāḥ kāyāḥ*) or the Six Senses (*śadāyatana*; cp. § 3.11. 2 + ns. 375 and 376). Since in the passage under discussion (viz. Y 4,7) the subject of the act of *upādāna* is - in contrast to what is implied at AS 97,19, etc. - not a "person" (AS 97,19: Buddhas and advanced Bodhisattvas, cp. ASBh 129,5f.) but (*ālaya*) *vijñāna*, i.e. the mental component of the complex designated as *savijñānakāḥ kāyāḥ* or *śadāyatana* (cp. n. 363), the object of *upādāna* should, at Y 4,7, comprise corporeal matter only. This is not contradicted by the fact that we find, at ASBh 11,12f. (see n. 336), *ādānavijñāna* = *ālayavijñāna* as the subject of *ātmabhāvopādāna* in the sense of taking possession of a new *ātmabhāva* at the moment of *pratisandhi*. For either in such a passage too the prominent aspect of '*ātmabhāva*' is the corporeal basis-of-existence, or '*ātmabhāva*' will have to be understood in the less concrete sense of a [new] personal existence (cp. n. 1477(E.a-b)). In the case of '*āśraya*', however, the latter possibility does not exist since this term is restricted to the concrete meaning of "basis-of-personal-existence". Thus, in '*āśrayopādātr*' at Y 4,7, '*āśraya*' should be taken in the sense of "corporeal basis[-of-personal-existence]", and this means that '*upādātr*' will refer to, or at least include, biological appropriation, as begun at the moment of conception but probably also as continued throughout life. This seems to be corroborated by the *Proof Portion* of the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* (Y_t zi 2b4ff. = ASBh 12,1ff.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i]; Griffiths 1986, 13off.; cp. also Y_t zi 4a3f. [see n. 281]: *ālayavijñānasya ... deho pādāyakasya*). Cp. also the fact that Tib. renders, at Y 4,7, *āśraya* by *lus* (cp. Suguro 1976, 39), and

YY 88a2: "That [ālayavijñāna] is the cause of subsistence is what is expressed by the word '*āśrayopādātr̥*'; for when (i.e. as long as) the body is appropriated by [ālayavijñāna], it will not putrefy" (*gnas pa'i rgyu n̄id ni "lus len par byed pa" žes gañ smos pa ste / 'di ltar des zin na lus rul bar mi 'gyur ba'i phyir ro //*).

797. As for the fact that '*ālaya*' is, in spite of YY 98b2 (see n. 817(d)), hardly current in the sense of biological appropriation, see § 2.9.
798. Of course, the fact that the reference to ālayavijñāna is an accretion to the context does not *eo ipso* exclude the possibility that it was in this very accretion that ālayavijñāna was introduced for the first time. But, apart from the preceding considerations, this possibility is, in the present case, improbable also against the background of the picture emerging from a comprehensive evaluation of all the occurrences of ālayavijñāna in the *Basic Section* (see § 6.8).
799. See n. 788.
800. Y 25,1 and 24,7 (see § 6.3.1); cp. also the expression *'*sarvabijakam cittam*' in *Samdh V.2* (see § 3.9.2.1; cp. also Suguro 1983, 15,11-13).
801. In this case, (1A) and (1B) would have preserved an older stage of (1). Of course, the absence of '*āśrayopādātr̥ vipāka-saṅgr̄hitam*' in (1A) and (1B) would, without additional evidence, not be sufficient to prove that these attributes were added only later; for it would be equally reasonable to assume that it was considered superfluous to repeat, in the further occurrences of ālayavijñāna, its qualifications also (apart, of course, from '*sarvabijaka*' which, according to my view (see § 6.1.3), was there already before '*ālaya-*').
802. Cp. also Suguro 1976, 38f.; 1977, 129 below.
803. Y_t zi 2a3f.: *sa bon gyi gnas kun gži rnam par ſes pa žes gañ smos pa ['o] ...*

804. See §§ 2.13.4-5; 3.3.1.4; 3.5; 3.12.1.
805. Y 11,4 *-niṣṭham*, but Y_m *-sanniṣṭam*, to be emended to *-sanni-*
viṣṭam (*-vi-* having dropped out at the beginning of a new
line) with Tib. *-r gnas pa* and Ch. 依附 ... (cp. Y 52,16
beside Y_t dzi 29a7 and Y_c 29oa5).
806. This appears to be corroborated by at least most of the
explanations of (2) in YYy (98a1ff.) and its parallel in Sam-
dhVy (co 83b4ff.), especially YYy 98a6f. ≈ SamdhVy co 84a1:
"[It is *upādāṭṛ*] because even matter becomes something in-
cluded among [entities constituting] living beings: (*sattva-*
sāṅkhyāta) when it is appropriated by it (sc. ālayavijñāna)"
(*des zin na gzugs kyan sems can du bgraṇ ba nīd du 'gyur*
ba'i phyir ro //); YYy 98b2 ≈ SamdhVy co 84a4f. (see n.
817(d)); cp. also SamdhVy co 83a6-8.
807. The body may be called '*āśraya*' or '*ātmabhāva*' but not, as
far as I know, '*āśrayabhbāva*'.
808. Y_t dzi 6b1.
809. Y_c 28ob7.
810. In my opinion, *-upagata* is here (against Ch.) better taken
in an active sense (cp. § 6.2.2.c), but cp. n. 816.
811. YYy, in its interpretations of the four attributes '*sarva-*
bijopagata', etc., does not supply unambiguous support for
this interpretation; the third interpretation (YYy
98a7f. = SamdhVy co 84a1f.) may point in this direction
but it is too concise to be clear. The other explanations
differ. In the second explanation (YYy 98a6; cp.
SamdhVy co 83b8f.), '*āśrayabhbāvasanniviṣṭa*' is taken to
refer to the mutual support of *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa* (the
latter comprising, according to SamdhVy co 83a5f., *rūpa* and
the three immaterial skandhas except *vijñāna*!), whereas '*āś-*
rayabhbāvopagata' is, if I understand the text correctly,
taken to point out that - on the basis of Y_t zi 5b6f. (see
n. 358) - ālayavijñāna becomes (?) the support (*gnas kyi*

dños po ñe bar len pa [YYy], ~ *po ñid len pa* [SañdhVy]: **āśrayabhāvopādāna*(?) of the material sense-faculties it has appropriated (YYy 98a3-5). At SañdhVy co 83b8, however, the latter function is misreferred to '*'āśrayabhāvasanniviṣṭam upādātṛ'*', probably under the influence of the first explanation (YYy 98a2f.; SañdhVy co 83b4f.), which takes '*'āśrayabhāvopagata'* to substantiate '*'sarvabijopagata'* (which probably means that ālayavijñāna is equipped with all Seeds because it is their support: cp. SañdhVy co 83b6), and '*'āśrayabhāvasanniviṣṭa'* to be substantiated by '*'upādātṛ'*' (which may mean that ālayavijñāna has become the support of corporeal matter because it appropriates the latter biologically: see SañdhVy co 83a6f.). As for the fourth explanation, see n. 817 (b and c).

812. The expression '*-bijopagata*' is already found in "pre-ālayavijñānic" materials: cp., e.g., Y 200,17f.; 25,3.
813. Cp. G. Schopen in: IIJ 17/1975, 177f.
814. YYy 98b1 (see n. 817(b)).
815. See CPD s.v. *upagata* 1.d and *upagacchati* 1.d; Pr 312,8: *hetubhāvam upagamya*; BCAP 172,24; 177,9; 244,13.
816. Cp., e.g., AKBh 97,7 *bijabhāvopagama*; 215,6 *upāsakatvopagama* (SN IV 3o1: *upāsakattam upagatassa!*); Pr 65,5 *aṅgībhāvopagamāt*; PW s.v. *gam + upa* (5).
It should, however, be pointed out that among the examples noted by me there is no instance of the ppp. '*-upa-gata*' as second member of an accusative tatpuruṣa compound with an abstract noun as prior member. If this is of evidential value, the interpretation of the Chinese translation, viz. "furnished with the nature of basis", may, from the grammatical or idiomatic point of view, be the most probable one. In this case, '*'āśrayabhāva-sanniviṣṭa'* would be a grammatical vari-

ant to '*āśrayabhāvōpagata*', the latter implying a passive/locative analysis of '*ālaya*' ("that which is stuck to by, i.e. furnished with ..."), in contrast to the active analysis ("sticking to ...") presupposed by the former. On the other hand, '*upagata*' is well documented as second member of accusative tatpuruṣas with a concrete prior member (cp. CPD s.v. *upagata*: *āsan'upagata*; *vās'-upagata* and *vass'upagata* beside *vāsam u.* and *vassam u.*; PW s.v. *gam + upa* (1) and (5)). It may therefore be difficult to exclude the possibility that '*upagata*' was, in a text like Y, and in an etymologizing explanation at that, by way of exception also used with an abstract prior member. In this case, '*āśrayabhāva-sannivīṣṭa*' would be nothing but a grammatically unambiguous synonym of '*āśrayabhāvōpagata*'.

817. YY 98a8-b2 (SamdhVy co 84a2ff.):

- yāñ na don gāñ du na* ⁽¹⁾*kun gā'i'i don rnam pa bā'i ste /*⁽¹⁾
a) *'byuñ ba dañ ldan pa'i 'du byed rnams de la 'bras bu'i dños por sbyor bar byed pa'am / de dag la de² rgyu'i dños por sbyor bar byed pa'i phyir kun gā'i z̄es bya ba dañ /*
b) *sems can rnams de³ la bdag tu sbyor ba'i⁴ phyir kun gā'i z̄es bya ba dañ /*
c) *de⁵ dañ po kho nar mer mer por z̄ugs pa na grub pa dañ bde ba ḡcig pa'i phyir kun gā'i z̄es bya ba dañ /*
d) *des lus zin pa'i phyir* ⁽⁶⁾*kun gā'i z̄es bya ste /*⁽⁶⁾ *len par byed pa'i don ni kun gā'i z̄es* ⁽⁷⁾*bya'o // don bā'i po de dag ni tshig bā'i po rnams dañ go rims* ⁽⁷⁾*bāin du sbyar ro //*

(1) ... 1) SamdhVy: *tshig bā'i po de dag gis ni kun gā'i rnam pa bā'i bstan te /*

2. SamdhVy: *de'i*

3. SamdhVy om.

4. SamdhVy: *bar byed pa'i*

5. SamdhVy: *de la*

(6) ... 6) SamdhVy om.

(7) ... 7) SamdhVy: *bya ba ste / go rim*

Translation:

"Or, in another sense, ['sarvabijopagata', etc., refer to the fact that] the meaning of '*ālaya*' [in '*ālayavijñāna*'] is fourfold:

- a) It is called '*ālaya[vijñāna]*' because conditioned factors (*samskāra*), which originate, stick (*āliyante*) to it as its effects, and because it sticks to them as their cause.
- b) It is called '*ālaya[vijñāna]*' because living beings stick (= cling) to it as to their Self.
- c) It is called '*ālaya[vijñāna]*' because, having, at the very beginning [of a new existence], merged into (**sam-mūrch-* or **san-ni-vis-*?) proto-embryonic matter, it shares the destiny [of the latter] (**ekayogakṣema*).
- d) It is called '*ālaya[vijñāna]*' because the body is appropriated (**upātta*) by it; for '*ālaya*' has the meaning of *upādāna*¹ (**upādānārtho hy ālaya iti* (?)).

1. *'*len par byed pa*' may render '*upādātr̥*' (Y_t dzi 6b1 = Y 11,4f.) as well as the action noun '*upādāna*' (Takasaki 1985, 50 note 7).

These four meanings [of '*ālaya*'] have to be referred to the four qualifications ['*sarvabijopagata*', '*āśrayabhāvopagata*', '*āśrayabhāvasannivিষ্টা*', and '*upādātr̥*'], respectively."

To be sure, it does appear that none of these etymological explanations coincides with the original intention of the basic text; *a* and *b* are obviously taken from MSg I.3 (cp. n. 137), *c* would seem to correspond, substantially, to the explanation of Samdh V.3 (see §§ 2.8 and 3.3.1.3). Yet, its over-extension to '*upādātr̥*' apart, where it meets with basic semantical difficulties (see § 2.9), the application of the principle of "etymological" interpretation as such is in accordance with the original purport of the passage.

818. Cp. IVy 98a3 (SamdhVy co 83b6): *phun po lñas bsdus pa'i chos rnams kyi bag chags ky i rten yin pa'i phyir ...*

819. For the explanations of the commentary, see n. 811.
820. Cp., e.g., NidSa §§ 7.3 and 7.7; Katsumata 1974, 321ff.; Kumoi 1980, 47f.; VisM XIV.82; Prak 692b24f. (Imanishi 1969, 7; cp. T 1555, 993b1ff.) AK II.34ab; Vi 371a17ff. (Vi₂ 281b11ff.); ŚrBh 242,4-6: *tatra vijñānaskandhaḥ katamah / yac cittam mano vijñānam / te punah śad vijñāna-kāyāḥ - cakṣur-vijñānam śrotra-ghrāṇa-jihvā-kāya-mano-vijñānam /*; Y_m 135b1 (Y_t dзи 299a1; Y_c 386a22): *yad idam ucyate cittam iti vā mana iti vā vijñānam iti vā ...*; MSg I.13A (cp. also MSg_L vol. II, 4*); VGPVY 377a6f. and b4 (*yañ na sgra tsam žig tha dad par zad do*); Vś 3,3; quasi-synonyms denoting all the eight *vijñānas* of the Yogācāra system: Y_t zi 189b3f.; Hsien-yang 48ob26-c2.
821. Cp. especially Vi 371b3ff. (Vi₂ 281b18ff.); T 1555, 993b5ff.; VGPVY 377a7ff. (cp. H 1978a, 283f.); cp. Katsumata 1974, 325.
822. See n. 1433.
823. Samdh V.3 (see n. 436).
824. Y_t zi 189b4f. (Y_c 651b19ff.): *kun gži rnam par śes pa ni dños su na sems yin te / 'di ltar de ni sa bon thams cad kyis kun tu bsags śin ūne bar bsags pa yin no // ... // yid ni dus rtag tu na dan bdag gi žes rlom sems kyi bdag ūnid can yin no // rnam par śes pa ni yul so sor rnam par rig pa'i mtshan ūnid gañ yin pa'o //*, corresponding to something like *mukhyatas tv(?) ālayavijñānam cittam; tathāhi tat sarvabija-(or: -jair) ācītopacitam (cp. Samdh V.3) / ... / mano nitya-kālam ahañ mameeti manyanātmakam / vijñānam yad viśayaprativijñapti-lakṣaṇam /.
825. I.e. if we disregard problems of exegetical detail (see n. 436).
826. See n. 821.
827. See n. 824.
828. Thus, e.g., the functions of *cyuti* and *upapatti* (see § 3.3.0 + n. 233). As for the fact that, among the exclusive

o b j e c t s , the S e e d s (*bija*) are mentioned (see n. 382): since the preceding items (including *śadāyatana*, for it is only the m a t e r i a l sense-faculties that are, later on, regarded as the object of ālayavijñāna) can hardly be understood but as exclusive objects of *m a n o - v i - jñāna* , it would be quite arbitrary to take this item, without the slightest indication, in the text, of a difference, to refer to the (later) view that the Seeds are the object of ālayavijñāna (see § 5.16; cp. also §§ 5.6.3.2, 5.6.4.2, and n. 717); the more so since even at Y 11,4-8 ālayavijñāna (= *citta*) is n o t characterized as a cognition of a n y object, the function of being actual cognition of objects being reserved rather for, and characteristic of, *vijñāna* (Y 11,8). Therefore, if Seeds are mentioned at Y 11,11-13, it is probably only as another item of i m p e r c e p t i b l e entities, to be cognized exclusively by *manovijñāna* (and not by sense-perception).

829. Cp., e.g., AKBh 11,25f.; 34,5ff.

830. Cp., e.g., MSg I.7A.2.

At MSg I.6, the new *manas* is determined as the **samklesāśraya* of *vijñāna* (in general); a similar function with regard to *manovijñāna* seems to be indicated at Y_t zi 6b2 (see § 10.3.1.2.b + n. 1298; cp. also Y_t zi 19oa2 [see n. 1297]), a passage which is, however, intrusive to the main subject matter from the compositional point of view (see n. 1351). At Y_t zi 5b6f. (see n. 358), the basis of *manovijñāna* comparable to the sense-faculties is not *manas* but ālayavijñāna (thus Tib. and Pa. [see n. 357], whereas Hts.'s rendering [see n. 358] has modified the text in the sense of the later system).

831. This would seem to be implied at Si 19c11f. stating that all the e i g h t *vijñānas* necessarily have a *bijāśraya*. Cp. also Hsien-yang 48oc3f. (see n. 536) stating that ālayavijñā-

na is produced from previous karman and *kleśas* as its conditions (*pratyaya*) and from the **anādikālikā prapañca-vāsanā* as its [homogeneous] cause (*hetu*). Cp. also the attempts of Y Vy to interpret the statement of Y 4,11f., viz. that Mind-containing-all-Seeds has arisen on the basis of delight in wordly existence (cp. n. 1405) as its cause (*prapañcaratihetum upādāya*), in such a way that this statement is taken to include the Seeds, e.g. by artificially analyzing '*prapañcarati*' as a dvandva in which '*prapañca*' means the Seeds (Y Vy 89a6f., adducing Y 26,18 where '*prapañca*' is listed among the quasi-synonyms of '*bija*'; but see § 3.11.4.2). However, in the first two chapters of the *Basic Section* and in related materials, the *sarvabijako vipākāḥ* or *ātmabhāvah* (identified, at Y 4,11f., with the *sarvabijakam vijñānam* which in its turn resumes, in the text as it stands, *ālayavijñāna*) is only taught to be caused by previous delight in wordly existence (*prapañca-(abhi)rati*) and by good and bad karman (Y 25,12f., etc.; PG 28 [see App. II + n. 1408]; cp. also n. 374). To be sure, the (present) *ātmabhāva* is also taught to contain the Seeds of all (possible, i.e. future) *ātmabhāvas* (Y 25,3ff.; cp. § 3.11.2), which means that a given *ātmabhāva* originates from its Seed [in the preceding *ātmabhāva*] (Y 108,8f.; cp. also 26,4f.: *s v a b i j a t a s ca teṣām ātmabhāvānām p a r i p u r - i r bhavati*; for *antarābhava*: 19,1); but these Seeds can, in that material, hardly be dissociated from the Impressions of karman (see n. 448). This would seem to hold good also for materials like ŚrBh 384,12ff. or Y 200,13ff. and 206,14f. (see n. 1154), etc., where the Seed which *vijñāna* contains or is (cp. § 7.1B.2.1.3.b) does not appear to be anything else but the effect-oriented, productive aspect of the k a r m i c Impressions.

832. Cp. AS 12,11f.

833. Y_t zi 10b6ff. (H 1979, 45f. [§ III]).

834. The text is reproduced not as it stands in Y but in accordance with Y_m. A *de facto* quotation in Tibetan, interpersed with glosses, is found in SamdhVy co 80a8ff. Cp. also SamdhT ti 266a1ff.
835. Cp. Y_t (dzi 13a8) *mjug kho nar khu ba s k a b a* (so to be read also at SamdhVy co 80b1 instead of *skye bar*) ...; cp. also Y_c (283a2) 濃厚 .
836. Y_m -amte
837. Y_t *k h u b a d a n khrag gi thigs pa gnis*; Y_c: 一滴 ... 精血 ; cp. SamdhVy co 80b1: *pha [ma] las k h u b a thigs <pa> cig d a n / ma las khrag thigs pa cig* ...
- 838 Y_m tam /
839. Y_m tr
840. Y_m -lambanah / a-
841. Y_m -n
842. Y_m -te / sendriyah
843. Y_m -ddhah /
844. Cp. Y 23,2: *tasya mātāpitṛsambhūte śukraśonite viparyastam darśan<am> taddā pravartate*, confirmed by Y_c 282c15-17 and also by Y_t D (tshi 11b4: *pha ma las byuñ ba'i khu ba dan / khrag de yan / de'i tshe phyin ci log tu mthon bar 'gyur ro* // [presupposing perhaps *tasmin* instead of *tasya*]). But P (dzi 12b8f.) differs, reading '... *khu ba dan khrag med ky a n ...'* (cp. Y 23, note 1), i.e. "although there is not [yet] semen and blood". This would, however, seem to be a deliberate change stimulated by the fact that the present sentence, as it stands in Skt., does not tally well with the following statements of the text which stress that in reality the sexual union of father and mother (and thus the ejaculation of semen) has not yet taken place but is only wrongly perceived by the *antarābhava-sattva*. To be sure, it may not be impossible to interpret Y 23,2, somehow

or other, in the sense that the being of the intermediate state has a hallucination with regard to the parents' blood and semen by perceiving it to be ejaculated though this is not yet the case. But this is hardly the natural way of understanding the sentence. Rather, the natural way is to take it, with Y_c , to mean that the being of the intermediate state forms some wrong idea with regard to the blood and semen that has already been produced (i.e. ejaculated) by father and mother. But in this case, as was stated above, the sentence hardly tallies with the following sentence (Y 23,3-5). Accordingly, Y_c presents an altogether different version of the latter, taking it to mean that the being of the intermediate state fancies the sexual act to be performed not by the parents (with each other) but by himself (with one of the parents). This, however, hardly fits in with the fact that the misconception described at Y 23,3-5 has only the purpose of arousing sexual desire in the being of the intermediate state and of making him (or her) approach the place where the copulation of his (or her) prospective parents will take place. Thus, the sentence under discussion (viz. Y 23,2) is likely to be a heterogeneous or misplaced element, as is also supported by the Vaibhāṣika sources, according to which the being of the intermediate state, perceiving his/her prospective parents' sexual union, feels sexual desire for the parent of the other sex (cp. Y 23,5-7) and hatred against the parent of the same sex (not in Y), approaches their place (cp. Y 23,7f.) and, desirous to usurp his/her rôle in copulation, wants the parent of the same sex to move away (cp. Y 23,8f.). The *antarābhavasattva* then actually has the (erroneous) experience that the parent of the same sex moves away (cp. Y 23,9) and that he himself (or she herself) copulates with the other parent, and when semen and blood are ejaculated, he / she wrongly thinks that it is his own semen or her own blood,

whereupon, infatuated with pleasure, he/she sinks into the mother's womb (Vi 363b2off.; Vi₂ 268b2off.; AKBh 126,19ff.; NA 477c1off.).

845. I.e. the *antarābhava(sattva)*'s.
846. Which probably correspond, from the phase of *kalala* onward, to the gross elements of the supports of the sense-faculties (*indriyādhīṣṭhāna-mahābhūta*: Y 24,11f.).
847. Viz. the sense of touch (*kāyendriya*: Y 24,11).
848. I.e. apart from the fact that the sequence of '*vipākasam-*
gr̥hita' and '*āśrayopādātṛ*' is reversed.
849. Cp. SaṃdhVy co 80a7; see also Y 199,17.
850. Ui 1958, 17of.
851. See § 6.1.2.
852. See § 3.3.1.2 + n. 246.
853. Cp. Y 25,3ff. and 26,10 (though in these passages it is the whole *ātmabhāva* that is stated to be equipped with all Seeds).
854. See n. 374.
855. See § 3.3.1.4.
856. See § 3.3.1.2.
857. See § 3.3.1.4.
858. MSg I.34.
859. Y_t zi 2b5f. (≡ ASBh 12,2ff.; H 1978, 8f. [§ i(a)]; Griffiths 1986, 130): *ālayavijñānam pūrvasam-skārahetukam / cakṣurādi-pravṛtti-vijñānam punar vartamānapratyayahetukam / yathoktam: indriya-visaya-manaskāra-vaśād vijñānānām pravṛttir bhavatīti vistareṇa /.*
860. Y_t zi 2b7 (see n. 415).
861. Y 12,8; cp. § 6.2.4.a and § 3.3.0 + n.233.

862. Y 198,17ff. (see § 7.3.1 + ns. 1083-1084).
863. See §§ 7.3.2 and 7.3.6.3.1-2.
864. As far as I can see, there is, from the point of view of textual history, no reason for separating (a) and (b) in the text quoted in § 6.3.1. But the question *katham punah sammūrcchati* is perhaps intrusive, for as far as I can see, it does not receive a proper answer in what follows (for at Y 24,14ff. the subject of *sammūr̄ch-* is *kalala rūpa*, and mind is called '*cittacaitasikā dharmāḥ*', and not '(ālaya)vijñāna').
- 864a. Cp. n. 327.
865. See § 6.3.2 (+ n. 861).
866. Y 25,3, etc.
867. Y 24,10; 24,18f.; cp. 18,16ff.
868. Y 25,1.
869. This fact will, in combination with the somewhat erratic train of thought, suggest that this portion of the text was probably pieced together out of rather small bits, some of which may be interrelated while obviously others are not.
870. **sādhiṣṭhāna-rūpīndriyōpādāna* (see n. 508).
871. *... *sarvabijakam cittam vipac yate* ... (see ib.).
872. Incorporated, along with its context, in Hsien-yang 571clf.
873. See § 6.1.2.1 + n. 783.
874. At Y 109,3 there is only an introductory *evam*.
875. Y 192,4-6: *puṇyam karma yat sugati-vaipākyam pañca-gati-vedanīyam ca kuśalam / apuṇyam karma yad apāya-vaipākyam pañca-gati-vedanīyam cākuśalam / āniñjyam karma yad rūpārūpya-vaipākyam rūpārūpya-vedanīyam ca kuśalam [ca] /.*
876. AS 58,10-14 (merely reconstructed from Chin. and partly unreliable) ≡ AS_t 105a1-3.

877. AKBh 228,3ff.; Vi 596b12ff.
878. Which means that the distinction between *punya* and *āniñjya* is not made, both of them being comprised in *kuśala*.
879. AKBh 258,12f., technically defining *janman* as *nikāyasabhāga*; cp. 230,16f.; cp. also the expression '*nikāyasabhāga-parigraha*' (AKBh 122,15f.), reminding one of '*ātmabhāva-parigraha*' (see n. 1477).
880. AS 54,14 (ASBh 66,6).
881. AKBh 258,20ff.; AS 54,11-13 (unreliable reconstruction) = AS_t 1o2a2-4.
882. AS 54,12f. (see n. 881) = AS_t 1o2a3f. (AS_c 679b3f.): 'phen pa ni gañ gis rnam par smin pa 'phen pa'o (*yena v i - p ā k a m ākṣipati) / yonis su rdzogs par byed pa ni gañ gis skies pa na (D)¹ 'dod pa dari mi 'dod pa myon ba'o //; probably also AS 54,3ff. (AS_t 1o1b7ff.; ASBh 65,1ff.; cp. MN No. 135).
1. I.e. "after having been reborn"; P: skies pa;. ASVyt 242b1: skies pa n i ; AS_c: 生已.
883. See n. 875.
884. AKBh 227,13f. + 228,1; AS 54,19-21 (AS_t 1o2a7f.): *punya* = *kāma-pratisamyuktam* (AKBh: -avacaram) *kuśalam*, *apunya* = *akuśalam*; *āniñjyan* = *rūpārūpyapratisamyuktam* *kuśalam* (cp. ASBh 66,11).
885. Y 25,16ff. (see § 3.12.2.2 + n. 412).
886. See § 6.1.1, d); cp. also §§ 3.12.2.2 and 6.1.2.2.a.
887. See n. 428.
888. See §§ 2.10 and 3.11.8.
889. The (less probable) "active" use of '*ālayavijñāna*' as "*vi-jñāna* that comes to stick to [a new (basis of) personal existence]" would still be fairly close to the use of the term in (3) (see § 3.3.1.3), but the (more probable) "pas-

sive" use as "*vijñāna* that is stuck to [as one's basis-of-personal-existence]" would constitute a decisive modification.

890. Cp. especially PG 28 + n. 1408; PG 31 + n. 1416; PG 34ab + n. 1428 (Y 25,15f.).
891. See §§ 4.1.2-3 and 3.11.4.2, and ns. 469, 481 and 391.
892. It should, however, be noted that (7A) would – always under the proviso that its '*nivesāna*' is used in a non-causative sense – imply the view that ālayavijñāna is (in an "existential" sense) stuck to by people as the basis of their personal existence (see n. 1477(I.b.α)) whereas in (2) the "de-personalized" idea is expressed that ālayavijñāna itself sticks (in an ontological sense) to the state of basis(-of-"personal"-existence). If it is possible to understand, in (7A) β, '*nivesāna*' in a causative sense, the idea would be that people make ālayavijñāna enter, or (in the "existential" sense) stick to, a new *ātmabhāva*, either in the sense of a new basis-of-existence (in the traditional meaning, i.e., primarily, corporeal matter), or in the less concrete sense of a new existence, of which ālayavijñāna itself may be the basis (see n. 1477(I.b.β)).
893. The Taishō Index notes only one passage in the Śrutamayī Bhūmiḥ (Y_c 354c6) where 魔識 (i.e. Hsüan-tsang's rendering of 'pravṛttivijñāna') is used without 'ālayavijñāna'. But Tib. (Y_t dzi 211a1) lacks an equivalent for 'pravṛtti-', which is in fact missing in the original (Y_m 94b2: *ekāntena tatra vijñānānas� āsamudācārān nāsamjñisattvāḥ* (sc. *vijñānasthitih*)).
894. Suguro 1977, 131 (above, 2f.); cp. § 1.8 + ns. 142 and 143; § 2.9 + ns. 193 and 195.
895. Suguro 1977, 130 (below, 18ff.); see also Suguro 1982, 66 note 1; 1982a, 111 note 13; cp. § 4.10.2 + n. 607.

896. Suguro 1977, 130 (below, 25f.); 1982a, 111 note 13; as one aspect of the meaning of 'ālayavijñāna': 1982a, 105,4; 1976, 38, 5-7; 1963, 566,1of.
897. Suguro 1977, 131 (above, 5-7); 133 (below, 22f.).
898. Ibid., 132ff; 137 (below, 23) – 138 (above, 4); 138 (below, 1ff.). Similarly Ōsaki 1976, 262ff. (see n. 942).
899. Suguro 1977, 131 (below, especially 17ff.); 133 (above, 5ff.); cp. also Suguro 1963, 566, 12-14.
900. Suguro 1977, 131 (above 20-22).

It appears to be due to his view that the different *vijñānas* were, originally, nothing but modes of one and the same mind (a view which seems to be influenced by Ui¹) that Suguro can also speak of a splitting off (分離独立せしめる) of *manas* from ālayavijñāna (Suguro 1977, 137 [above, 3f.]; cp. 1963, 564,3f.). Cp. also Funahashi's opinion,² to my mind rightly rejected by Hakamaya,³ that even in the pertinent passages of the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* the new *manas* is not yet clearly conceived of as a *vijñāna* on its own. *Manas* is unambiguously classified as a *pravṛtti-vijñāna* already in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (*Y_t zi* 6a5f. = H 1979, 32 [§ 4.b.A.1]: *kun gái rnam par śes pa ni res 'ga' ni 'jug pa 'i rnam par śes pa geig kho na dan lhan cig tu 'jug ste / 'di lta ste yid dan no //*) and in the *Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya* (*Y_t zi* 189b2 [see n. 357]).

1. E.g. Ui 1965, 728. Contrary view in S. Katō 1935, and Yūki 1935, 329ff.

2. Funahashi 1967, 185f.; 1976, 115ff.; cp. also Kelsang/Odani 1986, 142; Hattori 1986, 80.

3. H 1978a, 302.

901. Suguro 1977, 133 (below, 14-16); cp. 1976, 38,7ff.
902. Suguro 1977, 129ff.; 133 (below, 10ff.); 1976, 38f.
903. Y 11,1ff. (see § 6.2).
904. Thus the paraphrase of the passage at *SamdhVy* co 71b6f.

905. Thus expressly YY 102a8f. – Taken by itself, Y 11,8 (*vijñānam katamat? yad ālambanavijñaptau pratyupasthitam*) would seem to give a general definition of all the traditional forms of mind (i.e. both *manovijñāna* and sense-perception; cp. Y 65,[1+]6), but in the context of *manobhūmi* as opposed to the level of sense-perceptions (treated in the preceding chapter) it appears reasonable to take it as being, implicitly, intended to refer to *manovijñāna* only. The ambiguity is, of course, due to the fact that the differentiating interpretation of *citta*, *manas* and *vijñāna* is a heterogeneous element in the present context (see § 6.2.3).
906. Cp. Y_t zi 189b3f. as an example for a statement of principle that all (the eight) *vijñānas* may be called 'citta' or 'manas' or 'vijñāna'.
907. Suguro 1977, 132 (above, 12).
908. Ibid., 133 (above, 7ff.).
909. Y 12,8; cp. § 6.3.2 + n. 861.
910. Y 24,4f.
911. Suguro 1977, 132 (below, 20ff.).
912. See also n. 943.
913. Viz. in the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* and in the *Sacittika-bhūmi-viniścaya*. As for Y 11,6f., see § 6.2.3 and n. 943. The fact that '*kliṣṭa*' as an attribute of the new *manas* is, apart from Y 11,6f., used only in somewhat later sources (from MSg I.6 onward) but missing in the earliest pertinent documents does not, of course, necessarily signalize a change in the concept itself, since it may (probably under the influence of the phraseology of PG 39: see App. II) just as well have been introduced afterwards merely for the sake of clarification, viz. as a convenient means for expressly and at the same time briefly distinguishing the new *manas* from the traditional one. This possibility

becomes almost a certainty in view of the fact that - apart from Hts.'s version of the problematic passage Y 11,6f. (see n. 943) - even the earliest pertinent documents, though not using the attribute '*kliṣṭa*', yet clearly define *manas* as consisting of, or being associated with, Defilements (*klesa*) like the notion of Ego (see § 7.1A.2.2.c.α and ζ).

914. S 1979. Unfortunately, I have not so far found the time to finalize the elaborate German version of that paper which I had submitted to Japanese colleagues in connection with a lecture organized by the International Institute for Buddhist Studies (the then Reiyukai Library) in January 1979.
915. The older view (documented in texts like Vin I 14 or SN III 82f.) was obviously that by understanding that none of the five skandhas is one's Self or one's own, one becomes (more or less immediately) detached from them and, consequently, liberated (the passage ends with an "Arhat formula"). This view is, even in the Kṣemakasūtra (see n. 916), clearly presupposed, as a matter of course, by Kṣemaka's interlocutors (SN III 128: *no ce kir' āyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attaṁ vā attaniyaṁ vā samanupassati, tena hi* (PTS: *tena*) *āyasmā Khemako araham khitāsavo*).
916. SN III 126ff. (No. 22.89); SĀ_c No. 103; cp. SHT IV (1980), 80ff.; ASBh 62,5ff.; TSi 361b(3-)5; 333b14ff.; AD 237,12-14; Y_t (VaSg) 'i 210a1ff. = Y_c 797c9f.
917. Cp. G. Sasaki 1957 and 1980.
918. SN III 128: *api ca me ... pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu "asmī" ti avigatam*¹, "*ayam aham asmī*" *ti* (more or less equivalent to *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi*: cp. n. 920) *ca na samanupassāmi*; 130: *kiñcāpi ... ariyasāvakassa pañc' orambhāgīyāni samyojanāni* (which include *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi!*) *pahīnāni bhavanti, atha khv assa hoti yeva*² *pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato* (CPD: *anu°*) *asmī ti māno asmī ti chando asmī ti anusayo asamūhato*; ASBh 62,5ff.: *nāham ... imān pañcōpādānaskandhān ātmato*

<vā>tmiyato vā samanupaśyāmi (i.e. there is no *satkāyadr̄ṣṭi*: cp. AS 7,8f.), *api tv asti me eṣu pañcasūpādānaskandhesu asmiti māno 'smiti chando 'smity anuśayo 'prahīṇo 'parijñāto 'nirodhito 'vāntikṛtah* (or: 'vyanti-).

1. Text: *adhibatam*, as in DhSk_P 55,18 (*astīti vācādhigataṁ*, which is certainly a corruption of *asmiti cādhigataṁ*, cp. 55,26); but DhSk_C 511c18 不離我慢, SN III 46 (Nāl.-ed.; cp. SA_C 16b19: 不離 ...) and DN III 249 (Nāl.-ed.: *asmīti ...*^c *vigatam*, confirmed by T 1536, 431a7 還離我慢) support *avigatam*.
 2. So to read with v.l. (Nāl.-ed. II 350 note 6) instead of *yo ca*; cp. also Spk II 316,29.
919. Cp., e.g., TrBh 29,10f.: *pañcasūpādānaskandhesu ... ātmāt-miyābhinivesād yā cittasyōnnatiḥ*, so 'smimānaḥ; AS_T 94b3f.; Y_T 'i 222b4f.; DhSk_C 495c20-22; Vibh 356; ŠA 654a14; no, at least no explicit, reference to the aspect of conceit: AKBh 285,2; TSi 314b10. With special reference to the *asmimāna* of *kliṣṭam manah*: MSgBh_T 15ob3 (*na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal te / bdag ñid mtho'o žes pa*); MSgU_T 24ob3f. (*na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal te / na'o bdag go sñam du kheis so //*); VGPVY 379a3; cp. TrBh 23,15f. (see n. 920).
920. Cp., e.g., AKBh 286,11 (*satkāyadr̄ṣṭipuṣṭā hi mānavidhā asmimānaś ca*); NA 609c22-24; 610a23; 617c15f.; BoBh_W 51,9f.: *satkāyadr̄ṣṭim ... mānamūlam* (BoBhVY 86b8: 'jig tshogs la lta ba de ñid kyis na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal yan rgyas par byed pa yin la /...); AS 7,4: *mānaḥ katamah? satkāyadr̄ṣṭi-sanniśrayeṇa cittasyōnnatiḥ*; Y_T 'i 209b4 (Y_C 797b28f.): ... 'jig tshogs la lta ba la brten nas 'du byed rnams la na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal ... gañ yin pa'o; 210a1ff.; TrBh 28,28f.: *māno hi nāma sarva eva satkāyadr̄ṣṭisamāśrayeṇa pravartate*; MAVT 71,26f.: *satkāyadr̄ṣṭibalañvāsmimānapravṛttitah*; 215,23 + 216,1: *dauṣṭhulyavaśenāsmimānasamudācārād iti ... </ tadvaśenāsmi>māna-samudācārāt¹ satkāyadr̄ṣṭir dauṣṭhulyam ity anye*. With special reference to the *asmimāna* of *kliṣṭam manah*: MSgBh_T 15ob3; MSgU_T 24ob3 (... 'jig tshogs la lta ba ... // de 'i d b a n g i s na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal te //);

VGPVy 379a3; TrBh 23,15f. (*ātmadarśanād yā cittasyōnnatiḥ*, so *'smimānaḥ*); similarly PSkBh 203a1 (with **ātmamāna* for *asmimāna*: see Tr 6cd + TrBh 23,13).

Originally, the unspecified feeling of identity ("*asmīti* (*māno*) would seem to have been the basic element, compared with which all specified notions of identity - e.g. "*ayam aham asmi*" *ti*, which seems to correspond, in the Khemakasutta, to *pañcasu upādānakkhan-dhesu kiñci attam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati*, i.e. *sakkāyadiṭṭhi*; or "*itth' asmi*" *ti*, etc., in AN II 212, etc. - are derivatory, being occasionally presented as following upon the former² or even as presupposing it.³

1. Ed. (with MAVT_t 143a7): *-rāt /*, but taken with the preceding sentence the argument would be redundant.
2. E.g. SN III 46; IV 202f.
3. AN II 212: "*asmīti sati ... itth' asmi*" *ti hoti ...*; for parallels see n. 1425(D), footn. 2).

- 921. Vi 226a4f. and 6f.; NA 61ob4f.
- 922. NA 61ob6-8.
- 923. Vi 226a8ff.; AKBh 285,15-17; 286,4f.; NA 61ob5f.
- 924. AKBh 286,6-11; cp. AD 239,4ff.; NA 61oc12ff.
- 925. For the identity of Saṅghabhadra's "Sthavira" with Śrīlāta, see AK_p, Index, 140; Mimaki 1972, 87 note 22; J. Katō 1976, 56; 1977, 116f.; 1978, 117 and 130.
- 926. NA 609a14ff.; cp. AKBh 284,14ff. Cp. also n. 1445.
- 927. Y_t 'i 210a1ff. (Y_c 797c9ff.).
- 928. Y_t zi 112b6ff. (Y_c 621b6ff.) and 115b2; Y_t 'i 162a5ff. (Y_c 779c10ff.); cp. AKBh 290,19f. and NA 618a17-19.
- 929. Y_t zi 115b2f.; cp. AKBh and NA, loc. cit.

930. Cp. Y 162,1ff. (especially 5ff.) counting - as what is obviously equivalent to *bhāvanāheya* - two more *kleśas* than the Vaibhāṣika system, these two being, according to what can be inferred from the similar system at AS 52,1ff. (especially 8ff.), innate *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* and (innate) *antagrāhadr̥ṣṭi*. Actually, Y 162,11f. says that *satkāya-* and *antagrāhadr̥ṣṭi* may also arise from natural or spontaneous (*naisargika*) inadvertancy (*smṛtisampramoṣa*) and be either explicit(?) or inexplicit(?) (*nirdhāritā vā anirdhāritā vā*: Y_M) - a distinction which appears to be more or less equivalent to the dichotomy of "speculative" (*vi-* or *parikalpita*) and "innate" (*sahaja*), as is corroborated by the related passage Hsien-yang 482a13ff.

The principle that spontaneously arising Defilements are *bhāvanāheya* is expressly stated at Hsien-yang 485b13f.

Cp. also the "very subtle (*susūkṣmā*) *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi*", liable to disappear through *bhāvanā*, of BoBh_D 232,6 (= BoBh_W 339, 16f.; cp. DBhS 39,21ff.), belonging, however, to a different frame of reference.

931. ASBh 62,3ff.: *s a h a j ā s a t k ā y a d r̥ s ṭ i h¹* *bhāvanāprahātavyā:* *yām adhiṣṭhāyōtpannadarśanamārgasyāpy āryaśrāvakasyāsmimānaḥ samudācarati / yathōktam: "... (= quotation from the Kṣemakasūtra, see n. 918) ..." iti /...*

1. Ms. and ed. add *kā* which is, however, not represented in Tib.

932. The text (ASBh 62,9ff.) rather says that the objective basis to which the conception of Self of this innate *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* refers is not clearly defined or delimited: *darśanamārgenā prahīṇa-parikalpita-satkāyadr̥ṣṭi-malasyāpy āryaśrāvakasya pūrvābhinivesābhyaśa-kṛtam aparicchinnavastukam ātmadarśanam anuvartate ... /*. Since '*aparicchinnavastuka*' is obviously used to point out a specific aspect of the innate *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi*, its meaning must be quite different from that of the term '*anirūpita-vastuka*'; for this

latter term is, at AS 8,11f., applied to *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* as a whole, i.e. to all its varieties, and according to ASBh 7,1off. it means that *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* arises only on condition that its objective basis has not (yet) been ascertained correctly (as mere dharmas which are not Self).

933. Cp. the allusion to the term '*vāsanā*' in the paraphrase of the simile of the Kṣemakasūtra at ASBh 62,7ff.: *yathā kliṣṭasya dhātrīcailasyośādibhiḥ sudhautasya nirmalasyāpi satas t a d a d h i v ā s a n ā k ṛ t a m gandhamātram anuvarta-te /...*
934. E.g. on account of the fact that the notion of 'I' can be observed to occur even in good (*kuśala*) states of mind (MSg I.7.6; AKBh 290,16) but, as a form of the cardinal error, does not itself, of course, admit of being qualified as good and hence cannot be directly associated with such states of mind.
935. Being conceived of as [Result-of-]Maturation (*vipāka*), ālayavijñāna cannot be directly associated (*samprayukta*) with any Defilement (cp. n. 596).
936. Cp. the passage quoted in n. 944.
937. See § 7.1A.2.2.c.ε.
938. Katsumata 1974, 327ff., especially 330f.; Ōsaki 1976, 254f. (+ 258). – I must admit that I did not pay due attention to this set in the paper mentioned in n. 914.
939. See n. 820.
940. See n. 821.
941. Samdh V.3; cp. n. 436.
942. Ōsaki's (1976, 254,6f., 262ff. and 267; cp. 1975, 202f.) attempt to show that the new *manas* can already be found in Samdh is not based on philologically acceptable evidence: There is no mention or indication of *manas* as *sahabhu-āśraya* in Samdh V (let alone at AKBh 11,25f., misinterpreted by

Ōsaki [1976, 263]); Samdh V.7 does not imply a spontaneous conception of *ādānavijñāna* as Self (see § 3.11.6); and Samdh VIII.37.1.14 refers, of course, to all kinds of (i.e. ordinary) defiled mind, not to *kliṣṭam manah* in the specific Yogācāra sense.

943. I agree with Suguro (1977, 132; 1976, 40) to the extent that at Y 11,6f. the specification of (the second) *manas* as Defiled (*kliṣṭa*) and as associated (*samprayukta*) with four Defilements (*kleśa*), viz. *avidyā*, *ātmadṛṣṭi*, *asmimāna* and *trṣṇā*, is, since it is missing in Hts.'s version, probably a later addition (to a passage which is, however, itself an intrusive and obviously comparatively late element: see § 6.2.3-4). This view receives additional support from the fact that in this passage, in the list of the Defilements associated with *manas*, *avidyā* is placed first and *satkāyadṛṣṭi* replaced by *ātmadṛṣṭi* - two tendencies to be observed in somewhat later sources, which moreover tend to substitute *ātmamoha* for *avidyā*: cp. AS 12,3f. (*ātmadṛṣṭi*, but still *avidyā* in final position); Hsien-yang 48oc 23f. (我我所執, which would correspond to **ātmātmiyagrāha*, though the reliability of at least some elements of this initial portion of the Hsien-yang should, in the absence of any other testimony but Hts.'s version, perhaps be considered with caution; cp. n. 538); MAVBh 18,24; PSk_t 17a5 (PSk_D § 27; Muroji p. 44,2of.); verse quoted at TrBh 23,18ff. (exactly the same sequence and terminology as at Y 11,7!); cp. Tr 6cd (*ātmamoha* in second position after *ātmadṛṣṭi*). The tendency to replace *avidyā* by *ātmamoha* would seem to be due to a wish for greater precision or/and formal unity (cp. also *ātmamāna* for *asmimāna* at Tr 6cd and PSk_t 17a5); the trend to place it in front may be motivated by the dogmatic reason that *avidyā* is the basis of the other *kleśas* (see n. 963). The oldest sources, on the other hand, starting with *satkāyadṛṣṭi* and *asmimāna* and placing *avidyā* at the end (VinSg [see § 7.1A.2.2.c.γ + ns. 958 and 959] and MSg I.6), follow what I would call the "historical" sequence.

As for the text presupposed by Hts.'s version (Y_C 28ob8: 恒行意及 ...,¹ i.e. *yac ca nityam (*manah*)²), Suguro's view that the *nityam manah* is, as a kind of simultaneous *samanantarapratyaya*, nothing but another facet of the *anantaranimiruddham manas* (Suguro 1977, 132 below) appears to me rather speculative; for why should the author have used the word 'nitya' if he merely intended to express the idea "simultaneous" or "present"? And against Suguro I find that 'yat ... yac ca ...' should, in this passage, almost certainly refer to two different entities, as it actually does in the closely related syntactical structure of AS 12,2ff. (*manah katamat / ya n nitya kālām manyanātmakam ālayavijñānālambanām* [ms., AS_G] ..., *yac ca sañ-nām vijñānānām samanantaranimiruddhaṁ vijñānam*). I for one have to admit that the text as it stands in Hts.'s version would not, by itself, enable me to draw any concrete conclusion as to the function of the "continuous *manas*" or the motive for its introduction. I rather think that in this form the text presupposes that the new *manas* was already known (cp. the slightly more informative but, it too, by itself insufficient reference to the new *manas* at MAVBh 48,12: *mano ya n nityaṁ manyanākāram*). Consequently I suppose that if not the whole passage defining *citta*, *manas* and *vijnāna* (viz. Y 11,3-8), then at least the short reference to the new *manas* (enigmatic by itself and therefore expanded later on) was inserted only after the introduction of this concept, and this most probably means: after the composition of VinSg (cp. § 6.2.4), or at least of the material on which the *Pravṛtti Portion* of the *VinSg ālaya Treatise* and the *Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya* are based.

1. The addition 依止性 in some sources seems to have intruded from the preceding definition of *citta*; and yet, although it is corrupt (and may therefore have been omitted afterwards), it may be an old (mechanical) blunder which had supplanted an expression, formally similar, like 思量性 (*manyanātmakam*), which

would render the characterization of the new *manas* in the present passage substantially less vague and would also be in agreement with the close parallels in the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya (see n. 946) and at AS 12,2f. (see above).

2. In Hts., this phrase stands in the beginning of the sentence, but this may be a secondary change motivated by the predominance of the new *manas* as against the old one (cp. also AS 12,2ff.).

944. Y_t zi 6a6(f.) (Y_c 580c2ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019c7f.; H 1979, 32f. [§4.b.A.1]):

"That *manas* which has the form of conceiving⁽¹⁾ consisting in⁽¹⁾ the notion of 'I' and the feeling of identity (lit.: conception/conceit 'I am [this]') (*yan mano 'hamkārāsmimā-na-manyanākāram, tat ...), (arises continuously ... together with ālayavijñāna)."

(nar 'dzin pa dan na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal dan / rlom pa'i rnam pa can gyi yid gan yin pa de ni (... dus rtag tu kun gži rnam par ses pa dan lhan cig 'byun žin 'jug ste //)

(1 ... 1) Tib. *dan* "and", but I prefer to take *manyana* as an etymologizing generic term to be specified by *ahamkāra* and *asmimāna*, in analogy to the subsequent sentence quoted in the following note.

945. Y_t zi 6a7f. (Y_c 580c4f.; Chüeh-ting 1019c8f.; H 1979, 32f. [§ 4.b.A.1]):

"[This *manas* is characterized by 'conceiving' (*manyana*),] for(?)⁽¹⁾ it has the form of⁽¹⁾ conceiving its object, viz. ālayavijñāna,⁽²⁾ as 'I am [this]', '[this is my] self'⁽²⁾."

(de ni kun gži rnam par ses pa la na'o sñam pa dan / bdag go sñam du dmigs ſin rlom pa'i rnam pa can yin no //, corresponding, perhaps, to something like *tad dhy(?) asmīty aham ity (or: ātmety)³ ālayavijñānālambana-manyanākāram).

(1 ... 1) Or: its mode [of apprehension] consists in ...

(2 ... 2) Construed with *ālambana by Tib. but taken by me with *manyana* in accordance with Hts. and Pa.

3. For *bdag go* = *aham iti*, see Y 25,15 = Y_t dzi 14b1; for the pair *na'o sñam pa* and *bdag go sñam pa*, see AKTU tu 109b7 + 11ob3 (corresponding to SA No. 984 ≡ AN II 211-213), but I have nowhere found the Skt. original for the second part (*bdag go* ...) of this Sūtra.

946. Y_t zi 189b5 (Y_c 651b22f.): *yid ni dus rtag tu na dan bdag gi žes rlom sems kyi bdag ñid can yin no //*, probably going back to **mano nityakālam aham mamēti manyanātmakam*. Cp. also Y_t 19oa7 (Y_c 651c15-17) where *manas* is taught to be associated with (see § 7.1A.2.2.c.ζ) *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* in the form of the notion of 'I' (*ahamkāra*) and the notion of 'mine' (*mamakāra*) (*nar 'dzin pa dan na yir 'dzin pa'i rnam par 'jig tshogs la lta ba*).
947. At least according to what is expressly stated at Y_t 'i 21oa6-8 (Y_c 797c2off.):
"As for the Arya, even when he contemplates (*manasi-kr-*) conditioned factors (*samskāra*) under the aspect of their specific character (*svalakṣaṇataḥ*), the feeling of identity (*asmimāna*) does not arise (*samudācarati*), let alone [when he contemplates them] under the aspect of their common character (*sāmānyalakṣaṇataḥ*, viz. impermanence, etc.). Even when he contemplates (or: views) them in their conventional form (*prajñaptitah*), the feeling of identity does not arise as long as Mindfulness (*smṛti*) is present (*upa-sthā-*). [But] when he just views [them in] their conventional form, without Mindfulness being present, the feeling of identity may (or: will) arise."
(*de la 'phags pa ni rai gi mtshan ñid kyi sgo nas 'du byed rnams yid la byed pa na yan na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal kun tu spyod par mi 'gyur na spyi'i mtshan ñid kyi sgo nas lta ci smos / gdags pa'i sgo nas yid la byed pa na yan dran pa ñe bar gnas na ni na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal kun tu mi spyod do // gdags pa ñid yid la byed pa na dran pa ñe bar gnas pa med na ni na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal kun tu spyod par 'gyur ro //*).
948. I.e. provided that the definition/explanation of the new *manas* in the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* (see § 7.1A.2.2.c.α + n. 945) is not by a later hand. However, note that this definition/explanation too uses the notion of Ego and the feeling of identity for characterizing the nature of *manas*

itself (i.e. does not, explicitly or implicitly, establish them as *caittas*), and hence looks as archaic as the "statement of identity" (n. 944).

To be sure, the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya does not contain any reference to ālayavijñāna as the object of *manas*, but this too need not be of evidential value; for, the general problem of the precise textual relation between the *Pravṛtti/Nivṛtti Portion* and the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya (see add. ad p. 82) apart, it would be difficult even in the specific case of the characterization of *manas* to derive that found in the *Pravṛtti Portion* (n. 944) from that in the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya (n. 946), or vice versa (for I for one cannot imagine a convincing reason why the *Pravṛtti Portion* should have added *asmimāna*, or the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya *mameti*). It would seem to be more probable that both characterizations, as also the explanation/definition of the *Pravṛtti Portion* (n. 945), are different "redactions" of a common (possibly oral) source the formulation of which may have been close to that of Y 25,15f. (see n. 368).

949. Such a thing one would not necessarily expect when starting from the *asmimāna* and innate *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* of Śai-kṣas: cp. ASBh 62,1of. (see n. 932) where the object of the innate notion of Self in Śai-kṣas is not identified as ālayavijñāna but merely specified as something "not clearly ascertained, or definable" (*aparicchinna*). Of course, one would have to consider the possibility that, before the question of the association of this *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* with a suitable *citta* arose, a need for concretizing its object may have been felt. This, however, would mean that the problem of the *asmimāna* of Śai-kṣas and of the innate *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* it was (at least according to ASBh 62, 3ff.) considered to presuppose would, before giving rise to the idea of the new *manas*, have come to involve, or to merge with, the problem of the object of (the innate) *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi* and *asmimāna* in general.

950. Y 25,15f. (see n. 368); PG 30 + 34 (see App. II).
951. Y 25,15 and 212,18 (see n. 368); 26,18f. (see n. 391 and § 3.11.4.2); PG 29 (see App. II).
952. We are, of course, in this context not concerned with a purely speculative view of Self which may arise through (a misunderstanding of) the theory of ālayavijñāna (in the sense of Saṃdh V.7: see § 3.11.6).
953. Already in the Viniścayasamgrahaṇī *satkāyadṛṣṭi*, etc., associated with *manas* are qualified as "innate" (**sahaja*: Y_t zi 7b8 = Y_c 581a18f. = H 1979, 36f. [§ 4]) or "spontaneous" (Y_c 651c15ff.; Y_t zi 190a7ff.: *ye yod pa*). At Si 2a12ff., the continuous, subliminal *sahaja ātmagrāhaḥ* of *manas* (which has ālayavijñāna as its object) is distinguished from a sporadic *sahaja ātmagrāhaḥ* on the supraliminal level of *manovijñāna*, which has the five skandhas as its object.
954. Y_t zi 19ob3 (Y_c 651c25f.): *de dag* (viz. the Defilements associated with *manas*) *ni kun gži rnam par s̄es pa'i sa bon las byun ba kho na yin pas dus rtag tu yod pa ...*
955. Cp. Y_t 'i 21ob1f. (Y_c 797c24f.):
"As for ordinary people (*pṛthagjana*), even when they contemplate conditioned factors (*samskāra*) under the aspect of their common character (*sāmānyalakṣaṇataḥ*, i.e. as impermanent, etc.), their mental series (**citta-santati*) is mixed up with the feeling of identity (*asmimāna*), let alone in other states."
(*so so'i skye bo'i* (P; D: *bo*) *ni spyi'i mtshan ñid kyi sgo nas 'du byed rnams yid la byed pa na yan sems kyi rgyud na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal gyis rnam par 'dres na* (D; P: *nas*) *gnas skabs gžan dag la lta ci smos /*)
956. Y_t zi 19ob4 (Y_c 651c28ff.):
"In a Śaikṣa who has seen [all the four Noble] Truths (**drṣṭapada*),¹ [the four Defilements of *manas*, and therefore *manas* itself, too,] do not arise as long as the Supramundane

Path is present (**sammukhi-bhūta*). As soon as [the Śaikṣa] has re-emerged from the [Supramundane Path] (**tato vyutthitasya*), they arise [again]. For, [on the one hand, in Supramundane Insight the unreality of their content, viz. Self,] is clearly realized (**supratividdha*), and [on the other hand] they are not yet eradicated (*aprahiṇa*) [and thus re-arise as soon as their *pratipakṣa*, viz. Supramundane Insight, ceases to be present]."

(*slob pa* (D; P: *ma*) *gži* (D and P: *bži*) *mthon ba la ni 'jig rten las 'das pa'i lam mnion du gyur na ni mi 'byun no // de las laris pa la ni kun tu 'byun ste / śin tu rtogs pa'i phyir dan ma spañs pa'i phyir ro //)*

Cp. TrBh 24,19ff. (at 24,21f., read *yaugapadyābhāvāl* [with TrT_J 476,35]).

1. Cp. Dhp 273b, etc.; the expression is variously interpreted by the commentaries. According to Vi 504 a28f., it means one who has perceived *mārga(satya)*, and thus completed the *darśanamārga*.

957. See n. 947.

958. Y_t zi 190a7f. (= Y_c 651c15ff.):

yid ni dus rtag tu ye yod pa'i ḋon moñs pa rnam pa bži po 'di lta ste / ḋar 'dzin pa dan na yir 'dzin pa'i rnam par 'jig tshogs la lta ba (cp. n. 946) dan / na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal dan / bdag la chags pa dan / ma 'dres pa'i ma rig pa dan ... mtshunis par ldan te /.

959. Y_t zi 7b8f. (Y_c 581a18ff.; H 1979, 36f. [§ 4.b.B.4]):

(yid ... ni ...) dus rtag pa kho nar lhan cig skyes pa'i (= sahaja) ... kun nas ḋon moñs pa rnam pa bži po 'jig tshogs la lta ba'i kun nas ḋon moñs pa dan / na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal gyi kun nas ḋon moñs pa dan / bdag la chags pa'i kun nas ḋon moñs pa dan / ma rig pa'i kun nas ḋon moñs pa dan mtshunis par ldan pa yin par blta bar bya'o //.

960. See n. 1351.

961. See n. 918.

962. Cp. PG 32 (see App. II), but also Y 18,2 belonging, like the passage Y 25,15 referred to above (§ 7.1A.2.2.c.γ + n. 951), to the context of death and rebirth; cp. also the expressions '*ālaya*' and '*upādāna*', in the sense of "what is clung to" (see § 7.1B.2.1.3), in the list of terms, pointing to the objective basis of *satkāyadr̄ṣṭi* and *asmimāna*, at Y 26,18f. (see n. 391). In a sense, *ātmasneha* may even be regarded as a kind of inevitable consequence of the view of Self; cp. AKBh 287,4f.: *yatrātmadr̄ṣṭis tatrātmatr̄ṣṇā*.
963. Cp., e.g., Y 166,16f.: *tatra viparyāsamūlam avidyā / viparyāsaḥ* (Tib., Ch.; Y_m, ed.: °*saniṣyandah*) *satkāyadr̄ṣṭir ... rāgaś ca*; cp. also AKBh 304,11ff.; with reference to the Defilements associated with *kliṣṭam manah*: MSgBh_t 15ob4: *gsum po de dag* (i.e. *satkāyadr̄ṣṭi*, *asmimāna* and *ātmasneha*) *gi rgyu ma rig pa ste*; MSgU_t 24ob4; VGPVy 379a4; TrBh 23,14ff.; PSkBh 202b8ff.; YVy 101b3f.: *rmonis pa med na* (= *asati mohe*) *gžan dag 'byun bar mi 'gyur ba'i phyir ...*
964. Cp. PG 30 (*ajānakāḥ*), 33 (*mohāt*) and, especially, 36cd.
965. Suguro 1977, 133.
966. See App. II. As for Suguro's suggestion (1977, 133 (below, 17ff.)) - provided that I have grasped his intention correctly - that *kliṣṭam manah* at PG 39 is substantially identical with *ālayavijñāna* (having the function of Clinging to Self), it appears to me entirely unacceptable, even in its modified form to be discussed in § 7.1B.2.1.4.
967. See § 7.1B.2.1.4 and 7.1B.2.2.1.
968. Suguro 1982a, 105f.
969. Ibid.
970. Y 4,7, etc.: see §§ 6.1-3 and 6.5. Cp. Saṃdh V.2 (55,11f.): *sa bon thams cad pa'i sems rnam par smiñ ciñ* (= **vipacyate*). As for Suguro's (1982a, 105,15ff.) remark

that the expression '*vipāka-saṃgrahita*' suggests that the concept of ālayavijñāna was (at that stage regarded to be) subsumed under the concept of *vipāka*, i.e. that different concepts had come to be combined with each other, I agree with him, but I find that the only thing one can deduce from this observation is that ālayavijñāna was, at that stage, probably not yet considered to be the sole entity to be classified as *vipāka* proper (the rest being *vipākaja* only) but was only one among several others (especially those included in the *ātmabhāva* or *śadāyatana*) (see § 3.12.1).

971. Y 109,13-15 (see § 6.4).
972. Y_t zi 224b6 (Y_c 664c24f.; cp. Suguro 1982a, 106,6f.); cp. Y 222,12; Y_t zi 47a3f. (Y_c 595c19); AKBh 95,9f.
973. E.g. MSg I.21; 34ff.; 62.
974. Viz. at MSg I.62 which gives the impression of being a kind of supplement (cp. also n. 975) but, being confirmed by all versions, may nevertheless stem from the author himself; see also Hsien-yang 480c8, but cp. the remark on this text in n. 943.

From the argument of MSg I.62 that the *vipāka(vijñāna)* is *anivṛtāvyākṛta* because otherwise, i.e. if it were good or bad, the cessation of Pollution would not be possible, Suguro (1982a, 107,10ff.) tries to deduce a distinction between *vipākavyākṛta* and *anivṛtāvyākṛta*. I.e. in his opinion the former only qualifies ālayavijñāna as the result of previous karman and only fits its function of being the basis of Pollution, whereas the latter characterizes ālayavijñāna as forming – in the sense of what Suguro regards as the view of MSg – the basis, and being susceptible of the Impressions, of both polluted and pure dharmas (cp. Suguro 1982a, 106,8ff.). Apart from the fact that I have considerable reserves against this interpretation of the character of ālayavijñāna in MSg (for which see § 4.8.5), I

do not find any such distinction involved in the wording of MSg I.62. To me, it merely yields the information that the result of Maturation of good and bad dharmas (thus particularly ālayavijñāna as the primary result of Maturation) must, in its turn, be morally neutral because otherwise [intramundane] good and bad actions, once performed, would automatically reproduce themselves ad infinitum, not allowing of an interruption of this mechanism for the sake of salvation.

975. MSg I.7C (later addition, cp. H 1978a, 23o); cp. Y_t zi 19oa8 and 8a2f. (= H 1979, 37 [§ 4.b.B.4]).
976. SacAcBh § 5 [see App. I]; cp. also S 1969a, 46f. (see § 4.10.2).
977. Suguro 1982.
978. Ibid., 54,1ff; cp. Suguro 1963, 566,1o.
979. Cp, Suguro 1963, 566,11.
980. Suguro 1982, 6o; 63.
981. Ibid., 61,1f.; 63,6f. (肉体・個人存在に ...); cp. 66,5 (身体に ...).
982. Ibid., 65f.
983. Ibid., 66,5ff; cp. § 3.9.2.5.
984. Especially Y 18,1-26,19, epitomized in Suguro 1982, 54f.; cp. also Shimizu 1985, 18ff.
985. Suguro (1982, 54f.), expressly pointing out the ambiguity of this concept (cp. n. 1477(E)), makes use of various renderings: 自己存在 ("individual existence"), 肉体 ("body"), 生命体 ("basis of life or existence").
986. Suguro 1982, 55,15ff.
987. Ibid., 55,17f. (... 因果の両方にわたると見るのが妥当なところであろう).

988. Ibid., 55,2of. (アーラヤ識は我を執着する識(因)であるとともに我として執着される識(果)である...).
989. Cp. Suguro 1963, 566,1off.
990. See § 6.3.1.
991. See § 6.1.1.
992. Suguro 1977, 129 (below, especially 10-12); 1976, 38f. (especially 39,1f.); cp. also § 6.3.2.
993. See n. 374.
994. See § 6.3.3.
995. See § 6.8.
996. As for the fact that these materials, too, have, in view of abrupt transitions and significant diversity of terminology, obviously been compiled from different sources, see n. 869.
997. Cp. Mikogami 1965, 120, and, in a different context, Odani 1976 (see ns. 1103 and 442).
998. See n. 391.
999. Suguro 1982, 55,18-20.
1000. Cp. also Suguro 1963, 566,5ff., especially 8f. and 1of.
1001. Cp., e.g., MN I 299; SN IV 259f.; AKBh 281,2o.
1002. Cp. MN I 191 (*yo imesu pañcasu u pādānaka kha n-dhēsu chando ālayo* ...). As for '*ālaya*' in the sense of "what is clung to", see § 2.1o + ns. 202-204. As for the present passage (Y 26,18), the meaning "what is clung to" is, by the way, confirmed by the commentaries of Kuei-chi (T 1829, 13a17) and Tun-lun (T 1828, 324c7f.): 阿賴耶者、所愛著義 .
1003. See n. 513; cp. also Kuei-chi (T 1829, 13a17) and Tun-lun (T 1828, 324c7f.): 取者、所取義 .
1004. *sakkāyābhīrata*: Th 765; AN III 293f.; III 435; *papañcābhīrata*: Th 989; AN III 294f.;

papañcārāmo papañca-rato/-rati: MN I 65; AN III 293f.;
ālayārāma, etc.: see § 1.3.4.2 + n. 71;
upādānārāma: SN IV 39o.

1005. SN IV 389.
1006. Significantly enough, other complements of these expressions, not admitting of being interpreted in the sense of the five skandhas (as the totality of the constituents of one's personality), as e.g. *kāma* or *tañhā* (see n. 1062), are not included in the list of Y 26,18f.
1007. Y 26,16f. (see n. 469).
1008. This expression is used here with reference to the ālayavijñāna passage (Y 24,4f.) as a later element (see § 6.3.3) but not with the intention of excluding internal heterogeneity of materials (see n. 996). Considering this heterogeneity, my interpretation of Y 26,18f. in the light of the preceding sentence may not be entirely unobjectionable. Indeed, I should prefer to understand *satkāya*, etc., at Y 26,18f. not so much in the (canonical) sense of the five upādānaskandhas in their entirety as rather in the sense of the *sarvabijaka atmabhāvah* consisting of the *vipāka* (or even primary *vipāka*) elements only (cp. § 3.11.2). One may argue – though I for one do not find it probable – that the notions of *satkāya*, etc., should, in view of their equation with the *bijas*, be interpreted as denoting, at Y 26,18f., the *bijasantaṇa* of Y 25,20ff. (cp. § 3.4.3). But it would be rather arbitrary to take them to have, from the outset, denoted ālayavijñāna.
1009. Cp., e.g., TrBh 19,16f. (see n. 372); MSABh 186,1; ASBh 45,23; AKBh 278,21 and 279,12 + AKVY 444,9 and 445,2f.
1010. Y 26,11ff; 25,3; 25,12; 26,10.
1011. See § 3.11.2.
1012. See n. 1007.

1013. Y 26,11ff. (see n. 481).

1014. Cp., e.g., AKBh 92,25: *santatau bijabhāvah*; 64,1; 97,6f.; 278,2of.: *ko 'yam bijabhāvo nāma / ātma bha vasa sya ... kleśotpādanaśaktih*; probably also 63,2o: *agnidagdhavrihi-vad abijībhūte āśraye kleśānām ..., upahatabijabhāve vā laukikena mārgena*, i.e. "when the basis[-of-personal-existence] has become a non-Seed for Defilements ... like a rice-grain burnt by fire ..., or when its being a Seed [for Defilements] has been [temporarily] suppressed by the Mundane Path" (the illustration does, to my mind, not favour an interpretation of *abija-* as a Bahuvrīhi), and 63,23f.: *āśrayasya tadbijabhāva-* (cp. AKVY 147,18f.); MSg III.1 (**āśrayah* ... *bijabhūto* ...: see n. 582); I.45 (see n. 574); Y 206,15 *-bija bhūtaṃ vijñānam*, and 207,9, etc. (same expression with reference to *nāmarūpa*, etc.); 219,13: *vijñānādīni vedanāvasānāni bijabhūtāni*.

1015. Cp., e.g., Y 61,3: *bijānām ... dharmāvyatirekatvat*; Y_t 'i 2b6f.

1016. Cp. Y_t zi 30a6f.; Y_t zi 208a4 ('*dus byas kyi min can gyi dños po la* (= **samskr̥tasamjñake vastuni*) ... *sa bon ... ū bar 'dogs pa*'); cp. AKBh 64,4; with reference to *ālaya-vijñāna* (instead of *ātmabhāva*, etc.): MSg I.16; with reference to *citta*: AKVY 149,3ff.

1017. It appears that Suguro himself does not exclude such an interpretation but seems to take it as one aspect only, to be supplemented, even in the concept of *ālaya-vijñāna*, by the aspect of *ālaya* as the subjective act of conceiving Self (Suguro 1963, 566,10-12).

1018. YVY 115b7f.: '*jig tshogs la lta ba dan na'o sñam pa'i na rgyal gyi dmigs pa* (= *ālambana!*) *yin pa'i phyir de dag gi gnas* (= *adhishthāna*) *yin no //*.

1019. Cp., e.g., BoBh_D 35,2ff. (BoBh_W 51,3ff.): *vikalpaprapāṇīcādhiṣṭhānaṃ* *vikalpaprapāṇīcālambanām*

*v a s t u ... rūpādisamjnākam, yad vastv adhiṣṭhāya ... vi-kalpah ... tasminn eva vastuni vicarati ...; Sāgaramegha is quite explicit in equating *adhiṣṭhāna* with *ālambana* (BoBhVy 86b1: *de'i gnas ni dmigs pa'o*); cp. also ASBh 45,2f.: *iṣṭaviṣayādhiṣṭhānena sparṣena* ("[objective] basis"); slightly different ASBh 40,12f.: the object of false views (*dṛṣṭi*) and *asmimāna* is the object (*ālambana*) of [mental factors] referring to what has no reality (*avastukaviṣaya*), because [false views, etc.] have [non-existing] Self as their object (i.e. content!) (*ātmā dṛṣṭiḥ ānātvāt*). Cp. also Y 191,18 (*adhiṣṭhāna* of the act of giving is the thing given (*deyam vastu*) and the receiver (*pratigrāhaka*). Of course, '*adhiṣṭhāna*' is also used in other meanings, e.g. in the sense of the support or gross material substratum of the subtle sense-faculties.*

1o20. Y 25,15f. (see n. 368).

1o21. See ns. 377-379.

1o22. Suguro 1982, 60,13f.

1o23. PG 37ff. (see App. II).

1o24. Suguro 1982, 61,15f. and 2of.

1o25. Ibid., 61,5ff. (... 因も果もともに中心主体としての一つの識のはたらきに属するとみなされている。 ...).

1o26. Ibid., 61,14f. (... アーラヤ識と染汚意は、対治によって解脱に達する実践主体...である ...).

1o27. Ibid., 62,1ff. (... この染汚意は、自性清淨心と異ならないものとされている。 ...).

1o28. See PG 44 (*na ceha* (W.: *veha*) *kaścit samsartā, nirvāty api na kaścana*); cp. 41cd (see App. II).

1o29. See § 7.1B.2.1.4.2.d.

1o30. For this verse and the following ones see the corresponding passages in App. II.

1031. It is thus at least as much concerned with *s a m u d a - y a s a t y a* as with *duḥkhasatya*: see n. 1444(C).
1032. ŚrBh_W 174: *pudgalanairātmyaṁ paramārthaḥ* / (= Y_m; ŚrBh_m, W.: -rthatas) *tad-adhikārāt paramārthagāthāḥ* (= Y_m; ŚrBh_m, W.: -rtham gāthā) /.
1033. Liberation as a state resulting from this "process" is treated in PG 42-44 (not included in App. II).
1034. PG 40ab.
1035. PG 5ab: *kṣaṇikāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ*, *asthirāṇāṁ* (see 1394) *ku-taḥ kriyā* /.
1036. PG 39ab.
1037. PG 39cd.
1038. PG 41a.
1039. PG 40c.
1040. PG 41b.
1041. See n. 1447.
1042. See ib.
1043. See App. II and § 6.7.
1044. Suguro 1982, 60,4ff.
1045. In the latter case Suguro (1982, 60,11-13 and 18) would consider, for '*ātmabhāva-parigraha*', the meaning "Clinging to the body" (肉体に執着すること). I have, however, not so far noted any passage where '*ātmabhāva-parigraha*' is unambiguously used in this sense. A passage in AKBh (333,19: see n. 1477(A 17)) which appears to express the idea of Clinging to the basis-of-personal-existence rather uses 'ā-grah-'.
1046. Suguro 1982, 60,1off.
1047. Ibid., 61,1.
1048. Ibid., 61,1f.

1049. Exceptions are AS 1,24 + 2,2f. and 54,5 and 8 (see n. 1477
(A (15) and B)).

1050. See n. 1477.

1051. Cp. especially MSgU_t 240a7f. (H 1975, (18),7) expressly referring, in this context, to the arising of a basis-of-personal-existence in the *ārūpya(dhātu)*.

1052. See § 6.2.2.d.

1053. Cp. Suguro 1982, 59,2f. (それが ... ニヴェーシャナをなし
て ...); cp. also ŠrBh_w 184,7.

1054. Madhyamakakārikā XXVI.2:

vijñānam saṃniviṣate saṃskārapratyayaṁ gatau /
saṃniviṣte 'tha vijñāne nāmarūpaṁ niṣicyate //

1055. Pr 552,4f., paraphrasing the second half of the verse:
... *vijñāne s a m m ī r c h i t e* ... *nāmarūpaṁ niṣicyate*
... *prādurbhavatīty arthaḥ* /.

1056. The same semantic affinity would also be implied if '(vi)-niveśana' is interpreted as a non-causative action noun (cp. n. 1474(C.b)), because in this case, too, ālayavijñāna would be what is stuck to.

1057. ŠrBh 16,15-18 (Katsume et al. 1981, (28)f.); Suguro 1982, 62.

1058. Which is, however, essentially confirmed by Y_c (398a2f.), whereas Y_t (wi 8a7) takes it, as I do, with *ādita eva*.

1059. Cp. DBhS 74,9 where '*dūrānugata*', said of *kleśas*, is rendered by one Chin. translation (T 1522, 187a25) as 深入 ("what has deeply entered"); cp. also the expression '*dūrānupravīṣṭa*' (Y_c 487b18: 深入) at BoBh_D 28,10 (BoBh_w 41,15).

Yet, '*dūrānugata*' may, of course, also mean "permeating [it] (or: continuing) for a long period" (cp. SHT I, p. 279 [No. 623, fol. 27 V 3f.]: *tri(!)kalpāsaṃkhyeyānugatatvād dūrānugataḥ*). If this meaning is applied to the ŠrBh passage under discussion, it would not essentially change the import of the sentence as long as it is primarily referred to the

past (cp. Y_m 135b1 [Y_t dzi 299a2; Y_c 386a23-25]: *tad* (= *cittam*) *a t i t a m' a d h v ā n a m u p ā d ā y a vi-citrātmabhāvapāramparyena ... dūrānugatam). But if it is primarily referred to the future, one would perhaps have to translate as follows: "... ālayatrṣṇā, [because] deeply (*sam-*?) sticking in his basis[-of-personal-existence] from the very beginning (i.e. from time immemorial), ... cannot be eradicated ... [and is hence] everlasting, sticking [in it] most firmly".*

At T 1522, 187b1-3, '*dūrānugata*' is taken to indicate that the *klesas* continue up to the highest level of mundane existence.

1060. Suguro 1982, 62,15. Cp. the equation of *ālaya* with *trṣṇā* at Vi 746c11ff. (see n. 193).

1061. Cp. n. 71.

1062. See ns. 202-204. - In other canonical texts, we find, as the first member of compounds in *-ārāma*, *-(abhi)rata*, etc., apart from *ālaya* both concepts like *sakkāya* equivalent to the five skandhas or to (the basis of) personal existence (*ātmabhāva*) (see n. 1004) as also the sense-objects or sensual pleasures (*kāma*: Ja V 254; AN IV 438; *rūpa*, *rasa*, etc.: MN I 503). To be sure, occasionally even *taṇhā* occurs in such a position (SN IV 390), but even such a combination (which may be due to a mechanical variation of the subjective meaning of *ālaya*) does not support the assumption of a synonym compound but will rather convey the - admittedly somewhat odd (cp. n. 202) - idea of delighting in desire or attachment.

1063. Y_t zi 127a2 (*rtag tu 'brel* (D) *ba'i lus kun gži la chags pas so //*) ≡ Y_c 626a19 (常隨自身而藏變故).

1064. According to Y 99,5ff. (cp. Y_t zi 221a2ff. ≡ Y_c 663b18ff.; cp. n. 624), the occurrence of pleasant and painful sensation in the basis-of-personal-existence (*āśraya*, ≈ *ātmabhāva* [see n. 1009]) which on account of being permeated by

Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) is like a burning ulcer (see n. 469), may be compared to the supervention (*upanipāta*) of contact with a cool object or of a caustic thing, respectively, whereas the occurrence of neither-painful-nor-pleasant sensation – unsatisfactory on account of *samskāraduḥkhatā* (cp. § 4.1.4 + n. 490) – is like the natural burning of the ulcer itself when it is not touched by anything cool or caustic. Later on, when the basis-of-personal-existence in the older sense (see § 3.11.2-3) had, as the fundamental constituent of a living being and ultimate object of the notion of Ego, come to be replaced by ālayavijñāna, Thirst (*trṣṇā*) for (or attachment to?) conditioned entities in the state of *samskāra-duḥkhatā* is stated to be, in particular, Thirst for (or attachment to?) ālāyavijñāna (cp. also n. 1421[*end*]), since the latter is characterized by neither-painful-nor-pleasant sensation (ASBh 55,13ff.; cp. § 4.1.4 + n. 489 and § 5.9).

1065. Y_t zi 127a1: *phrad par m̄nion par dga' ba dañ / mi 'bral bar m̄nion par dga' ba*, clearly referring to *sukhā vedanā* and its objects, etc. (cp. ASBh 55,12f.).
- 1065a. In the sense of the disposition to desire: cp. ŚrBh 493,16 āśrayasannivistās (ms.) *trṣṇ ānuśaya ādikāḥ*.
1066. Cp. the examples collected in Suguro 1982, 63f., and Yokoyama 1979a, 13f.
1067. Y Sasaki 1982 and 1982a.
1068. AS 27,9.
1069. Y. Sasaki 1982, 190; 1982a, 133.
1070. Y. Sasaki 1982, 190.
1071. Ibid., 19of.; 192; Y. Sasaki 1982a, 133.
1072. Y_t 'i 311a5ff. (see § 4.3.2 + ns. 500, 502 and 504).
1073. Y. Sasaki 1982, 183 and 185f.; 1982a, 133.

- 1o74. See n. 196; cp. also ns. 587 and 555 (for the absence, in Arhats, of *sopādāna-vijñāna* and of ālayavijñāna as its successor) and Y 2o2,15ff. and SacAcBh § 5 (see App. I) (for the presence, in *sopadhiśeṣa-nirvāṇa* [i.e. in Arhats], of *vijñāna* in its biological function and of ālayavijñāna as its successor).
- 1o75. MSg. I.36: *rnam par śes pa dari / miñ dari gzugs mdun khyim ltar gcig la gcig brten pa'i tshul gyis 'dug pa gan yin pa de yañ rnam par smin pa'i rnam par śes pa med na mi ruñ no //.*
- 1o76. SĀ_c No. 288 (81a9ff., especially b5ff.); AKTU thu 112b1ff., especially 114b2-4 (cp. Honjō 1982, especially (82) § 13); cp. NidSa No. 6, especially 6.13; YVy 100a2ff.; AKVy 668, 2ff.; SN No. 12.67 (II 112ff.).
The title of the Sūtra ought perhaps to be read as 'Nāda-kalāpikā-sūtra': cp. n. 1o86 and Honjō 1982, (85), pointing out that at NidSa § 6.13, too, feminine forms should be read in accordance with AKVy and Tripāṭhī's own ms. (NidSa p. 29); the uddāna at NidSa p. 1o (*Nagara-Nādakalāpīke*) is ambiguous.
- 1o77. MSgU_t 259b6f. = MSgU_c 393b6ff. (cp. MSg_L II, 59 and 14*f.); see also T 1833, p. 886a4ff.
- 1o78. MSgU_t 259b5 (see § 12.2.2).
That this quotation is, as Enomoto (1982, 46) and Kajiyama (1985, 339 and 353) suggest, taken from the *Nagarasūtra* (see ns. 1139 and 114o) and not from the *Mahāvadānasūtra*, follows from the fact that it uses the first person singular which is not used in the *Mahāvadānasūtra* (MAvSū p. 137, Vorgang 9b.13; Fukita 1982, p. 35 § 13). This fact was kindly pointed out to me by Fumio Enomoto.
- 1o79. Enomoto 1982, especially pp. 49ff.
- 1o8o. Y_t 'i 289a5ff. (Y_c 829b7ff.), especially 289b1f.; quoted and discussed in Enomoto 1982, 5off.

1081. Y_t 'i 290a3ff. (Y_c 829c7ff.), especially 290a5f., cp. Enomoto 1982, 53,5-8.
1082. Y_t 'i 294a4ff. (Y_c 831b2ff.).
1083. Y_t 'i 285a3ff. (Y_c 827c3ff.); cp. Enomoto 1982, 53,8ff.
1084. Y 198,17ff. (Y_t dzi 115b3ff.; Y_c 321a17ff.); Kajiyama 1985, 337f.; cp. also Aramaki 1963, 211f.; Odani 1976.
1085. Y 199,4-15 (though 199,10-13 appears to be a fragment from an explanation of the dependence of the Six Senses (*śadāyatana*) on *nāmarūpa*!); cp. 202,16.
1086. Y 199,14 (where Y_m reads: ... *varttamāne* <'>*dhvani* *nāda-kālāpikā-yogena* *varttate* (read *nādakā*-?) ...).
1087. Y 230,4-9; this passage may refer to the *Nādakalāpikāsūtra* (cp. also Y 230,16-18), but more probably does so to the *Mahānidānasūtra* since a part of it (viz. Y 230,7-9) is almost a paraphrase of a passage of the latter (see § 7.3.4.1.3.b + ns. 1120 and 1121).
1088. Y 230,10-15.
1089. Enomoto 1982, 54,15ff.
1090. Ibid., 54,19f.
1091. Ibid., 54,20f.
1092. Y 199,8-10; cp. 14f.
1093. Enomoto 1982, 53,10-12.
1094. Ibid., 53,27ff.
1095. Kajiyama 1985, 353.
1096. $SĀ_c$ 85a28f.; NidSa 16.7: *vijñānapratyayaṁ nāmarūpam (iti) nāma* (text: *nāmarūpam*) *katarat / catvāro 'rūpiṇah skandhāḥ / vedanāskandhāḥ saṃjñāskandhāḥ samskāraskandho vijñāna-skandhāḥ /* (cp. MSūSg 117,24f.).
1097. Kajiyama 1985, 354,11f.
1098. Ibid., 345,13f.; 353,13-15.

1099. See n. 1078.

1100. Kajiyama (1985, 353) places him ca. 450-530, as does Nakamura 1980, 276. Katano (1975, 38-40), though very cautious, seems to favour a still later date. However this may be, in view of the fact that Hsüan-tsang quotes *Asvabhāva's MSgU as an authority (which he never does with Dharmapāla [ca. 530-561], let alone Sthiramati [ca. 510-570]), it does seem that *Asvabhāva belongs to a generation earlier than the latter masters (cp. also Lindtner 1985, 115). Therefore, it is highly probable that, as Katano (1975, 39) himself suggests, chronological precedence is the import also of the fact that in the Tanjur *Asvabhāva's commentary on MSA is placed before Sthiramati's.

1101. Kajiyama 1985, 353, 15ff.

1102. Ibid., 338, 8ff.

I do not find that there is any possibility of understanding, as Kajiyama (1985, 338, 10-13) suggests, the six *āśrayas* of *vijñāna* at Y 199,7f. as the six (ordinary) *vijñānas*, and the *vijñāna* based upon them as ālayavijñāna, for the normal thing would be to call ālayavijñāna the basis (*āśraya*) of the six *vijñānas* (cp. Y 4,4ff., etc.), not the other way round. Actually the *Vastusamgrahanī* version of the passage expressly specifies the six *āśrayas* as the sense-faculties (*cakṣurādi*) (Y_t 'i 285b1f.: *de yan mig la sog s pa rten drug po rnams la gnas śin 'dug ste*; similarly Y_c 827c16).

I equally fail to see why one should, in a "pre-ālayavijñānic" text, find it odd (Kajiyama, op. cit., 338, 13-15) that the *vijñāna* arising at the moment of conception as the result of the Maturation (*vipāka*) of previous karman, as well as the subsequent *vijñānas* which are still *vipāka* (for there is no reason why the *vipākavijñāna* of Y 199,7 should be limited to the moment of conception, "... *pratiṣṭhāya varataste'* clearly suggesting duration), are identi-

fied with the six ordinary kinds of *vijñāna* (*yathāyogam*, of course). Even at the moment of conception, the assumption of a (dim form of) *manovijñāna* – as in Vaibhāṣika dogmatics: see § 3.3.0 + n. 232 –, though denied by later Yogācāra authors (cp. ib. + n. 237), does not seem to be impossible in an early text, at any rate not for lack of its *indriya* (viz. *manas*, i.e. any immediately preceding *vijñāna*, in this case the last *citta* of the preceding existence).

1103. Kajiyama 1985, 338,18ff.

However, Odani (1976) thinks that what is meant here by the terms '*vipākavijñāna*', etc., is ālayavijñāna. But in my opinion Kajiyama, Enomoto and Aramaki (see n. 1084) are right in refraining from such an identification which would only be justified from the point of view of later systematization. In view of the heterogeneity of the materials assembled in Y it is, however, – at least as long as we are concerned with the original meaning of a given passage – advisable to abstain from such harmonizations and to take the text at its word (cp. § 7.1B.2.1.2).

1104. Kajiyama 1985, 352,15ff.

1105. Ibid., 352,18ff.

1106. See § 2.3 + ns. 155 and 156.

1107. The versions used by the Sarvāstivādins and Yogācāras contain 12 members in the case of *nivṛtti* but only 10 in the case of *pravṛtti* (Murakami 1973, 29ff.; Fukita 1982, 32ff.; Enomoto 1982, 47; Kajiyama 1985, 327ff.).

1108. Vi 124a26ff. (Vi₂ 97b13ff.); NA 504c15ff. (cp. Enomoto 1982, 48f.; Kajiyama 1985, 334f.). The problem is also discussed in the *Vastusamgrahanī* (Y_t 'i 289b1f.; cp. Enomoto 1982, 50ff.) and the *Savitarkādibhūmi* of the *Basic Section* (Y 230,10ff.; see § 12.1).

1109. This problem is expressly posed by the Sthavira (Śrīlāṭa) at NA 503b11f.

1110. I.e. in the context of the mutual dependence of *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa*, which is taken as a causal relation between simultaneous factors (cp. NA 503b23ff.; 504a7ff.; c21f.), i.e. as concerning "origination-in-dependence [explained as] referring to one single instant" (*kṣaṇikah pratītyasamutpādah*: NA 504a10; cp. AKBh 133,1ff.). It is, of course, only in this context that the difficulty of a "doubling" of *vijñāna* might be felt. It does not arise in the framework of "origination-in-dependence [explained as] referring to [successive] states" (*āvasthikah pratītyasamutpādah*: AKBh 133, 8f.) to which the unilateral dependence of *nāmarūpa* on *vijñāna* is usually related by the Vaibhāśikas (NA 504a9f.). In this case, both *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa* are taken to comprise all the five skandhas, but at different moments (AKBh 131,24ff.).

1111. Vi 124c6ff. (Vi₂ 97c26ff.); cp. NA 504c25ff.

1112. Cp. AKBh 117,18ff.; NA 504c26; DN III 228; SN III 53f.; cp. Collins 1982, 216.

1113. I fail to understand why Kajiyama (1985, 351,1of.) thinks that even in this theory there is still "doubling" of *vijñāna*.

1114. NA 503b13f. (Śrīlāta's view, but in this respect not refuted by Saṅghabhadra; cp. NA 504c26); AKBh 133,3f. (context: *kṣaṇikah pratītyasamutpādah* [see n. 1110]): *vijñāna-sahabhu-*
vaś catvāraḥ skandhā nāmarūpam (cp. AKVy 286,6: *samjñādi-skandha-t r a y a m nāma*); Shu-chi 366a16-19 (cp. also T 1832, p. 736b6f.). - Cp. also the Theravāda interpretation of *nāman* in the context of *pratītyasamutpāda*, e.g. Vibh 162 (*nāman* = *vedanākkhandho*, *saññākkhandho*, *sankhāra-*
kkhandho); VisM XVII.187; Nyanatiloka, Buddhistisches Wörterbuch, 131. - On the other hand, in the canonical Abhidharma texts of the Sarvāstivādins the situation appears to be different: cp. DhSk_D 35f. (DhSk_C 507c25ff.), where in the explanation even of '*nāmarūpa-pratyayaṁ vijñānam*' *nāman* is

consistently interpreted as including *vijñāna* too. But for deciding whether this implies a "doubling" of *vijñāna* (cp. DhSk_C 508a6 and 10: 俱生識; not confirmed, however, by Skt.), more careful investigation is required. Anyhow, DhSk_C 508a11ff. adds an explanation with a different interpretation of *nāmarūpa*, which clearly does not imply a "doubling" of *vijñāna*.

1115. Cp. Y_t 'i 295a3f. (Y_c 831c5ff.): *miñ dañ gzugs de'añ skye mched drug po ñid de / ... y id ky i skye mched ... de las gžan pa'i gzugs med pa'i chos rnamz dañ mtshuñs par ldan pa ... ni miñ yin no //.*
1116. Cp. Vi 124b25 (Vi₂ 97c11); NA 503b29ff. Cp. also n. 1110. But (at least some of) the explanations proposed in DhSk may not presuppose simultaneity (see n. 1114).
1117. Cp., e.g., the theory of Bhadanta Rāma (a pupil of the Sthavira (i.e. Śrīlāta) acc. to Ak_P III, p. 81 note 2) at NA 504a10ff.: *nāmarūpa* of *antarābhava* → *pratisandhivijñāna* → *nāmarūpa* of *upapattibhava*.
1118. Cp. NA 503b17.
1119. Y 230,5f.: *vijñānasya dr̥ṣṭe dharme nāmarūpapratyayatvāt, nāmarūpasya punah samparāye vijñānapratyayatvāt.* - Cp. also Vasubandhu's Pratītyasamutpādavyākhyā (PSVY 18b1f.) where the mutual dependence of *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa* is, in a similar way, relaxed by referring the dependence of *vijñāna* on *nāmarūpa* to a context different from rebirth, viz. to the context of perception of objects on the basis of sense-faculty, object, and attention (*manaskāra*). Cp. also MK XXVI.2+4 and (though somewhat obscure in detail) DhSk_D 35, 16ff. (DhSk_C 507c25ff.).
1120. DN II 63: *nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam ti ... / viññāṇam ca hi ... nāmarūpe patiṭṭham na labhissatha, ...;* DhSk_D 36, 2of.
1121. Y 230,8f.: *tan-nāmarūpa-pratyayañ* (Y_m) *ca punas tad vijñānam tatra pratiṣṭhām labhate.*

1122. It is, however, more probable that in this statement, as also in the preceding sentence (see n. 1130), *nāmarūpa* originally means matter as far as it is biologically appropriated by mind, i.e. living corporeal matter (see § 7.3.4.1.3.c).

1123. Cp. MAVT 37,18. Y_c interprets '*pratisandhim upādāya*' as "after [the act of] Linking up [a new] life has been achieved" (續生已後).

1124. *Manovijñāna* is, of course, based on *nāman* only.

1125. Y 199,7ff. (≈ Y_t 'i 285b1-3): *tac ca* (Y_m) *vipāka-vijñānam*¹ *tad eva nāmarūpaṃ pratiṣṭhāya vartate - ... -, yenōcyate "nāmarūpa-pratyayaṃ vijñānam"* *iti / sahabhūtam cēndriya-rūpaṃ samanantara-niruddhaṃ* (Y_m) *ca nāma ṣaṇṇām vijñānānām yathāyogam āśrayo, yad āśritya yāvajjivam vijñānasya pravṛttir bhavati /*

1. VaSg: **vipākajam vijñānam* (see n. 255).

Y_t 'i 295a5f. (Y_c 831c1off.): "The *vijñāna*, in its turn, continues, from Linking up onward (see n. 1123), to arise on the basis of (**pratiṣṭhāya vartate*) just [that] *nāmarūpa*, by way of being simultaneous [with the corresponding material sense-faculty (= *rūpa*)] and arising immediately after [the preceding moment of mind which functions as *mana-indriya* (= *nāman*)] (**sahabhāva-samanantarotpatti-yogena* (?)). Therefore, it (sc. *vijñāna*) is, in its turn, in the present life conditioned by *nāmarūpa*" (*rnam par ses pa de yan nin mtshams sbyor ba blans nas miñ dan gzugs kho na la gnas te lhan cig 'byun ba dan de ma thag tu skye ba'i tshul gyis 'jug go / de bas na de yan tshe 'di la miñ dan gzugs kyi rkyen las byun ba yin te /).*

1126. The term '*pratisandhi-vijñāna*' may also designate the *vijñāna* immediately preceding the moment of conception or Linking up (see n. 259(c)). Cp. also the use of the term at Y_t 'i 295a4f. (see n. 1127).

1127. Cp. Y 198,22ff.; Y_t 'i 295a4f. (Y_c 831c8-10):

"This *nāmarūpa*, in its turn, is, in the present life, conditioned by being "pre-disposed" (*ākṣepa) and taken possession of (*parigraha) by the *pratisandhi-vijñāna*, ... (to be continued in n. 1131)."

(*miñ dan gzugs de'añ tshe 'di la ñin mtshams sbyor ba'i rnam par šes pas 'phañs pa dan zin pa'i* (Y_c: 繫持) *rkyen las byun ba ste / ...*).

It appears that in this passage the term '*pratisandhi-vijñāna*' denotes *vijñāna* not only in so far as it performs Linking up but also in so far as it has prepared it during the prior existence.

1128. This is the position advocated in Vasubandhu's PSVY, where the *samskāra-pratyayañ vijñānam*, which, in its turn, becomes the condition (*pratyaya*) of *nāmarūpa* (PSVY 23a3f.; 29b7), is the (prior) *vijñāna* infested with karmic Impressions (18b5; 23a1f.), and not the *pratisandhi(pha-la)vijñāna* (detailed refutation: 20b4ff.), which is rather taken to be simultaneous with (and comprised in) the first moment of *nāmarūpa* (21b4; cp. also n. 1129).

1129. Cp. MAV(Bh) I.1ob (see n. 1477(A₇)); AS 26,21f. + ASBh 31,12ff.; PSVY 21b4 (see n. 1128); TrBh 37,22.

1130. Cp. Y_t 'i 313a6f. (see n. 240).

Cp. also Y 199,3ff. (≈ Y_t 'i 285a7f.) [difficult passage, translation tentative]:

"After dying in the past (i.e. in the prior existence), one produces a new (basis of) personal existence in the present, in due order, [viz. producing at first,] in the mother's womb, the *vijñāna* at the moment of Linking up, which is Result[-of-Maturation since it is] conditioned by the [*karmopagam*] *vijñānam* [of the prior existence] as its cause, and which entails (? *yāvad eva ... °āya*) the [formation and growth] of *nāmarūpa* (i.e. living, animated corporeal matter) in the womb through the successive stages of *kalala*, etc.,

[its birth, etc., and] finally (*yāvad*) its decay."

(*sa kālam kṛtvā pūrvāntād vartamāne 'dhvany ātmabhāvam abhinirvartayaty anupūrvena mātuḥ kukṣau hetuvijñāna-pratyayam* (Y_m) *pratisandhi-phala-vijñānam yāvad eva kalalatvādibhir avasthāviśeṣair uttarottarais tasya garbhagatasya nāmarūpa-sya yāvaj jīrṇatvāya /*).

Yet, the use of the anaphoric pronoun '*tasya*' may be taken to signalize that already the *pratisandhiphalavijñāna* stands for a (viz. the initial) phase of *nāmarūpa*.

Still less clearly Y 230,7f.:

"Due to *vijñāna*, matter [consisting of] semen-cum-blood in the mother's womb, being taken possession of by *nāman* (i.e. by mind and the mental factors), coalesces [with them] so as to become the *kalala* (= *nāmarūpa*)."

(*vijñāna-pratyayam* (Y_m) *mātuḥ kukṣau śukraśonitarūpam nāmaparigr̥hitam kalalatvāya sammūrcchate*).

1131. Y_t 'i 295a5 (continued from n. 1127): "... and it (sc. *nāmarūpa*) does not perish so long as it is not separated from this [*vijñāna*]'" (*de dan ma bral na med par mi 'gyur ba'o //*).

1132. VGPVY 421b6-8; Shu-chi 366b1f. cp. also NA 503c1ff. Saṅghabhadra (NA 503c6ff.; 504c2ff.) points out that the lack of agreement, of non-simultaneous *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa*, with two reed bunches mutually supporting each other becomes altogether inevitable when the existence of past and future entities (which may be considered to imply a kind of co-existence even of non-simultaneous factors) is rejected.

1133. It could just as well have been interpreted in the sense of being only the normal condition but admitting of exceptions, as was done by (certain?) Mahāsāṅghikas according to Shu-chi 366b2off.

1134. See n. 154.

1135. Y 200,1f. (= Y_t 'i 285b7f.):

"In the case of [living beings in] the immaterial [world-

spheres], however, *vijñāna* [subsists] on the basis of *nāman* and of the Seed of corporeal matter, [and] *nāman* and the Seed of corporeal matter [in their turn] subsist on the basis of *vijñāna*."

(ārūpyeṣu (Y_m -peṣu) punar nāmāśritam rūpabijāśritam (Y_m) ca vijñānam, vijñānāśritam nāma rūpabijam ca pravartate /).

1136. One might argue that the Yogācāras may have been forced to assume, as the basis of *rūpa* in the state of *nirodhasamāpatti*, a new kind of *vijñāna*, and not just Seeds of *vijñāna*, precisely on account of the passage of the Dharmadinnāsūtra (etc.) which states, in their version, that in *nirodhasamāpatti* *vijñāna* has not withdrawn from the body (§ 2.4). But of course it would be much more probable that this Sūtra passage took effect directly on the theory of *nirodhasamāpatti* (as is actually documented in Y: see § 2.1), and not merely by mediation of the interpretation of the mutual dependence of *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa*, *kalpanāgauravāt*, and because there is no pertinent textual evidence in Y.
1137. The explanation of the dependence of *nāmarūpa* on *vijñāna* in the Mahānidānasūtra, viz. that, if *vijñāna* does not enter the womb or if it happens to leave it again or happens to be interrupted while the child is still young, *nāmarūpa* will not concretize or thrive,¹ might be taken to imply the idea that *vijñāna* must not quit the body during one's lifetime, not even in *nirodhasamāpatti*, and thus to call for the assumption of some kind of *vijñāna* even in this state. But apart from the fact that it is more probable that it was the explicit reference to the existence of *vijñāna* in *nirodhasamāpatti* in the Dharmadinnāsūtra, etc., that led to this assumption (see n. 1136), other schools like the Sarvāstivādins, though acknowledging similar versions of the Mahānidāna passage (the MĀ_c version, at least, is a Sarvāstivāda version), do not seem to have felt any need for drawing

such a conclusion. Actually, the wording of the Sūtra could even be taken to imply that it is only during the embryonic state and early childhood, but not later, that an interruption of *vijñāna* is fatal.

1. AKV_y 669,1ff.; AKTU tu 157a1ff.; DhSk_D 34f.; NA 485 b27ff.; MĀ_C 579c17ff.; T 14, 243b18ff.; DN II 63; DĀ_C 61b9ff.

1138. A Mūlasarvāstivāda version of the Mahāvadānasūtra is not known to me.

1139. Murakami 1973, 31ff. and Fukita 1982, 35 (revising NidSa No. 5.11–15; cp. also Vi 124a18ff.):

... *vijñānapratyayaṁ* ... *nāmarūpam* / *tasya mamaītad abhavat:*
kasmin nu sati vijñānam bhavati, kiṁpratyayaṁ ca punar vijñā-
nam / tasya mama yoniśo manasikurvata evam yathābhūtasyābhī-
samaya udapādi / nāmarūpe sati vijñānam bhavati / nāmarūpa-
pratyayañ ca punar vijñānam / tasya mama vijñānāt pratyudā-
vartate mānasam nātah parato¹ vyativartate / yaduta nāmarūpa-
pratyayañ² vijñānam² / vijñānapratyayaṁ nāmarūpam / ...

1. Thus with MAvSū p. 137 (9b.13) and Fukita 1982, 41 note 13; Murakami 1973, 36: *pareṇa*.

2. Thus with MAvSū p.137 (9b.14), T 714 and 715, Vi 124a 21f., and Fukita 1982, 41 note 17; omitted by Murakami.

1140. Murakami 1973, 31ff., especially 36 (SĀ_C No. 287, especially 80c2ff.; T 714 = vol. 16, p. 828a4f.; Gopālpur Brick II [see Murakami 1973, 24; cp. also de Jong 1974, 140 = 1979, 240]); Näther 1975, 29 (kindly brought to my notice by Fumio Enomoto):

... *vijñānapratyayaṁ* ... *nāmarūpam iti* / ¹*tasya mamaītad abhavat:*
kasmin sati vijñānam bhavati, kiṁpratyayaṁ ca punar vijñānam iti / ¹*) tasya mama vijñānāt pratyudāvartate mānasam, nātah pareṇa vyativartate / yaduta vijñānapratyayaṁ nāmarūpam / ...*

(1 ... 1) Lacking in SĀ_C and T 714.

1141. As for Enomoto's and Kajiyama's thesis that some Yogācāra sources presuppose not the Mūlasarvāstivāda version of the

Nagarasūtra but rather one that contained, like that of the Sarvāstivādins, an express statement of the mutual dependence of *vijñāna* and *nāmarūpa*, I refer to § 12. The matter is, however, not decisive for my argument since even in case Enomoto and Kajiyama were right the version used by these Yogācāras would be just the same as that of the Sarvāstivādins, and not a more specific one.

1142. a) *Nāman* invariably includes *vijñāna*;
b) *nāman*, *rūpa* and *vijñāna* are strictly simultaneous;
c) *nāmarūpa* and *vijñāna* are invariably concomitant, i.e. both *nāmarūpa* and *vijñāna* are always present throughout samsāra, though it seems that lack of either *nāman* or *rūpa* must be admitted in certain situations (no *nāman*: *nirodhasamāpatti* etc., provided that the *caittas* of ālayavijñāna and, in the case of the other unconscious states, *kliṣṭam manah* are disregarded in this context; no *rūpa*: *ārūpyadhātu*).
1143. This development seems to have a forerunner in the *Pravṛtti Portion* of the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* (Y_t zi 5b3ff.; H 1979, 30f. [§ 3]), where the mutual dependence (*itaretara- or anyonya-pratyayatva) of ālaya vijñāna and pravṛttivijñāna (which may be taken to represent *nāman*) is treated; and this passage may be regarded as a forerunner all the more since it also alludes, in passing, to the material sense-faculties being appropriated by ālayavijñāna (see n. 358). Cp. also *Samdh* V.2 which may be understood as explaining – though not professedly – the dependence of *vijñāna* on *nāman* and *rūpa* (cp. Takasaki 1982, 28), whereas V.4f. may be taken as an explanation of the dependence of at least *nāman* on *vijñāna*.
1144. Cp., e.g., NA 484b19ff.
1145. According to Kuei-chi (Shu-chi 366b23–25), precisely with regard to the moment of conception the introduction of

ālayavijñāna is not sufficient to settle the problems involved in the mutual dependence of *nāmarūpa* and *vijñāna* (interpreted in the strict sense). Since in Kuei-chi's opinion in the first moment of a new existence none of the ordinary six kinds of *vijñāna* arises, he has to recur to *kliṣṭam manas* (366b27f.) in order to supply (ālaya)vijñāna, in that moment, with a simultaneous *nāman*.

1146. See § 7.3.2 + n. 1104.

1147. See § 7.3.2 + n. 1105.

1148. See also ŚrBh 384,11ff.

1149. See § 3.8.1 + n. 303.

1150. Y 200,15f.

1151. See n. 789.

1152. Y 200,13; 198,22 (see n. 1153).

1153. Y 198,22f.: *tatkarmopagam* (Y_m) *cāsyā vijñānam ā marañasama-*
yād anuvṛttam bhavati pratisandhivijñānahetubhūtam; 199,4:
hetuvijñānapratyayam (Y_m) *pratisandhiphalavijñānam*; 200,14f.

1154. Cp. Y 206,14ff.: *āyat�ām cakṣurindriyāśrayāyā* (etc.) *rūpaprat-*
tivijñāpter (Y_m) (etc.) *yat punyāpunyāneñjya* (Y_m)-*paribhāvita-*
bīja b hūt a m v i j n ā n a m, *yac ca tadbijasamud-*
bhavaṁ phalabhūtam (Y_m); ŚrBh 384,12f.: *samskāra-parigrhi-*
taṁ ca punarbhava-vijñānāñkura-prādurbhāvāya tad-bijam (see
n. 147(c)).

1155. Y 207,9: *v i j n ā n a - b i j a - p a r i g r h i t a -*
b i j a - b hūt a m (sc. *nāmarūpam*).

1156. Y 200,16ff.; 207,13 (read, with Y_m , *nāmarūpa- b i j a -pari-*
grhita-bīja-bhūtam), etc.; cp. ŚrBh 384,14f. where, however,
the *bijas* of *nāmarūpa*, etc., are simply stated to be possess-
ed by or contained in (-*parigrhita*: see n. 147(b)) *v i -*
j n ā n a.

1157. Y 198,22f. (see n. 1153).

1158. *antarābhava* is not mentioned in this passage, i.e. is either disregarded or had not (yet?) been accepted at the time of composition (to be distinguished, of course, from the time of incorporation into the *Vastusamgrahaṇī* or the *Savitarkādi-bhūmi*). Cp. also n. 259(a).

1159. Y 199,4f. (see n. 1130).

1160. Cp. Y 199,9.

1161. Y 200,2 (see n. 1135); 201,11.

1162. Y_t 'i 288a8f. (see n. 788).

1163. Y 24,7f. (see § 6.3.1).

1164. Y 4,11f. (see § 6.1.1(d)γ).

1165. Cp., e.g., Y 52,16 (*citta-santatau bijāni sannivisṭāni*) or 61,8 (*vijñāna-santāne ... bija-santānah*).

1166. See n. 10.

1167. Y_t zi 9a4ff.: see § 10, especially 10.1 (2a) and (3a) – (3d) and 10.3.3.

Cp. also MSA XIX.51:

"Insight which, being devoid of Clinging to both (sc. *grāhya* and *grāhaka*), has True Reality for its object and immediately perceives the mass of Badness (MSABh: = ālayavijñāna), is considered to entail, for the Wise (= Bodhisattvas), the extinction of the latter."

(*tathatālambanā jñānam dvaya-grāha-vivarjitaṁ /*
dauṣṭhulya-kāya-pratyakṣam tat-kṣaye dhīmatām matam //)

1168. See §§ 1.3.1(10), 3.7.1 and 5.4.2.

1169. See §§ 1.3.1(11) and 5.7.

1170. See § 9.

1171. This would even fit Y_t 4b5f. (Y_c 58oa13f.; Chüeh-ting 1019b7 f.; H 1979, 27 [§ B.1]): "As this object [of ālayavijñāna] is not easily discerned (*duṣpariccheda*) even by the learned among [ordinary?] people, it is subtle (*sūkṣma*)" (*dmigs pa*

de ni 'jig rten gyi mkhas pa rnams kyis kyan yon su gcad par dka'ba'i phyir phra ba yin no //). Yet, it cannot be taken for granted that the different parts of the VinSg ālay. Treatise have to harmonize in every respect (cp. §§ 9 and 11).

1171a H 1978, 21,9; cp. 21,23f.; 22,15f.; 23,6.

1171b Ib. 22,1; cp. 22,7f.

1171c Ib. 21,8f.

1171d Ib. 21,19f.

1171e MSg I.2o.

1171f See n. 321 and § 3.11.6.

1172. Cp. also Ui 1958, 17o; Griffiths 1986, 94 ("... constructed as an *ad hoc* explanatory category ...") and 96 ("... as an *ad hoc* intellectual construct ...").

1173. Such a decision does not mean that one has to forget the existence of "tradition" altogether and for ever, as one of Hakamaya's arguments (H 1977, 223 [above, 10-12] + 227 note 23) seems to suggest. Of course it is necessary to raise, after an unbiased investigation of the text itself, the question whether and, if yes, how tradition can be reconciled with its results, even if one feels unable to offer a definitive solution (cp. S 1969, 819). It is, no doubt, good method to approach a problem independently from as many different starting points as possible and afterwards compare and evaluate the results (for an instructive example see Oetke 1977).

1174. Cp., e.g., Demiéville 1954, 38off.; Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 5off.; Mukai 1976, 23ff. and 33ff.

1175. H 1977, 22o (below, 14ff.); 221 (below, 14ff., especially 24ff.); 225 (above, 6ff.).

1176. Mukai 1976, 24f.

1177. Cp. Mukai 1978, 272; 1981, 681.
1178. H 1977, 223 (above, 3ff.); cp. 221 (below, 4f.).
1179. H 1977, 223 (above, 4ff.); 224 (above, 3-5).
1180. Other cases admit of being explained by the fact that later masters sometimes adopted the names of famous predecessors (as e.g. the Tantric masters called Nāgārjuna, Āryadeva, etc.: Seyfort Ruegg 1981, 104ff.), or that the name of the founder of an institution was used as a title by his successors (as in the case of Śaṅkara: P. Hacker, Śaṅkarācārya and Śaṅkarabhagavatpāda, in: Hacker 1978, 42f.).
1181. Cp. n. 451.
1182. H 1978, 2,22f.
1183. To be sceptical with regard to the historicity of "traditions" does not imply (as H 1977, 221 [below, 14ff.] seems to suggest) that one does not acknowledge that different cultures have different patterns of thought or evaluation (I should even maintain that such a difference is, on the contrary, rather ignored by those who take legends for historical documents in our sense). On the other hand, to acknowledge such a difference does not mean that one has to presuppose, at least in what we call philosophical texts, substantially different standards of logical or structural consistency, as is easily observed by looking into other Yogācāra texts like, e.g., Vimśatikā and Trimśikā, or Hsüan-tsang's Siddhi (成唯識論).
1184. H 1977, 221 (below, 23f.).
1185. Cp., e.g., Karl H. Schlesier, Zum Weltbild einer neuen Kulturanthropologie, in: Zeitschrift für Ethnologie 105/1980, 32 (This most impressive article was kindly brought to my notice by Mr. Volker Dumann).

1186. Schlesier, op. cit., 33; L. Klages in: H. Gruhl, Glücklich werden die sein ... - Zeugnisse ökologischer Weltsicht aus vier Jahrtausenden, Düsseldorf 1984, 197f.
1187. S 1985a, 115ff.
1188. S 1985a, 102f.; 107f.; 112.
1189. Schlesier, op. cit., 33; Werner Müller, Indianische Welt-erfahrung (Ullstein-Taschenbuch, 1981), 40ff.
1190. S 1969, 82of.; cp. also Yokoyama 1971.
1191. H 1977, 222 (above, 3ff.).
1192. Cp., e.g., § 5.11.
1193. I.e. except, perhaps, the absence of *vijñaptimātratā* in some parts of VinSg which presuppose Saṃdh (see § 10.3.1).
1194. S 1969, 819ff. notes 45 and 48.
1195. The same is, of course, also true of whole text passages (cp. H 1977, 226 note 22), which may freely be taken over from (the author's own or other authors') earlier works as also from Sūtras, either by way of explicit quotation or by way of simply being incorporated, with or without "cryptomnesia" (H 1977, 224 and 227 note 30). To expect a classical Indian author to distinguish expressly between what he has conceived or at least formulated himself and what he has taken over from earlier works of his line of tradition is to attribute to him a modern historical sense and to assume that he set great store by originality. For a traditionalist author, "originality" would have been a serious charge (even the Buddha is related to have stressed that he merely rediscovered the Ancient Path), but "plagiarism" a nonsensical one. Of course, an author will be inclined to expressly quote from a highly authoritative or canonical source in order to give additional support to his own view, but in the case of a work which has not (yet) reached such a status he will more probably simply make use of it.

1196. Deliberate avoidance appears to be the reason for, e.g., the non-occurrence of ālayavijñāna in the "Maitreya texts" (see § 5.11).
1197. Cp., as an example, the material discussed in § 6.5.3, where the explanation in AS is more archaic than that given in Y.
1198. One has to stress that the notions "compiler" and "author" in the strictest sense are only the (hardly ever actualized) extreme points along a whole scale of intermediate stages.¹ Even a compiler usually contributes or selects at least some order or framework of arrangement, and most authors will, more or less, and consciously or not, draw on what other people have already said. One may speak of "compilatory elements" if such elements are not fully integrated from the point of view of either form or contents. An author may even "compile" from his own works or rework them at different periods of his life, and if the development of his thought covers a variety of standpoints and/or if he is not a very systematic thinker, it may be quite difficult (and perhaps not even of primary importance) to distinguish such "pseudo-compilations" from compilations proper.
1. I owe this idea to S. A. Srinivasan who expressed it in an unpublished lecture on the composition of the Nātyaśāstra, delivered in 1975 on the occasion of the XIXth German Congress of Orientalists at Freiburg.
1199. P. Hacker, Eigentümlichkeiten der Lehre und Terminologie Śaṅkaras: Avidyā, Nāmarūpa, Māyā, Īśvara, in: ZDMG 100/1950, 246ff. (= Hacker 1978, 69ff.).
1200. I.e. Yogācāra literature before (or anyway under exclusion of) the works of Vasubandhu (or of both Vasubandhus, if Frauwallner's theory is adopted).
1201. S 1969, 820; Yokoyama 1971, 30ff.
1202. S 1969, 821 note 47.
1203. Cp., e.g., MSg II.2, etc.

1204. H 1977, 226 note 13.
1205. Yokoyama 1971, 31.
1206. H 1977, 222.
1207. S 1972, 155f.
1208. H 1984a, 57f.
1209. BoBh_D 32,11ff. = BoBh_W 47,16ff.
1210. Seyfort Ruegg 1969, 319ff.; Nagao 1978, 542ff.; 1978a; Mukai 1974; 1983; Mizuo 1983; Hotori 1984, 55f.; 74f. note 1 (with further references); H 1984a, 55f.
1211. MN No. 121; MĀ_C No. 190; Kj No. 956.
1212. *Nitya*, etc., are taken as attributes of *ātman* in accordance with the final sentence of the quotation (*ātmāno 'bhāvah*, showing that *ātman* is the dominant word) and ASBh 51,20 (*nityādilakṣaṇasyātmanah*); cp. also the parallel from AD in n. 1214, etc. On the other hand, AS_t (9ob3f.) juxtaposes *nitya*, etc., and *ātman*; cp. also SĀ_C 56b24f. (see n. 1215); Y_t 'i 246a7 = Y_c 812a10; Y_t 'i 360a6 = Y_c 859a8f.; SĀ_C 72c14f.; MĀ_C 542c18f. In this case, the skandhas, etc., would be devoid of Self and Mine and of the qualities of permanence and unchangeability (in contrast to *asamṛskṛta* which is devoid of Self and Mine but not of permanence, etc.: Y_t 'i 246a7f.). But this too is absolutely traditional (Śrāvakayāna) ontology.
1213. The original wording of the passage is lost (Pradhan's retranslation is unacceptable), but it can be restored to approximately the following text (for details see S 1972, 155f.): *śūnyalakṣaṇam katamat? yad yatra nāsti tat tena śūnyam iti samanupaśyati, yat punar atrāvaśiṣṭam bhavati tat sad iḥāstīti yathābhūtam prajānāti; iyam ucyate śūnyatāvakraṇtir yathābhūtāviparitā. kutra kim nāsti? skandhadhātvāyataneṣu nityo dhruvah sāśvato¹ 'vipariṇāmadharmā' ātmā ātmīyam ca² nāsti; evam tāni tena śūnyāni. kim punas tatrāvaśiṣṭam

bhavati? tad eva nairātmyam. evam ātmāno 'bhāvo nairātmyasya ca bhāvah śūnyatāvagantavyā.

1. Or: *nitya-dhruva-śāśvata-*.

2. For the sake of convenience I have disregarded the Sandhi rules in the preceding words. It is not clear whether one has to presuppose *avipariṇāmadharman* or *°dharma* or even *°dharmaka*.

1214. Cp., e.g., AD 254,3f.: *śūnyāḥ sarvasaṃskārāḥ nityena dhru-vena śāśvatenāvipariṇāmadharmanā* (Jaini changes into *-dhar-mena*) *ātmanā* (*ā*)*tmiyena vā* (cp. *SĀ_C* 72c14f.).

1215. C.p., e.g., MN I 297 and II 263 (*suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā*) or SN IV 54 (*cakkhu ... suññam attena vā attaniyena vā*, etc.) besides MN I 8 (*attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo*). Both elements are combined at *MĀ_C* 542c18f. (corresponding to MN II 263) and at *SĀ_C* 56b24f. The latter passage (眼空常恒不變易法空我所空) corresponds to SN IV 54 and has been tentatively retranslated into Sanskrit in Lamotte 1973, 321, as **cakṣuḥ śūnyam / śāśvatenāvipariṇāmadharmanā śūnyam / ātmiyena śūnyam /*. The passage is, however, corrupt, lacking an equivalent of *ātman* as is confirmed by the corresponding passage in the *Vastusamgrahani* (*Y_t 'i* 246a7 = *Y_C* 812a10).

1216. H 1984a, 58 (above); cp. also Nagao 1978, 548f.

1217. AS 4o,14 (corrected in n. 1213).

1218. H 1984a, 58 (above).

1219. AS 4o,15 (see n. 1213).

1220. S 1972, 154ff.

1221. SN No. 22.95; *SĀ_C* No. 265.

1222. AS 15,14–17 (original lost; on the basis of AS_t 65a2–4 and ASBh 19,25ff., I should retranslate into Skt. as follows):
**yad uktam - (¹rūpaṁ phenapiṇḍopamam, vedanā budbudopamā, samjñā maricikopamā, saṃskārāḥ kadalīskandhopamāḥ, vijñānamayopamam¹) iti, tatra kim upādāya rūpaṁ phenapiṇḍopamam yā-*

vad vijñānam māyopamam? ātmāsattām² śucyasattām alpāsvādatām³
adr̥dhāsāratām⁴ copādāya⁵ /

(1 ... 1) Or - perhaps better - with anteposition of the predicates. Cp. SN III 142 (verse); a Sanskrit verse version is available in PG 17-18 (ŚrBh_W 170,1-3; cp. also Pr 41,9ff. and 549,2ff.) and should perhaps be inserted here, too, but AS_t is in prose.

2. ASBh 20,2 + note 1. Tatia reads ātmāsattām which he changes into anātmātām.

3. ro bro ba chui ba ñid; cp. MVy 6894.

4. mi brtan žin sñin po med pa ñid.

5. ASBh 20,2.

1223. AS 40,16-18 (retranslation, corrected by myself on the basis of AS_t 9ob6f. and ASBh 52,1ff.):

*api khalu trividhā śūnyatā - (¹svabhāvaśūnyatā tathābhāva-
śūnyatā prakṛtiśūnyatā¹) ca / ādyā (¹parikalpitam svabhāvam
upādāya¹) draṣṭavyā, dvitīyā (¹paratantram svabhāvam upādā-
ya¹) draṣṭavyā², tṛtīyā (¹pariniśpannam svabhāvam upādāya¹
draṣṭavyā² /

(1 ... 1) ASBh 52,1-4.

2. Thus AS_t and AS_c, but perhaps superfluous in Skt.

1224. H 1984a, 58 (below).

1225. Cp., e.g., AS 31,6 = AS_t 81b3;

31,12 = 81b8; 31,22 = 82a7.

1226. The terms themselves could, of course, easily be interpreted in the sense of *pudgala-nairātmya*, too: the imagined ātman and ātmīya is empty of essence; skandhas, etc., originating in dependence, are empty of being such [as they are imagined, viz. as ātman or ātmīya]; (*pudgala*)-*nairātmya* is emptiness by nature. I do not suggest that the author intends them to be interpreted thus, but at any rate he does not explicitly exclude such an interpretation.

1227. AS 31,6ff. (AS_G 29,1ff.): ... *tatra parikalpitalakṣaṇaprabhedah katamah / skandhadhātvāyataneśv ātmēti vā sattvo jīvo jantuḥ poṣah pudgalo manujo mānava iti vā yat parikalpyate / vikalpitalakṣaṇaprabhedaḥ katamah / tāny eva skandhadhātvāyatanañi / dharmatālakṣaṇaprabhedaḥ katamah / teśv eva skandhadhātvāyataneṣu ātmābhāvaḥ ... nairātmyāsti-tā /*

In contrast to *parikalpita*, *vikalpita* would seem, in this interpretation, to designate not the effected but the affected object.

1228. S 1972, 156.

1229. Conze/Iida 1968, 238,2ff.; cp. also H 1975b, (20)ff., especially (24)f.; 1975c, (13)ff.

1230. AS 84,11ff.

1231. Cp. Hotori 1982, 44 note 10; 48 note 35; 52 note 95; cp. also Hotori 1984, 61.

1232. = H 1979, 43f. (§ II, especially 2.a). This passage states that not only in *nirodhasamāpatti* but also in *asamjñisamāpatti*, *āsamjñika*, deep sleep and deep swoon [a non-Arhat] is possessed of ālayavijñāna but lacks *pravṛttivijñāna*. In this statement, the new *manas* (which should be missing in *nirodhasamāpatti* but not in *asamjñisamāpatti*, etc.¹) is either not taken into account because it was not considered to be included in *pravṛttivijñāna* – which would, however, run counter to Y_t zi 6a5f. (H 1979, 32 [§ 4.b.A.1]) and 189b2 (see n. 357) –; or – and this is more probable – the new *manas* is not taken into account because it had not yet been introduced when the above statement was formulated (or had at any rate not been accepted by its author).

1. Cp. – apart from slightly later sources like MSg I.7A.4-5 – Y_t zi 6a6f. which states (without any restriction: see n. 657) that *manas* accompanies ālayavijñāna in both conscious and unconscious states.

1233. Cp. ns. 1351 and 357; Suguro 1977, 138 (above, 5ff.).
1234. Y_t zi 9a3-b3 ≡ Y_c 581b22-c8 ≡ Hsien-yang 567b13-28 ≡ Chüeh-ting 102oa28-b11; H 1979, 39-41; cp. SamdhVy co 104b5-105b1 (omitting (2b); see n. 1240) and 78a2-5 (abbreviated).
- As for the compositional structure of the passage, see § 11.1.
1235. (o) = H 1979, 39 (§ B.1, last sentence);
(1a), (1b), (2a), (2b) = H 1979, 40 (§ B.2);
(3a) - (3d) = H 1979, 40f. (§ B.3).
1236. According to N. Hakamaya (1979, 50 note 103; cp. also Ui 1965, 746; but otherwise Ui 1958, 188), this sentence has to be taken, against Y_c (復次 ...) but with Hsien-yang (是故 ..., and X in the beginning of the next sentence), with the preceding paragraph of the text (viz. 5.b.B.1). But see § 11.2.4.3.
1237. See § 11.2.2.
1238. Or: *tasyaīvam samklesamūlasyālayavijñānasya; cp. passages like ŚrBh 506,6 (tasyaīvam bhāvanā-prayuktasya ...) or BoBh_D 38,8 (sc. evam vaśitāprāptah ...); 33,18; 225,11.
1239. Thus acc. to Hts. (達 ... 已); Tib. rtogs par byed pa na would seem to be based on *pratividhyān. Cp. § 10.3.3.3.a + n. 1322.
1240. According to Pa.'s rendering, one should refer *tatra to ālāyavijñāna: "He then perceives all [constituents of] Pollution to be altogether assembled there (= in ālayavijñāna)." Yet, in my opinion this would unduly anticipate the sentence next but one (3a). Of course, there may be incoherence due to heterogeneity of materials; in other words: due to (2b) being, perhaps intrusive to the main material of the *Nivṛtti Portion*. In this connection, it is worth noting that (2b) is missing in the (quasi-)quotation of the passage at SamdhVy co 105a3 (cp. § 11.2.4.5 + n. 1355). On the other hand, (2b) appears to be reminiscent of

Samdh VIII.37.3 (see n. 627), though this need not, perhaps, contradict its being intrusive to the "main material".

1241. Or: "should view", if Tib. *blta* is correct; but this is hardly in agreement with Hts. (能 ... 觀察) and Pa. (即見 ...).
1242. **prapañca* appears, in this passage, to be practically equivalent to *s a m k l e s a* (cp. Pa.'s rendering of **prapañca-samgrhita* by 煩惱攝 !), i.e. to be understood as undue (i.e. pollutive or unwholesome) intellectual and emotional psychic activities and the entities which these activities produce or refer to or characterize; cp. the definition of *prapañca* as *klesāḥ saklesāś ca skandhāḥ* at Y_m 84b2 (see n. 532(b)).
1243. I have preferred the reading of SamdhVy ('du byed kyi rnam pa spros pas bsdus pa) because it is more easily reconciled with Hts.'s rendering (一切戲論所攝諸行, i.e. "... of all *samskāras* comprised in *prapañca*"). In contrast to this, the reading of Y_t ('du byed kyi rnam par spros pas bsdus pa) would have to be taken to mean "(all those [constituents, or fetters]) belonging to the [pollutive] proliferation/diversity (*viprapañca*: cp. MVy 2926, but so far not noted by me in Y) of conditioned factors".
1244. I.e.: "these factors" (Hts.) or "all *prapañca*" (spros pa thams cad: SamdhVy).
1245. Cp. ASBh 121,29f.; see H 1979, 65 + 78 note 71.
1246. Tib. (pas): "by", which is not confirmed by Pa. (Hts. is ambiguous) nor by the parallel passages (see n. 1247), where '*āsevanānvayāt ...'* is never found to occur with an instrumental but only with a genitivus objectivus.
1247. Cp., e.g., SrBh 200,7 (Y_t wi 94b3; Y_c 428b19f.); 403,1f. (Y_t wi 178b1; Y_c 458a14f.); 499,6f. (Y_t wi 229b5f.; Y_c 475c3f.); 506,10-12 (Y_t wi 233b6; Y_c 476c28f.).

1248. Cp. ŚrBh 506,1 *samanantaraprahiṇe kles<e>* = Y_t wi 233b2 *nōn mons pa spans ma thag tu* = Y_c 476c21 感 (text: 或) 斷無間 ; cp. DBhS 82,26 or 83,14 (read *samanantara-samāpanne* ... *tasmin* with DBhS_K 180,3 + note 9). Another possibility is **sahāśrayaparivṛtteḥ*: cp. BoBh_D 13,7 *saha-cittotpādāt* (see BHSD s.v. *saha-*) = Y_t ū 13b2 *sems bskyed ma thag gis*; cp. DBhS 64,9 and 16, or 83,6 (Tib.: ... *ma thag tu*).

1249. Omitted in SamdhVy co 104b5f. and 78a2.

1250. Thus Y_t and SamdhVy co 78a2; ib. 104b5: *bsgom*; cp. 104b3: *sgom*.

1250a SamdhVy co 104b6: *bya ste /*.

1251. SamdhVy co 104b6 and 78a3: *sgom*.

1252. SamdhVy co 104b8: *na*.

1253. D: *begom*; no equivalent in Hts.

1253a Missing at SamdhVy co 104b7.

1254. D: *pa yan*; SamdhVy co 104b8: *pas*.

1255. SamdhVy co 105a3: *so //*.

1256. Thus D and SamdhVy co 105a3; P lacks *chos thams cad kyi*.

1257. P: *nes par rtog*; D: *bciṇs pa rtogs*.

1258. SamdhVy co 105a5: *ses pa de ni*.

1258a Thus SamdhVy (ib.); Y_t: *par*.

1259. SamdhVy (ib.) om. *de dag*.

1260. SamdhVy (ib.): *khams d a n l d a n pa*.

1261. SamdhVy (ib.): *de la spros pa thams cad* instead of *kun gži rnam par ses pa la*.

1262. SamdhVy (ib.): *gcig bsdus*.

1263. Thus D; P: *spuni pa*; SamdhVy (ib.): *span ba/pa*.

1263a SamdhVy co 105a7 wrongly *bsogs*.

1264. Thus P, D and SamdhVy co 105a8; read *pa??*

1265. P, D and SamdhVy (ib.): *brten*; but cp. Hts. and Pa. 修習 and the passages referred to in n. 1247.
- 1265a SamdhVy (ib.) falsely *gnas par*.
1266. Thus SamdhVy co 105a8; 78a4: *su gyur*; Y_t: '*gyur*.
1267. SamdhVy co 78a4: *span bar* (but 105b1 *spans par*).
1268. SamdhVy co 78a4 and 105b1: *span bar*.
1269. Ōsaki 1978.
1270. Ib., 1069. Spacing mine.
1271. Ib., 1068. Spacing mine.
1272. Ib., 1067.
1273. Ib., 1068. Cp. also Ui 1965, 752f.
1274. See n. 1167.
1275. See also § 2.13.7 + n. 221.
1276. Samdh VIII.3 (p. 89,14-16). "... he inwardly contemplates that *citta* by means of which he is contemplating [those doctrinal texts]" (*sems gan gis yid la byed pa'i sems de nañ du ... yid la byed do //*, corresponding to something like **yena cittena manasikaroti*, tac *cittam adhyātmam ... manasikaroti*). Cp. also VIII.5 (p. 90,8-9); VIII.6 (p. 90,27); VIII.9 (p. 92,1f.).
1277. Cp. the context of the passages indicated in n. 1276.
1278. E.g. ŠrBh 363,14f.; AS 75,15f.; BoBh_D 77,5ff.; also MSA XVIII.66.
1279. Samdh VIII.9 (p. 92,11-13); cp. VIII.20.2.3.
1280. Samdh VIII.37.2: *ji ltar na gnas pa la mkhas pa yin žé na / gal te rnam par rig pa'i de bžin ñid yañ dag pa ji lta ba bžin du* (Y_t 'i 86b8) *rab tu ses pa'o //*.
1281. See n. 627.

1282. ŚrBh 497,2off., especially 498,2ff. (cp. S 1982, 79): *sa utpannotpannam c i t t a m̄ nirudhyamānam ... paśyati ... / sa ... cittena c i t t a m ā l a m b a n i k a r o t y ... /*
1283. ŚrBh 498,2f. (see n. 1282) and 8ff.
1284. ŚrBh 498,5-7 and 499,6ff.; S 1982, 78f.
1285. S 1982, 80-82.
1286. See n. 1275.
1287. Yokoyama 1980, 201,18.
1288. See n. 627.
1289. Cp. Samdh VIII.7-8; S 1984.
1290. See n. 1280.
1291. Cp. S 1976, 239 and 243.
1292. Cp., e.g., MN I 355; ŚrBh 9,16ff. (Katsube et al. 1981, (22)f.) and 68,1ff. (Mano et al. 1985, 56f.).
1293. MN III 18 (... *imasmiṇ ca saviññāṇake kāye b a h i d d h ā ca sabba n i m i t t e s u ahamkāra m a m a m̄ k ā r a mānā-nusayā ...*).
1294. Y_m 89a7 (Y_t dzi 197b4-6; Y_c 350a24-27): (*tatra cittam̄ kāye upādānabandhena baddham / ...*) *rūpādiṣu viśayanimitteṣu vi-jñaptibandh<e>na[ḥ] / rāgādibhiḥ kleśopakleśair eṣv eva yathānirdiṣṭeṣu kāyādiṣv abhiniveśabandhena baddham /*
1295. Cp., e.g., Samdh VIII.34.2 (≡ Hsien-yang 568b6f.; cp. AS 9,21f.):
"When one lets one's mind stray to the five external objects of desire (*kāmaguṇa*) or ... to [appealing] characteristics (*nimitta*; Samdh Vy co 238b6f. explains: the characteristics of the figure of a man or woman, etc.) ... or [other?] external objects, then this is 'outward distraction of mind'."
(*gal te phyi rol gyi 'dod pa'i yon tan lña po dag dañ / ... mtshan ma dañ / ... phyi rol gyi dmigs pa rmams la sems rnam*

par 'phro bar gton na de ni phyi rol tu sems rnam par g-yen ba yin no //).

Cp. also the characterization of the five kinds of sense-perception as "distraction by nature" (*svabhāvavikṣepa*) at AS 9,20f. (≡ Hsien-yang 568b12f.).

1296. See n. 1294.

1297. I admit that my interpretation of the passage (text: see n. 1298) is only a preliminary attempt and that a thorough treatment will have to take into account – with due caution – additional materials like the close parallel in the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya (Y_t zi 190a2 = Y_c 651c3f.):

"This *manas* is called the support (āśraya) of *manovijñāna*, since [it is] on the basis of the [former that in the latter] conceptual activity (*vikalpa*) arises in such a way."

(gži des de ltar rnam par rtog pa 'jug pa ŋid kyi phyir yid de ni yid kyi rnam par šes pa'i gnas žes (P: šes) bya'o //),

or MSA IX 42 (*manaso 'pi parāvṛttau vibhutvam labhyate param ... jñāne nirvikalpe ...*; cp. XI.45).

As far as I can see, the passage from the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya admits of a similar interpretation as the one under discussion, or may even be taken to mean that under the influence of the conception of 'I' and 'mine' in which *manas* consists (cp. Y_t zi 189b5: see n. 946), in *manovijñāna*, too, such concepts, viz. the concepts of 'I' and 'mine', arise. And even in the MSA passage the opposition between *manas* and *nirvikalpa-jñāna* is not inexplicable if we start from *manas* as a continuous notion of Ego (cp. MSA XIX.76a?), since *nirvikalpa-jñāna* is taught to penetrate, in the first *bhūmi* of a Bodhisattva, into the True Essence of dharmas (*dharmadhātu*) under the aspect of sameness (*samatā*: MSA XIV.29–30) or omnipresence (*sarvatragārtha*: MAV II.14a) so that one realizes the sameness of oneself and others (MSA XIV.30; cp. MAVBh

35,1of. (ad II.14)) which is just the opposite of the conception of Ego (as distinct from others) typical of (*kliṣṭam*) *manas*.

At any rate, unlike Kelsang/Odani (1986, 141f.) I hesitate to deduce, from cryptic passages like the one under discussion, the idea that *manas* was, already in this early period, conceived of not only as a subtle notion of Ego but also as associated with a subtle notion of dharmas [as real entities] (*dharma-grāha*); for such an idea appears to be (unambiguously) documented only in fairly late texts like Si 6c29ff. (or 24a28ff.), VGPVy 385a2ff., or Tsöñ-kha-pa's YidKun 6o,8ff. (Kelsang/Odani 1986, 84) where, by the way, the faculty that gives rise to *dharma-grāha* = *jñeyāvaraṇa* is unmistakably attributed to *manas* as the seventh *vijñāna* (*bdun yid*) and not, as Kelsang/Odani 1986, 14of., seem to suggest, to the *samanantara-manas*. (The old dichotomy of *kliṣṭa-* and *samanantara-manas* has nothing to do with the – presumably fairly late – dichotomy of *ātmagrāha* and *dharma-grāha* as two functions of *manas*, i.e. of the "seventh *vijñāna*".)

That it is problematic to interpret early sources in the light of this later theory of *manas* comprising *dharma-grāha* seems to be confirmed by the fact that even a comparatively late author like Sthiramati (SAVBh mi 142a5ff. [= BShK 2, 83,2ff.]; cp. SAT 79b5ff.) does not seem to be familiar with it but rather takes the above-mentioned verse MSA IX.42 to presuppose that as long as *kliṣṭam manah* functions in the wrong way of conceiving ālayavijñāna as 'I' or 'mine', *manovijñāna*, too, arises, on its basis, in the wrong way of clinging to non-existent dharmas as if they existed.

1298. *Y_t zi* 6b2 (≡ *Y_c* 580c9-11 ≡ Hsien-yang 566c6f. ≡ Chüeh-ting 1019c13f.); H 1979, 32f. (§ 4.b.A.2); cp. also the quotations at Si 25c13f. and YVy 97b7f., and the verse version quoted at MSgU_c 384c29f. (≈ Si 25c18f.; cp. H

1978a, 305); as for the "intrusive" character of this paragraph see n. 1351.

The first part of the passage does not pose serious problems;

In Y_t, it runs as follows:

yid kyi rnam par s̄es pa de ni yid la brten pa z̄es
bya ste /

This would correspond to something like

*tan manovijñānam mana-āśritam ucyate,

which is essentially confirmed by all the versions (provided that we ignore that Si omits *mano-* before *vijñānam*).

In the second part of the passage, however, the various versions diverge considerably:

Y _t :	rgyu mtshan gyi yid ma 'gags na
YVy:	yid ma 'gags na
Hts. { Y _c :	彼 未 滅 時
Hsien-yang:	慧 未 滟 時
Pa. (Chüeh-ting):	心 未 滟 之 時

Y _t :	rnam par rig pa'i
YVy:	rnam par rig pa rnam s kyan
Y _c :	相 別
Hsien:	於相 别
Pa:	慧識

Y _t :	'chin ba mi 'grol la /
YVy:	mtshan ma la bcins pa las mi 'grol la /
Y _c :	轉 不得解脫。
Hsien:	轉 不得解脫。
Pa.:	不 解 轉 故。

Y _t :		'gags na ni
Y _{Vy} :		'gags na
Y _c :	末那	滅已
Hsien:	若 意	滅已
Pa.:	因 心 若	滅

Y _t :	de	'grol ba'i	phyir ro //
Y _{Vy} :	de	grōl bar	'gyur ro //
Y _c :	相轉	解脫	◦
Hsien:	相轉	解脫	◦
Pa.:	意識	則 解	◦

As a presumable original on the basis of which all these versions can be explained I should like to propose something like

*aniruddhe hi manasi nimitte vijñaptibandh(an)āmuktih,
niruddhe ca(?) tanmuktih /.

There can be no doubt that the passage has to be understood along the lines of Y_m 89a7 (see n. 1294). This means that *vijñapti is not, as in Y_{Vy} and Chüeh-ting(?)¹, the subject of *amukti but has to be construed with *bandha(na) and to be taken as the first member of a rūpaka compound designating the "fetter consisting in cognition", by which mind, in the present context manovijñāna (to be supplied from the first part of the passage), is tied to its object (*nimitte, mis understood as an apposition to *manasi by Y_t and Chüeh-ting), and from which (Y_{Vy}) it is not freed as long as manas has not ceased. Accordingly, in the last part of the passage, *tad- (in *tan-muktih) will refer not to manovijñāna (as in Chüeh-ting) but to the fetter, to the "[vijñapti]bandhana [by which manovijñāna is tied] to its object" (Hts.) and from which (Y_{Vy}) it is freed as soon as manas has ceased.

1. Starting from my reconstructed text, it would seem that Pa. has misconstrued *vijñapti as the subject of *amuktih and has, as is reasonable on this presupposition, at the same time interpreted it as manovijñāna.
1299. It should be interesting - but is of course beyond the limits of the present essay - to analyze the complicated discussion devoted to this passage (and to the reference to it at Si 25c11ff.) in the commentaries of the masters of the Chinese and Japanese Fa-hsiang (Hossō) school (e.g. T 1828, 60ob5ff.; T 1829, 175c24ff.; T 1830, 414a5ff.; T 1831, 64ob9ff.; T 1832, 747c3ff.; T 2266, 492a21ff.).
1300. Y_t zi 8a5f. (see n. 444).
1301. See, e.g., AKBh 94,21f.; 95,15; 158,1f.; 192,3ff.; cp. Sh. Kumoi and H. Sakurabe in: Kumoi 1979, 57ff. and 298.
1302. AS_t 102b6-8 (AS 55,1off. [largely unreliable reconstruction]; AS_c 679b24-27; cp. ASVY_t 244a2f.): las thun moni ba žes kyan 'byuṇ / las thun moni ma yin pa žes kyan 'byuṇ / ... thun moni ba gan ūe na / gan snod kyi 'jig rten rnam par 'byed pa'o // thun moni ma yin pa gan ūe na / gan sems can gyi 'jig rten rnam par 'byed pa'o //, corresponding to something like *sādhāraṇam karmety apy ucyate / asādhāraṇam karmety apy ucyate / ... sādhāraṇam katamat / yad bhājanalo-kavibhājakam(?) / asādhāraṇam katamat / yat sattvalokavibhājakam(?) /
1303. The same holds good for ālayavijñāna as the "root" or cause of the mutual influence of living beings (Y_t zi 8a6-b1 = H 1979, 37f. [§ 5.b.A.3]; not referred to in the concluding summary [Y_t 8b2-4 = § 5.b.A.5!]):
"Besides, it (viz. ālayavijñāna) is also the root of living beings acting upon one another (*anyonya-(pra)vṛtti-mūla), [such acting upon one another having to be accepted] because all living beings influence one another (*itaretarādhipatyāt). For there is no living being which would not experience pleasure or pain, etc., by perceiving, etc., other

living beings (*tathāhi na so 'sti kaścit sattvo yas tada-nyasattvadarśanādinā sukhaduḥkhādi nānubhavet, or the like)." (gžan yan sems can thams cad ni gcig gi dbaṇ gcig yin pa'i phyir sems can phan tshun 'jug pa'i rtsa ba yan yin te / 'di ltar de las gžan pa'i sems can gyi mthon ba la sog pas bde ba daṇ / sdug bsñal la sog pas ñams su myon bar mi 'gyur ba gan yin pa'i sems can de (D: de dag) ni 'ga' yan med pa'i phyir ro //)

In the Abhidharmasamuccaya parallel (see n. 1302), this effect, too, is ascribed to a special kind of karma (AS_t 102b8f.; AS 55,13ff. [entirely unreliable reconstruction]; AS_c 679b27ff.; ASVY_t 244a3f. + 4f.):

yan gan gis sems can rnams¹ phan tshun gyi dbaṇ gis byun ba žes brjod pa² sems can rnams kyi phan tshun gyi³ dbaṇ gis 'byun ba'i las kyan yod de / 'di ltar gan⁴ sems can⁽⁵⁾ gžan rnams daṇ⁽⁵⁾ phan tshun du lta⁶ ba la sog pas⁷ (8) ñe bar⁽⁸⁾ spyod par mi 'gyur (9) ba'i sems can⁽⁹⁾ de ni⁽¹⁰⁾ thun mon ba⁽¹⁰⁾ ma yin no //

This would be based on something like

*api khilv¹¹ asti sattvānām⁽¹²⁾ anyonyādhipateyam karma¹², yenānyonyādhipateyāḥ sattvā ucyante(?) / tathāhi na sula-bhāḥ sa sattvo yasya tadanyasattvānyonyadarśanādyupabhogo na syāt(??) /

1. D add *kyi*.

2. P *pa'i*; ASVY *pa* /

3. P *gyis*.

4. P om.

(5 ... 5) ASVY: *d e l a s gžan pa'i sems can rnams k y i g z u g s la*, but there is no equivalent for *gzugs* in AS_c.

6. ASVY (P): *blta*.

7. ASVY: *pa'i*.

(8 ... 8) P: *ñes par*; ASVY: *loñs*.

(9 ... 9) ASVY: *ba*.

(10 ... 10) D: *mon pa*; ASVY: *rñed pa sla ba*; cp. AS_c (不) 易可得!

11. Cp. AS 30,25, etc.
- (12 ... 12) Cp. ASBh 67,6.
1304. Y_t zi 4b1f. (see § 5.6.3 + n. 633).
1305. TrT 17b4 and 18a2f.; cp. H 1979, 71 note 6. Cp. also MSGU_t 271b1-3 (S 1984, 448f.): *ālambana-vijñapti- (at Saṃdh VIII.7) glossed by *ālambana-pratibhāsa or the like. See also n. 628a.
1306. Cp. also Takasaki 1985, 36,13ff.
1307. I.e. if the reading suggested by TrBh 19,5, viz. *dvi - d h ā lambanataḥ pravartate, which in fact appears better, could be preferred to *dvi v i d h ā lambanataḥ pravartate, though the latter is, to be sure, supported by all the three versions of the VinSg ālay. Treatise (cp. H 1979, 7f.).
1308. Similarly, at Y_t zi 4b6f. (H 1979, 27 [§ B.2]: dmigs pa de ni rtag tu yod pa yin te ...// ... ji srid 'tsho'i (D) bar du (*yāvajjivam) rnam par rig pa ro gcig pas (*ekarasa-vijñāptitaḥ) 'jug par 'gyur ro //) I should prefer to understand vijñapti n o t as "i m a g e" but as "[act of] making known", or "perception/cognition". To be sure, the syntactical situation suggests to understand the passage to mean that the object [of ālayavijñāna], being always present, continues as a uniform i m a g e as long as life lasts. But since there is, in texts like the Yogācārabhūmi, no shortage of loose modes of expression, it would not be impossible to understand the passage to mean that the object [of ālayavijñāna] is always present (i.e. retained throughout life) and that [hence ā l a y a v i j ñ ā n a] continues to operate as a uniform p e r c e p t i o n as long as life lasts.
1309. Y_t zi 5a2-5 (Y_c 580a23ff.; Chüeh-ting 1019b13ff.; H 1979, 28 [§ c]):
de ltar na dmigs pa rnam pa gnis rnam par rig pa daṇ ... rgyu (see n. 647) *chun nu'i dmigs pa rnam par rig pa...s*

kyāñ kun gži rnam par šes pa dmigs pas 'jug pa rnam par gžag
(P: bžag) par rig par bya'o // ≈ *iti dvividhālambanavijñā-
ptito 'pi ... parīttopādānālambanavijñaptito 'pi ... ālayavi-
jñānasyālambanataḥ pravṛttiyavasthānam veditavyam.¹

This will naturally be taken to mean:

"Thus – so one should know – the operating of ālayavijñāna under the aspect of object is established [by characterizing ālayavijñāna] as perception of a twofold object", etc.;

cp. even Hts., whose rendering 了別二種所緣故, etc., clearly takes *vijñapti* as an action noun and **dvi-*
vidhālambana as its object.

1. For phraseology cp. Y 73,7-10 (Y_t dzi 42b4-6; D: tshi 37b1f.).

1310. Y_t zi 4b2 (see § 4.5.1 + n. 531).

1311. Cp. n. 532 and Pa.s rendering of *parikalpita-svabhāvābhiniveśa-* as 精著邪我見, and AS 31,7-9 (see § 8.4 + n. 1227).

Cp. also Y_t 'i 26a7f. and TrBh 19,11f., referring *parikalpita-svabhāva* to both *dharma*s and *pudgala*/ātmān.

1312. Y_t zi 9b2 (see above: (3b) and 9b4f. (= H 1979, 41 [§ C.2, line 4])!

1313. Y_t zi 9a7 (see above: (2a)).

1314. Y_t zi 9a5 (see above: (1b)): *bden pa rnam s la ...*

1315. But cp. n. 1323 (end).

1316. Y_t zi 9a6f. (see above: (2a)).

1317. Y_t zi 10b3ff. (H 1979, 44 [§§ II.2.b and d]).

1318. This is, of course, a relative concept admitting of degrees, and in a full treatment of methodology one would have to define it and to point out criteria.

1319. Cp. § 4.7.2 and n. 1337.

1320. Y_t zi 8b1 (see n. 548).

1321. See § 4.1.2-4.

1322. Though this would seem to be implied by the reading presupposed, in (2a), by Y_t, viz. *pratividhyan (see n. 1239), which would hence appear less acceptable than the reading *pratividhya presupposed by Y_c; for the latter would seem to suggest that ālayavijñāna is perceived only after the Full Comprehension of (non-analyzed) Truth, and this may mean: in the subsequent "analytical" Comprehension of the four Noble Truths.

1323. Cp. Y_t zi 302b7f. (Y_c 696a12-14):

"Śrāvakas and Pratyekabuddhas, after having penetrated (pratividhya) into True Reality (tathatā) by means of the first Correct Insight (samyagjñāna), then, by means of the [insight which is] attained subsequent (prsthālabdha) to [this] first, [purely] supramundane (lokottara) insight and which [itself] is both mundane and supramundane (laukika-lokottara), cause their mind, on the basis of Truth analyzed [into four] (*vyavasthāpītesu satyesu), to shrink back from the world with its three spheres (traidhātuka), relish the taste of its extinction (prasa-ma), ... and fully attain purification from the obstacle consisting in Defilements (kleśāvaraṇa-viśuddhi)."

(... ḡan thos dañ ran sañs rgyas rmams kyis yañ dag pa'i
ses pa dañ pos de bzin ḡnid rab tu rtogs nas / 'jig rten
las 'das pa'i ses pa dañ po'i r j e s l a s ' t h o b
pa 'jig rten pa dañ 'jig rten las 'das pas r n a m
p a r b ž a g (P, D: gžag) p a ' i b d e n p a
d a g l a khams gsum pa las yid skrag par byed pa dañ /
khams gsum pa rab tu ži ba'i ro myoñ (P: myañ) bar byed
ciñ ... ḡon moñs pa'i sgrib pa rnam par dag pa yañ dag (D
om. pa yañ dag) par 'thob par byed pa'o //)

Y_t 'i 14a6f. (Y_c 701a6-8); cp. Y_t 'i 5b4 (Y_c 697c16f.): de
la 'phags pa'i bden pa bži ni rnam par bžag pa'i bden pa yin
no // de bzin ḡnid ni rnam par ma bžag pa'i bden pa yin
no //; Y_t zi 194b5-7 + 195a3 (Y_c 653c23-26 + 654a5f.).

Cp. also Y_t zi 73a1-3 (Y_c 605c27ff.) where insight into non-analyzed Truth (*rnam par ma* (D [zi 69b2]) *bzag pa'i bden pa*, 非安立論) is said to comprise three steps (see Y_t zi 72b3ff.; cp. S 1983, 262f.), the first of which realizes *pudgalanairātmya* only and would thus fit Śrāvakas too, whereas the second, realizing *dharmanairātmya*, would, in Yogācāra dogmatics, probably be reserved for Bodhisattvas, although in the Yogācārabhūmi there seem to be exceptions to this rule: cp. especially Y_t zi 302b5f. (Bodhisattvabhūmiviniscaya), ascribing supramundane penetration into *tathatā*, which had expressly been defined as **dharma nairātmya-prabhāvita* in the preceding line, to both Bodhisattvas and Śrāvakas /Pratyekabuddhas.

1324. Y_t zi 8b2 (see n. 548).

1325. Cp. MAVT 161,9-11.

1326. Y_t 'i 15a8 (Y_c 701b14f.): *mtshan ma med pa'i ses pa sdug bṣñal la sogs pa'i ses pa'i rgyur gyur pa ḋon moṇ pa spon bar byed pa gan yin pa ...*, corresponding to something like **yad animittajñānam duḥkhādijñānahetubhūtam klesān prajahāti ...*; Y_t zi 202b5ff. (Y_c 657a3f.): "Without [insight into] non-analyzed Truth the twofold liberation (**vimukti*) - viz. liberation from the fetter of phenomena (*nimitta-bandhana*) and liberation from the fetter of Badness (*dauṣṭhulya-bandhana*) - would not be possible" (*rnam par ma bzag pa'i bden pa med na rnam par grol ba gnis po mtshan ma'i 'chin ba las rnam par grol ba dañ / gnas ḋan len gyi 'chin ba las rnam par grol ba mi ruñ ste / ...*).

Yet, in other passages it is, on the contrary, Insight into Truth analyzed [into four] that is taught to eradicate Defilements (*klesa*), transconceptual, supramundane insight into True Reality (*tathatā*) serving to eliminate *jñeyāvaraṇa* (BoBh_D 25,22ff.; Y_t zi 302b5ff. [see n. 1323]).

According to Y_t zi 73b2f. (Y_c 606a15-17), transconceptual insight [into non-analyzed Truth] expunges Defilements,

whereas the subsequent insight [into Truth analyzed into four] prevents them from arising again (令彼所斷更不復起).

1327. Cp. the idea of the gradual disappearance or melting away of the "mass of Badness" (*dauṣṭhulyakāyah* ... *dravate* § MSA XIV.2o) or removal/dissolution/washing-out (cp. SAT bi 127b6) of the "basis [characterized by] Badness" (*dauṣṭhulyāśrayaṃ drāvayati*: Saṃdh VIII.15.1; MSABh ad XX.31; MSG V.4; AS 85,4; cp. H 1972, 5, etc.; 1972a, (42)f. and (46)). As for the meaning of '*dauṣṭhulyakāya*' and '*dauṣṭhulyāśraya*', see n. 1330.

1328. Cp. n. 1337.

1329. See § 7.4 + n. 1167.

1330. '*dauṣṭhulyakāya*' probably means "mass of Badness": cp. the occasional translation of the term by *gnas nian len* (*gyi*) *tshogs* (instead of the more frequent *gnas nian len gyi lus*), e.g. at Y_t zi 236b3 (Y_c 669a11: 魚重身) or SAVBh tsi 244b5 (= rendering of the present passage MSA XIX.51!), and its interpretation as *kāya-* and *cittākarmanyatā* at SAVBh mi 300b1 (ad MSA XIV.2o); cp. also MSA VI.9 *doṣas a m c a y a s y a*, commented upon by *dauṣṭhulyalakṣaṇasya* ("consisting of Badness") in the Bhāṣya. On the other hand, the term '*dauṣṭhulyāśraya*' is perhaps, originally, an abbreviation of '*dauṣṭhulya s a h a g a t a āśrayah*' (ŚrBh 283,7), i.e. the basis-of-existence (body and mind, or even the [animated, sensitive] body alone) in so far as it is bound up with Badness and has to be freed from Badness and filled with Ease (*praśrabdhi*) (ŚrBh 432,2off.; cp. ASBh 115,28f.) or may (probably against the background of the doctrine of momentariness) even be taught to require being . s u p - p l a n t e d by a [new] basis-of-existence which is *praśrabdhi-sahagata* (ŚrBh 283,6ff.: see n. 300; cp. also n. 475). Perhaps the term '*dauṣṭhulya-kāya*', too, admitted of being interpreted in a similar sense (cp., per-

haps, SamdhVy co 239a7f. [ad Samdh VIII.34.5], where it is explained as *nōn mōns pa dān bcaś pā'i lus* which, if correct, would correspond to **saklesah kāyah*).

When Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*) had come to be associated with ālayavijñāna and ālayavijñāna was considered to be the fundamental constituent of personal existence (cp. § 3.10.3), *dauṣṭhulyāśraya* could come to be interpreted as ālayavijñāna (cp., e.g., MSgU_t 314b8; ASBh 93,20f.; SAVBh mi 150a8f. [BShK 2, 111,11f.]; BBhVy 120,18f.; cp. H 1976, 61, etc.), in the sense of the "basis which consists of, or is stricken with, Badness", or, later on at least (e.g. SamdhVy co 205a4f. (ad Samdh VIII.15.1)), in the sense of the "basis of Badness". *Dauṣṭhulya - kāyā*, too, could come to be understood as ālayavijñāna - especially if the latter was regarded as essentially consisting of the mass of Badness -, as is the case, e.g., at MSABh 169,23 (ad XIX.51) or SamdhVy cho 207b7 and 208a3 (ad Samdh X.8).

1331. Y_t zi 10a4-6 (Y_c 581c24-26; Chüeh-ting 102ob26-28 (see n. 1339); H 1979, 42f. [§ 5.c]); cp. SamdhVy co 105b8ff. and 78b3-5.
1332. Y_t zi 8a4-b4 (H 1979, 37f. [§ 5.b.A]).
1333. SamdhVy: *gom pa*.
1334. Cp. SamdhVy co 78a3 and 104b6ff.
1335. SamdhVy co 105a6-8: *yid la byed pa žes bya ba ni khyad par gyi lam ma thob pa mthar thug par bya ba'i phyir de bžin nīd yid la byed pa ste / ... sgom pa'i lam gyi mthar thug pas bsdus pa'i dge ba'i chos sgom pa ni yid la byed pa sgom pa yin te /; cp. 78a3.*
1336. *praveśa: Y_t zi 9a5 (*bden pa mnion par rtogs pa la 'jug par bya ba'i phyi r*); *prativedha: 9a7 (*chos kyi dbyiñs rtogs par byed pa na kun gži rnam par ses pa yan rtogs par byed de*); *bhāvanā:

9b2 (*de báin níid la dmigs pa'i šes pas kun tu bsten ciñ goms par byas pa'i rgyus (*... āsevanā-bhāva nāvayāt: see n. 1247)).*

1337. To be precise, in the paragraph concerned (viz. (5.b.)C.1 in H 1979; (3b)–(3d) in § 10.1) the Transmutation (i.e. purification or substitution: cp. S 1969a, 92ff., especially 95f.) of Basis seems to be a process, after the completion of which ālayavijñāna can be said to be [definitively] eliminated (*prahīna*). This state in which the elimination of ālayavijñāna is accomplished, i.e. the state of an Arhat (as long as he is still alive), is characterized in the paragraph next but one (C.3 = Y_t zi 9b8–10a4) which connects fairly well with C.1, whereas the paragraph in between (viz. C.2 = Y_t zi 9b3–8), contrasting ālayavijñāna and āśrayapari-vṛtti, appears somewhat heterogeneous; the more so since the latter paragraph (C.2) seems to understand the term '*āśraya-parivṛtti*' not in the sense of a process or its completion but in the sense of an entity or reality – viz., in view of its being qualified as permanent (*nitya*: Y_t zi 9b4), the *tathatā* – which is the cause which supports (*pratiṣṭhā-hetu*) the continuance (*pravṛtti*) of the [Supramundane] Path (Y_t zi 9b6f.: see n. 570) and is thus the opponent or enemy of ālayavijñāna (Y_t zi 9b3f.¹). On the other hand, if C.2 is left out of account, it would be natural to understand, in C.1, the Basis (*āśraya*) which is Transmuted to be the (animated, living) body, i.e. the body furnished with or consisting of *saḍāyatana*, which according to C.3 (see n. 555!) continues to subsist, after Transmutation, as a mere condition of physical life but free from all Badness (*dauṣṭhulya*, in the sense of latent wickedness). Thus, in C.1/C.3 Transmutation of Basis would seem to consist in the Transmutation of the body or *saḍāyatana* by gradually removing all Badness (latent wickedness) that sticks in it. And since ālayavijñāna is, at least in that part of the *Nivṛtti Portion* which

treats the cessation of ālayavijñāna, hardly anything but a hypostasis of this Badness (in the sense of latent wickedness), it is automatically eliminated (*prahīṇa*) as soon as the Basis is entirely Transmuted, i.e. as soon as all Badness is removed from the body or *śadāyatana*.

1. *kun gži rnam par śes pa de'i gnas ni gn̄en po dan / dgra bos bsgyur bar rig par bya'o*, which - in view of the Chinese versions which separate *āśraya from ālayavijñāna and take it with *parivṛtti/parivarta - corresponds, to my mind, to something like *tasyālayavijñānasyāśraya-parivṛttih (or -parivartah; Tib. wrongly *āśrayah parivarthyah??) *pratipakṣataḥ śatrutah* (predicative ablatives!) *veditavyā* (/vyah); cp. Y_t zi 3ob7: *de* (sc. *gnas gyur pa*) *yāñ kun gži rnam par śes pa'i gn̄en por gyur pa ...*

1338. Y_t zi 9a4f. (for text and transl. see § 10.1 (1a)).

1339. Chüeh-ting 1o2ob26f.: 入通達分故、修善思惟故。

1340. E.g. ŚrBh 439,5ff. or 278,1ff.

1341. The inclusion of (2b) in the treatment of *prativedha-mānaskāra is, to be sure, somewhat questionable. Cp. also n. 1240.

1342. Y_t zi 9a4ff. (H 1979, 40); see (1a) (ff.) in § 10.1.

1343. Y_t zi 8b4ff. (H 1979, 39).

1344. My interpretation of statement (b), which takes the "other mundane *kuśalamūlas*" of the text (Y_t zi 8b6) to be the *p u n y a bhāgiya-kuśalamūlas* (cp. n. 563), is substantially confirmed by the Chinese commentaries of Kuei-chi (T 1829, 178a2ff.) and Tun-lun (T 1828, 6o3a29ff.), especially by the interpretation ascribed, by the latter, to the Master Ching (景, cp. Yūki 1962, 256f.).

1345. Cp. Y_t 'i 33oa4 (Y_c 846c16f.).

1346. Cp. Y_t 'i 33oa6ff. (Y_c 846c21ff.); H 1981.

1347. Y_t zi 9a4 (see § 10.1 (1a)).

1348. Cp. also Yūki 1935, 473.

1349. Cp. also Yūki 1935, 471.

1350. Y_t zi 8b2-4 (H 1979, 38).

1351. This does not, of course, necessarily mean: after the compilation of VinSg; cp. the similar situation in the Nirvāṇa chapter of VinSg (S 1969a, 32ff., especially 35). There are, by the way, further paragraphs in the *VinSg ālay. Treatise* which are not supported by the corresponding final résumé: § 5.b.A.3 (H 1979, 37f.; Y_t zi 8a6-b1; see n. 1303!), and much of § 4.b (H 1979, 32ff.; Y_t zi 6a5-8a3), viz. §§ A.2 and B.1-4. § A.2 (H 1979, 32f.; Y_t zi 6b2-4) hardly fits the heading '*sahabhāvataḥ pravṛttih*' (cp. also Ui 1958, 185, where the first part of A.2 [for which see also § 10.3.1.2.b] is considered to have intruded by mistake), but it still seems to be a fairly old addition because it has a parallel, in essentially the same position (i.e. between a treatment of simultaneity of *vijñānas* and a treatment of simultaneous occurrence of *vijñānas* with *vedanās*) in the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya (Y_t zi 19oa2; see n. 1297). § B.1 (H 1979, 34f.; Y_t zi 7a4-7) looks like a more developed doublet of the concluding résumé (§ 4.c: H 1979, 37; Y_t zi 8a3f.), whereas §§ B.2-4 (H 1979, 35-37; Y_t zi 7a7-8a3) are clearly supplements to §§ A.1, A.2(!) and, once again, A.1, respectively.
– The fact that one of the "intrusive" elements of § 4.b (viz. A.2) is also found, in substantially the same position, in the Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya may be taken, if one-sided dependence of one text on the other proves improbable (cp. add. ad p. 82), to suggest that in this case the "intrusive" element already formed part of some earlier material which was only later subsumed under the heading '*sahabhāva*', although the material included more than a discussion of simultaneity.

1352. Cp. Hsien-yang 567b13: 是故 ... (see n. 1236).

1353. Y_t zi 8b4 (H 1979, 38).

1354. SaṃdhVy co 104b2ff.; cp. 77b8ff.

1355. Especially in view of the fact that this commentary seems to be the work of a Tibetan author (see Steinkellner, I.4).

It is very interesting to see that SaṃdhVy almost invariably omits paragraphs or even sentences or parts of sentences which appear "intrusive" from the point of view of compositional structure, e.g. (SaṃdhVy co 77a2ff.) §§ 4.b.A.2 and B.2-4 (but, curiously enough, n o t B.1!), for which see n. 1351. On the other hand, SaṃdhVy occasionally also omits passages which appear to belong to the "main material", as e.g. § 5.b.A.1-2 and 4 (H 1979, 37f.; Y_t zi 8a5f. and b1f.), SaṃdhVy giving only the concluding résumé (§ A.5 = Y_t zi 8b2-4).

1356. Enomoto 1982, 53f., especially 54,11ff.

1357. Kajiyama 1985, 336,16ff.; 339,11; 342,18f.

1358. Enomoto 1982, 50-52.

1359. Y 230,11-13: *tasya yathā vijñānapratyayam nāmarūpaṁ tathai-*
va (Y_m) nāmarūpapratyayam vijñānam vyavalokayato vijñānat-
pratyudāvṛttam (sc. mānasam: 230,11); *tadanyeṣu tv aṅgeṣu*
na tathā pratyudāvṛttam /

1360. Vi 124c9-11 (Vi₂ 98a1f.); cp. Vi 124c14-17 (Vi₂ 97c28f.).

1361. Or: "... [to nāmarūpa] as (-tayā) a means-for-showing that ...?"

1362. Y 230,13f.: *tatra katrānyonyapratyayatvasaṃdarśanatayā tat-*
pratyudāvṛttam ity ucyate /

1362a Cp. the use of '*saṃdarśana*' in this sense (in exegetical contexts!) at AKBh 15,16, 86,9 and 139,14, and the Chin. rendering 顯示 (Y_c 328a15). But '*saṃdarśana*' may, of course, also mean "watching, perceiving" (cp. the Tib. rendering *mthon bas na* [Y_t dzi 136a2] and passages like BoBh_D 3,21 or 11,19), or even "becoming manifest" (cp. MSA IX.17 [Tib. *snañ*]; PW s.v. *saṃdarśana* (4)). If these latter meanings are preferred, one would have to take the present

passage to mean that "the Sūtra states that the Bodhisattva's mind turned back from the [member *vijñāna*] because (or: in the sense that?) he perceived mutual dependence (or: because mutual dependence became manifest to him) in this one case [only]". But even so the passage would not presuppose an express statement of mutual dependence in the wording of the Sūtra.

1363. Y 23o, 14f.: *nivṛtti-pakṣe tu nāmarūpaṁ* (Y_m) *na paunarbhavikasya vijñānasya nivṛtti-hetur, yena pareṇa* (Y_m) *pratyavekṣitavān* //

1364. See n. 1140.

1365. See n. 1139.

1366. MSgU_t 259b2-7 (MSgU_c 393a29ff.); Enomoto 1982, 45.

1367. See n. 1075.

1368. In view of the reference to "operating by way of a continuous sequence", one would expect "*kalala*, etc.". But cp. n. 1369.

1369. MSgU_t 259b3f. (Enomoto 1982, 45,9-11): '*di gnis kyi rkyen rnam par šes pa gañ yin pa skad cig gcig nas gcig tu brgyud de gnas ñid du gyur pa, de yañ kun gži rnam par šes pa las gžan ma yin no* //'. However, the Chinese version (MSgU_c 393b2f. [cp. Enomoto 1982, 45,19f.]): **此二皆用識為因緣。**

識復依此剎那傳傳(v.l.) 相續而轉。 識者不離阿賴耶識。) takes the *vijñāna* that cannot be anything but ālayavijñāna to be the condition (*pratyaya*) of *nāmarūpa* and to arise, in its turn, as a continuous flow of instants, on the basis of it (sc. *nāmarūpa*). Perhaps the original contained, as presumably in the next paragraph also (see § 12.2.2: (b) and (c)) an ambiguous compound (**tad-āśraya-*?) which was interpreted as a tatp. by Tib. but as a bahuv. by Chinese. Taken in the sense of the Chin. version, it looks like a *de facto* reference to, or even explanation of, the complementary Sūtra phrase '*nāmarūpa-pratyayam vijñānam*'. In

fact, this is precisely how it figures in MSgBh; for all versions of this text not only declare the *vijñāna* that arises, without interruption, as a continuous flow of instants and cannot by anything else but ālayavijñāna, to be based on *nāmarūpa*,¹ but also explicitly introduce it as the explanation of the *nāmarūpa-pratyayaṁ vijñānam*. In its structure (the fact apart, of course, that *vijñāna* has come to be replaced by ālayavijñāna), the interpretation of MSgBh is, by the way, still reminiscent of the older tendency (see § 7.3.4.1.3) to refer '*vijñāna-pratyayaṁ nāmarūpam*' to the situation of Linking up (*pratisandhi*) - which would account for *rūpa* being, in this case, equated with *kalala* only - and '*nāmarūpa-pratyayaṁ vijñānam*' to the situation from *pratisandhi* onward.

1. MSgBh_t 160a6f.: *min dan gzugs la brten nas ... 'jug go;*
MSgBh_c [Hts.] 332b3f.: 依名色 ... 流轉; cp. also
MSgBh_c [Dharmagupta] 280a4f.; MSgBh_c [Pa.] 170c4f.

1370. MSgU_t 259b6f. (MSgU_c 393b6ff.).

1371. MSgU_t 259b5f.

1372. MSgU_c 393b5f.

1373. Cp. PSVY 25a6 (Muroji p. 42,3f.) where the absence of pervading the whole *lus* appears to be adduced as a reason excluding biological appropriation of the body; cp. also KSi § 34a (Muroji p. 41,2-5); Si 2ob26ff.; PSkVai 53b7: *kun gži rnam par šes pa ni khog pa (*kāya, *kalevara: LC) thams cad la khyab pa'o*; PSkBh 199b7f., expressly stating that what is meant by '*lus*' - which is subsequently taught to be pervaded by ālayavijñāna - is "[corporeal] matter furnished with the sense-faculties of vision, etc." (*lus kyi<s?> mig la sog pa'i dbar po dan bcas pa'i gzugs la bya'o //*).

1374. Less probable, but cp. MSg I.21 *des* (i.e. ālayavijñānena) *khams gsum pa'i lus* (ātmabhāva: cp. Hts. 自體) *thams cad* ... *bsdus so +* MSgU_t 251a6 *k h y a b p a ' i p h y i r* *thams cad 'dzin par byed pa'o* ("[ālayavijñāna, in contrast to pravṛttivijñānas, is not absent in any kind of existence nor interrupted at any time as long as its pratipakṣa has not arisen;] due to [this] omnipresence (*vyāpanāt, or the like), it comprises (or assumes?) all [existences]").
1375. Or: *tena kāyasya (/ātmabhāvasya) vyāptatvat.
1376. See n. 1078.
1377. See n. 372.
1378. Enomoto 1982, 53,23ff.
1379. Ibid., 53,15ff.
1380. See n. 1139.
1381. See n. 1140.
1382. Cp. MSg_L vol. II, p. 59; Enomoto 1982, 56 notes 4 and 5. To be sure, the wording of Tib. does not altogether exclude a bahuvrīhi interpretation, but at least in an ambiguous situation as the present one it is certainly more likely to be understood as a tatpuruṣa.
1383. Cp. PSkBh 199b4f.:
"What is called 'ātmabhāva' is the five skandhas, consisting of the four [immaterial] skandhas = nāman and the skandha 'corporeal matter' (*rūpa*). Now, it is on ālaya[vijñāna] that this ātmabhāva is based, it is on ālaya[vijñāna] that it rests, it is due to ālaya[vijñāna] that it arises without interruption."
(de la ... miñ gi phun po bži dan / gzugs kyi phun po ste phun po lna la lus žes bya'o // lus de yañ kun gži la gnas ſin kun gži la brten la kun gži'i mthus rgyun ma chad par 'byun ste /)
VCPVy 421b2: ... kun gži'i rnam par ſes pa ni chos thams

*cad kyi rten yin pa'i phyir dban po gzugs can gyi rten yan
yin no //.*

Cp. also n. 1390.

1384. If (c) is taken as a parenthesis, (d) may be taken as a further substantiation of (b).

1385. See n. 1383.

1386. See n. 1374.

1387. See n. 1384.

1388. See n. 1373.

1389. Cp. YY 98a3-5 (see n. 811).

1390. Cp. Y_t zi 5b5f. (H 1979, 30 [§ 3.b.A.2]); see n. 358.

1391. See § 7.3.4.1.3.c.

1392. Cp. Si 2ob25 and 27f.: ālayavijñāna basing it - self on the material sense-faculties so as to pervade them (遍依止有色諸根); PSVyt 155a2, declaring that cakṣurvijñāna, etc., do not pervade the whole body because they are based on their respective sense-faculty only; KSiT 103b1f. (same idea).

1393. See n. 1369.

1394. As far as the text of the gāthās is concerned, the part not re-edited by me is (in contrast to the text of the corresponding part of the commentary) largely correct. Yet, a few passages would seem to need revision:

PG 1c *niśveṣṭā(h)*: read, here as well as in the comm., *niśceṣṭā(h)*, with both mss.

PG 5b *asthitānām*: Y_m reads *asthirānām* (for *asthirānām*); cp. Y_t *mi brtan* and the quotation in BCAP IX.6.

PG 5c *bhūtir yeṣāṁ kriyāsau ca*: Both mss., here as well as in the commentary, read *kriyā sa i v a* (cp. Y_t *de nīd*), as do the quotations in BCAP IX.6, Bhāmatī ad Brahmasūtra 2,2,20, Nyāyamakaranda (Benares 1907)

35,5, and Hetubindutīkāloka (Baroda 1949) 375,1. Instead of *yeṣām*, *Y_m* has *yaiṣā* (for *yaiṣām*, as in the commentary and in BCAP), but the *yeṣām* of *ŚrBh_m* is confirmed by Tib. (*gaṇi dag skye ba*, no demonstrative!) and by the Bhāmatī and the Nyāyamakaranda. Since the verse is expressly reported to stem from a Sūtra (see n. 1401), we should perhaps start from a MI **y' esam* which was mechanically sanskritized to *yeṣām*, in its turn changed, later on, for reasons of meaning and syntax, into *yaiṣām*, which luckily coincides with what was meant in the original.

PG 6b *nah* (*ŚrBh_m*): read *na* (*Y_m*).

PG 7a *no sparsā*: read *na sparsān* (both mss.).

PG 16 *kalpyate 'nubhūtam <na> ca*: the restoration is unmetrical; read, with *Y_m*: *kalpyate anubhūtam ca* (with hiatus), which is in accordance with *Y_c* and, from the point of view of meaning, also with the commentary (W. 176,1f.): "Not only what has been experienced is represented by imagination, but also what has not been experienced, [i.e.] the future, is imagined" (*na ca¹ kevalam anubhūtam eva kalpyate; ananubhūtam² cānāgatam³ api⁴ kalpyate*). This is essentially the same as what the verse says, viz.: "Both what has been experienced is imagined, and what has not been experienced is imagined."

1. Thus *Y_m* (106b4); *ŚrBh_m* om. *ca*.

2. *Y_m anubhūtam*.

3. Thus *ŚrBh_m* and *Y_c ma 'oñś pa*; *Y_m anāgatam* (i.e. *anāgatam*, or *ana<va>gatam?*); *Y_c*: 隨種類 ("by analogy")!

4. Thus *Y_m*; *ŚrBh_m*: *avi-*.

PG 25c. *svayamkrto 'pabhogaś*: read, of course, *svayamkrtopabhogas*, as in the comm. (W. 176,27).

PG 42a *sarvabijasamutsādāt*: read *sarvabijasamudghātāt* (and *-samudghātena* in the comm. [W. 177,37]) with both mss.

1395. Suguro 1982, 56ff.
1396. ŚrBh_m 3A5,2ff. and 15A5,4ff.
1397. Y_t dici 237a3ff. and 241a1ff.
1398. Y_c 363c13ff. and 365a19ff.
1399. Y_m 105b2ff. and 107a3ff.
1400. Cp. PG 30a *-yaty*: read *-yanty*; 35c *cittam*: read *-citam*; W 175,13 *ṣad* (Tib. *drug*): one expects *sapta* (thus Ch.); 175, 38 *ava-*: read *anava-* (Tib., Ch.); 176,7 *parikṣya-*: read *parikṣa-*; 177,5 [in my ed.: 236,1f.] *-drṣṭi-*: read *-drṣṭih*; *-grāha-*: read *-grāhāt*; 177,10 [in my ed.: 236,8] *nivarta-*: read *nirvarta-*; 177,14 [in my ed.: 236,13]: see n. 1472; 177,29 [in my ed.: 240,5] *sapta-*: one expects *ṣad-* (Tib., Ch.). At W. 176,27, the scribe of ŚrBh_m first wrote (copied?) *paridipayati* but appears to have realized his mistake since the wrong *-dipayati* is cancelled and followed by the correct *-harati*; Y_m has only the wrong reading *-dipayati*.
1401. PG 2-4 are quoted (in different order) at AKBh 466,8ff. as stemming from the Kṣudraka-āgama (cp. also AKTU thu 128b4ff., showing that the verses are from the Pārāyanāṇa; see Honjō 1984, 119). PG 17a-18b is probably taken from the Samyuktāgama (SĀ_c 69a18-20; SN III 142; cp. Ui 1958, 316). PG 34b seems to be identical with SĀ_c 88c10 (see n. 1428). PG 39 is reported, by later Yogācāra sources (Si 24c 19ff.; VGPVy 381b2), to stem from a *muktakasūtra*, i.e. a Sūtra which had dropped out of, or not been included in, the literary Āgama/Nikāya collections (cp. H 1978a, 306 and 309). PG 5 is quoted at BCAP IX.6 as an utterance of the Buddha and appears to preserve traces of a MI version (see n. 1394).
1402. Cp. especially PG 31b (see below n. 1415); cp. also PG 33cd (see n. 1426) and 38 (see n. 1446).

1403. This question requires further investigation.

1404. If the commentator was not the compiler, even three layers of interpretation would have to be distinguished:

- a) the original meaning of the single verses,
- b) what they were considered to mean by the compiler,
- c) how they were understood by the commentator.

Of course, in many if not most cases the understanding of the compiler and/or commentator will coincide with the original meaning of a verse.

1405. A. Though the present verse, in view of the term *sarvabijo* *vipākah*, does not appear to be of early origin, the expression *prapañca-(abhi)rati* itself is almost canonical (cp. the Pāli adjectives *papañca-(abhi)rata*, °-rati, °-ārā-*ma*).¹ I do not venture to be definite about the original meaning of *prapañca* in the Buddhist canon or even in these expressions, but Nāñananda (1971, passim, especially 21f.) may be right in understanding it, mainly, in the sense of "conceptual proliferation" or "prolific conceptualization", implying the nuances of inadequateness and obstinate clinging (cp. the association of the nomen actionis [see n. 1425(B,D)] *papañcita* with *dīṭṭhi* and *upādāna*: e.g. AN IV 68f.; cp. Johansson 1979, 191; see also n. 532(b)), restlessness (association with *iñjita*, *phandita*: e.g. SN IV 202f.; ŚrBh 233,16f.) and wishfulness (*taṇhā*: see ns. 532(b) and 1425(B,D); cp. Johansson 1979, 191f.). Yet, at least in some cases it may be used in a vaguer sense including all restless worldly activity and existence.

1. Cp. also UV XXIX.38c; ŚrBh 146,15f.

B. Anyway, in later sources (cp. also S 1969a, 137ff.) including Yogācāra texts and, last but not least, the Yogācārabhūmi, *prapañca* is not only *de facto* employed in, but even expressly stated to have, both a subjective and an objective meaning (see n. 510); cp., e.g., Y_m 84b2 (see ns.

532(b) and 1242), or Y Vy 115b4f.: "'*prapañca*' is used in the sense both of what is or may be the object of prolific conceptualization (etc.) (**prapañcya*) and of what is the subject (or, more probably: the subjective act) of prolific conceptualization (etc.) (**prapañcaka* or **prapañcana*(?))" (*spro bar bya ba dañ spro bar byed pas na spros pa ste*).

C. Since in the present passage and its parallels (see n. 1408) *prapañcābhīrati* functions – in the light of Y 25,12-14 (see ib.) – as the main cause of the origination of a new basis-of-personal-existence, it obviously holds the position of Thirst (*trṣṇā*) leading to rebirth. It may not thus be far-fetched to argue that at least one motive for the choice of this rather elastic term was the wish to combine, into one single concept, at any rate the most important aspects of Thirst or Desire, which would have to include, besides Clinging to conceptual proliferation and the concepts created by it, Thirst for sensual pleasures (*kāma-trṣṇā*) and, above all, Thirst for existence (*bhava-trṣṇā*).

D. Actually, *prapañca* is, in Buddhist texts, occasionally explained precisely in such a way:

- a) As the five "qualities which are the objects – of – desire" (*kāma-guṇa*), i.e. the five sense-objects. Cp., e.g., UVViv p. 847 (ad UV XXIX.51): *spros pa ni ... 'dod pa'i yon tan lña žes bya ste*.
- b) As transmigration (*samsāra*) or worldly existence (*bhava*). Cp., e.g., UVViv p. 836 (ad XXIX.38): *spros pa'i gži'i dños po ni spros pa ste / 'khor ba žes bya ba'i don to* (≈ **prapañcādhishṭhānam* *vastu* [cp. BoBh_D 35,2] *prapañcaḥ*; *samsāra* *ity arthaḥ*); ŠrBh 17,1: *prapañce samsārē*; cp. also n. 1425(A); Y_t 'i 4b8 (**prapañca* as a synonym of **bhava*, etc.).

c) Viewed in a concrete way, worldly existence (*bhava*) is the personality (*satkāya*) or its constituents (*skandha*), or the "basis-of-personal-existence" (ātma-bhāva : AKBh 279,11f.), which is likewise equated with *prapañca*. Cp., e.g., Y 26,18: *prapañca* besides *satkāya* (cp. also Y_t 'i 4b8) in a list of synonyms of [the basis-of-personal-existence (ātmabhāva, āśraya) in so far as it is] the Seed [of what emerges during a given existence as well as of future existences] (cp. §§ 3.11.4.2 and 7.1B.2.1.3.b); cp. also n. 532(b): *prapañca* denoting (also) the defiled skandhas.

In the sense of "basis-of-personal-existence" (as that which one's wishful conceptual proliferations are particularly concerned with?), *prapañca* would seem to come quite close to the notion of *sarvabīja vipākah*, which may be taken to mean the basis-of-personal-existence in the sense of the Six Senses (*śad-āyatana*) which are the result-of-Maturation (*vipāka*) and contain all Seeds (see § 3.11.3).

E. In the first parts of the *Basic Section* of the *Yogācārabhūmi*, where *prapañca-(abhi)rati* is several times said or indicated to be responsible for the origination of a new basis-of-personal-existence or *vipāka* containing all Seeds (see n. 1408), rebirth is, in fact, taught to be preceded by the occurrence of several forms of desire, viz.

a) as occurring before death: attachment to oneself (or to what one considers to be one's Self, i.e. to one's basis-of-personal-existence) (ātmasneha, Y 18,1f.), which in view of imminent death entails welcoming or attachment to or desiring [a new basis of] personal existence (ātmabhāvā-bhinandanā, ātmabhāva-sneha, ātmabhāvābhilāṣa: see § 3.3.2.1 + n. 264);

b) as occurring in the intermediate state: desire for the diversity of [sense-]objects (or: for [sense-]objects as [part of] what one's thoughts and wishes are about [cp. ASBh

39,7f.: *smaranasamkalpair atitān viśayān prapañcayati?*) (viśaya-prapañcābhilāṣa: Y 19,7f.).

In view of the connotations of *prapañca* noted above, it would therefore appear reasonable to understand *prapañca-abhi)rati* as the general term covering both forms of desire or attachment (including their former habitual occurrences: Y 18,1; 18,21), viz. delight in, or desire for a new, basis-of-personal-existence, and delight in or desire for sense-objects.

F. This would also seem to be supported by Y 199,1-3 where we read that Thirst with regard to oneself and to [what is] outside (*adhyātma-bahirdhā-trṣṇā*) is present as an assisting factor when the *vijñāna* [of the previous existence] engenders its effect, viz. a new (basis of) personal existence (*ātmabhāva*). This twofold attachment (*sneha*) to oneself and to external [objects] is, in the context of describing the causes of rebirth, also mentioned in PG 32.

G. Fortunately, the interpretation proposed for *prapañcābhīrati* receives additional support from the explanation of a canonical verse which is quoted in another part of the Cintāmayī Bhūmiḥ of the *Basic Section* and in which the expression *prapañcābhīrata* occurs (viz. UV XXIX.38, quoted at Y_m 131b1f. = Y_t dzi 293b1f.). In commenting upon this verse the Yogācārabhūmi (Y_m 131b2ff.) says that there are living beings which, desiring excellence for [their] objects-of-desire (*kāma-vaiśeṣikatām prārthayamānāḥ*), resort to striving for objects-of-desire (*kāmaparyeṣanām āpadyante*), that there are, furthermore, beings which, desiring excellence for [their] (basis-of-)personal-existence (*ātma-bhāvā*), strive for [better] existence (*bhava*), and that there are, finally, beings which, desirous of release (*mokṣa*), resort to religious practice (*brahmacarya*), some of them, however, to a wrong one. It is these kinds of beings (the first two of which do not, by the way, seem to be

regarded as different groups in the following part of the text) which are taught to be *p r a p a ñ c ā b h i r a t a* by way of searching for objects-of-desire (*kāma*), [better] existence (*bhava*), and wrong religious practices. Thus, *prapañca* in the expression *prapañcābhiraṭa* is, in this explanation, understood to include, apart from wrong religious practices (or the concepts they are based on?), the objects-of-desire (*kāma*, i.e. *kāmaguna*) and the (basic constituents of) personal existence (*bhava*, i.e. *ātmabhāva*).

H. Several explanations of *prapañca-rati* are offered by YVy

88b7ff. (ad Y 4,12, for which see n. 1408). Among these explanations, too, there is one which, expressly referring to the quasi-synonymity of *prapañca* and *satkāya* at Y 26,18, takes *prapañca* to mean the [five] skandhas belonging to a person (*ādhyātmika*) (YVy 89a1f.: *spros pa žes bya ba nañ gi phuñ po rnams la bya ste*), and explains *prapañcarati* as "affection for oneself" (*ātmasneha*, i.e. affection for these five skandhas which one regards as one's Self). This attachment to oneself is regarded as the cause of the [Result-of-]Maturation [containing all Seeds] ((*sarvabijō*) *vipākah*), either indirectly by way of stimulating karman, or directly (*mion sum*, **sāksāt*) on account of its actual occurrence when one is [about to be] reborn (*skye ba'i tshe*), i.e. - in the sense of Y 18,1f. (see E) expressly quoted by the text - immediately before death. This interpretation of *prapañca-rati*, though not confirming the aspect of "delight in sense-objects", at least corroborates, in substance, the aspect of "delight in (the basis of) personal existence", which is anyway the primary one.

I. In another explanation YVy (89a8ff.) tries to trace back the origination of the [Result-of-]Maturation containing all Seeds to the fundamental wrong attitude by interpreting *prapañca* as the notion of Ego (*nar 'dzin pa*,

ahamkāra), quoting, in evidence of such a use of *prapañca*, the commentary on PG 33: *tenopaiti prapañcitam - bhaviṣyāmi na bhaviṣyāmiti*. But as far as I can see, such an interpretation is not corroborated by the pertinent parts of the *Yogācārabhūmi*. This would seem to hold good also for the remaining explanations which need not hence be sketched here.

1406. In the sense of the entity resulting from the process of Maturation.

1407. See § 3.11.3.

1408. Cp. Y 25,12ff.: *tasyām punah sarvabijakāyām ātmabhāvābhinnirvṛttau śubhāśubhakarmahetutve 'pi sati prādhānyena* (Y_m) *prapañcābhīratir eva kāraṇam draṣṭavyam / kula-bala-rūpāyurbhogādikasya tu phalasya prādhānyena śubhāśubham karma kāraṇam*, suggesting that in our verse the causes *prapañcābhīrati* and *śubhāśubham karma* should be connected, at least primarily, with *sarvabijako vipākaḥ* and *iṣṭāniṣṭam*, respectively. Cp. also Y 4,11f.: *pūrvakam prapañcaratihetum upādāya yaḥ sarvabijako vipāko nirvṛttah*; 17,2f.; 18,21f.; Hsien-yang 580a19-21: "For three reasons, all diversificatory modes [of cognition?] (**prapañcākāra*) make mind (*citta*) proceed [in *samsāra*] (**pravṛtti*): 1. On account of their being indulged in (**āsevanataḥ?*); ... i.e.: because [diversificatory modes] have [previously] been indulged in, [afterwards, viz.] at the time of receiving [the Result-of-]Maturation (*vipāka*), [one, or: mind?] takes possession (**pari-grah-?*) of a [new] basis [-of-personal-existence] (**āśraya*)" (... 一切戲論行相、三因緣故、令心流轉。一、由親近故。…謂、得報時、執持所依。).

1409. The particle *hi* may not have any other but a metrical function here. Or it may stress the (self-)evidence of the matter: "It is, of course, the [Result-of-]Maturation ... that comes to be looked upon as Self."

1410. Cp. § 3.11.3. - The comm. (q.v.) gives a more artificial explanation (cp. also n. 1459). For a possible variety of meanings of *rūpin* see AS 17,8ff. (ASBh 22,4ff.).

1411. The usual Abhidharma explanation is "invisible" (cp., e.g., AS 17,16ff.), which in the present passage may mean: not accessible to sense-perception (see § 3.11.3). But the comm. (q.v.) prefers "incommunicable"; cp. CPD s.v. *anidassana*.
1412. "... ca ..., ... tathā ... ca ...". Following the comm., one may, however, assume, in the first line, emphasis on *bālā ajānakāḥ*, which would make this line convey information going beyond 29ab and thus impart, to the *ca* of the first line, an independent meaning: "And [it is only(?)] the ignorant fools [who] imagine ...; and on the basis ...". Yet, occasional repetitiveness may also be due to the fact that the verses are obviously compiled from different sources (see p. 223f.); cp. also n. 1426(c.d.).
1413. Cp., e.g., BoBh_W 51,9f. (BoBh_D 35,6: text unsatisfactory): *satkāyadr̥ṣṭim* ... *tadanya-sarva-dṛṣṭi-mūlam* ...; Si 31c13f.
1414. I.e. taking an aggregate of many factors, e.g. the body (cp. AKVy 47,25f.) or the basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*, cp. AKVy 47,22f.), as a solid unit. Cp. also BoBhVy 87a7): "*piṇḍagrāhavikalpa* is the *vikalpa* which apprehends as a [homogeneous] unit what is [in reality] many" (*mañ po gcig niid du 'dzin pa'i rnam par rtog pa ni ril por 'dzin pa'i rnam par rtog pa'o //*). For *piṇḍagrāha* as a basis of the view of Self see AKVy 47,19f.: ... *piṇḍato gr̥hitvā tān evātmato gr̥hṇanti, piṇḍagrāhe saty ātmagrāhapravṛtteḥ*. AKBh 281,20 (AKVy 450,10), when indicating the presuppositions of *ātmagrāha*, supplements the "notion of 'a unit'" (*piṇḍasamjñā*) by the "notion of 'permanent'" (*nitya-samjñā*) – a notion which may perhaps be regarded as implied by *piṇḍagrāha* in the present passage. Cp. also Śālistambasūtra 103,17 (*piṇḍasamjñā* between *ekasamjñā* and *nityasamjñā*!).
1415. The comm. has "incorrect reflection" instead, but in view of the parallels (see n. 1416) pointing to "associating with bad people" as one of the causes of the false view of Self, this is definitely not what the verse means; the

comm. rather substitutes, for "bad companions", another cause which is, it too, corroborated by the parallels but not mentioned by our verse.

1416. Cp. Y 162,11f.: *tatra satkāyadrṣṭih katamā? asatpuruṣasāṁsevām* (Y_m) āgamyāsaddharmaśravaṇam ayoniśomanaskāram ...; 164,3ff.: āśrayato 'pi kleśa utpadyate, ālambanato 'pi, samsargato 'pi, deśanato 'pi, abhyāsato 'pi, manasikārato 'pi / *tatrāśraya<ta>ḥ katamah* (Y_m; sc. utpadyate)? yo 'nuśayād (≈ svabijāt!) utpadyate / *tatrālambanato: yaḥ kleśasthāni-*ye (cp. n. 540) *viśaye ābhāsagate* (Y_m; utpadyate has, of course, to be supplied in all the sentences) / *tatra samsar-gato: yo 'satpuruṣāñām anuśikṣamāṇasya / tatra deśanato: yo 'saddharmaśravaṇataḥ / tatrābhyaśato: yaḥ pūrvasamstava-bal<ādhā>nataḥ* (supported by Tib. stobs bskyed pa) / *tatra manasikārato: yo 'yoniso manasikurvata utpadyate /*.

1417. Cp. AKBh 287,4f. (see n. 962).

1418. Cp. Y 199,1: *adhyātmā-bahirdhā-trṣṇā* (see n. 1405(F)); cp. also BoBh_D 224,9f., implying that the idea of Self (ātmasāṁjñā) is the presupposition of attachment to oneself (ātmasneha) and to means of subsistence (*upakarana-sneha*). Cp. also Vetter 1984, 42f. and 113.

1419. In case the reading *-lāśaś ca* is preferred: "and eagerness to benefit [oneself involving] ...".

1420. *Saṁharati* ("to collect; to lay hold of, attract, appropriate"; cp. Ch. 握受, also used for *parigraha* and *samādāna* [MAV-I p. 204]) is, as far as I can judge, not a very precise term. Primarily, it would seem to mean, in the present passage, that people, due to delusion and against their intention, attract precisely that which they are afraid of, viz. Suffering (cp. Ud III.10 [see n. 1428]); cp. the expression *duḥkhopasamhāra* ("inflicting pain") at BoBh_D 132,4f. This may refer to this life as well as to the next one, and to acute pain or grief as well as to

Suffering in the ultimate, ontological sense (§4.1.1). Yet, if the latter is, as the following lines suggest, understood concretely, especially as the basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*, cp. § 4.1.2) – the comm. even takes it as *ālayavijñāna* (cp. § 4.1.4) –, then "laying hold" (*samharati*), out of delusion, of what one is afraid of because it is in reality Suffering may be taken to include the nuance of spiritually evil Clinging to the *ātmabhāva* as to one's Self (and perhaps also to objects of sensuality as to one's possessions); and additionally, or alternatively, *samharati* may intend the nuance of accumulating (cp. *ācinoti* in PG 35) or producing (cp. Tib. *sgrub par byed pa*) a new basis-of-personal-existence in the next life. It is in the latter sense that the line is probably understood by the comm. where it is comprised in the verses elucidating Suffering [as the result of the causes of rebirth (*samudaya*)]. From the point of view of the original purport of the verses, however, the former nuance (viz. Clinging) may have been central (see n. 1426(C.c)).

1421. *Mohāt* may be used here in a fairly vague sense: "on account of their wrong orientation, their wrong attitudes". If, however, "what people are afraid of", viz. Suffering, is taken to mean, concretely, (the basis of) personal existence (and perhaps also objects of sensuality), *moha* will more specifically mean delusion or ignorance with regard to the true nature of the latter, i.e. to its (or their) being Suffering or unsatisfactory (*duḥkha*; cp. n. 1438). It may even be supposed to include the aspect of wrong notions (*viparyāsa*) like taking as pleasant what is unsatisfactory or taking as Self what is not Self, thus coming close to, or even including, the false view of Self (*satkāya-* or *ātmadrṣṭi*).

To be sure, the Yogācāras, like the Sarvāstivādins (cp. Vetter 1984, 25 and 113), usually distinguish clearly between *avidyā /moha/ajñāna* and *satkāyadrṣṭi/ātmadrṣṭi* (cp.,

e.g., Y 162,11ff.¹ + 163,19f.²; Y_t zi 112b6ff. + 114b5ff. (\equiv Y_c 621b6ff. + 622a4ff.); Y 166,16ff.³; AS 7,5f.+8f.; PSk_D § 19.4 + § 19.5(1°a)). But the Paramārthagāthās do not seem to be much concerned with such Abhidharmic distinctions. At the same time, they lay considerable stress on the false view of Self (PG 29–31; cp. 24) or the notion of Ego (PG 35; cp. 38) and would thus seem to have, to a certain extent, affinities to a tradition like that of the Śālistambasūtra (represented, later on, by Dharmakīrti) to which the (innate) false view of Self is the fundamental Defilement and not distinct from *avidyā* (Vetter 1984, 22ff.; 42f.; 112f.). Cp. also BoBh_D 167,5f. (BoBh_W 243,1of.): ... ātmabhāve aham iti vā mameti vā saṃmūḍhah ...; Y 212,18f.: purvam ātmabhāve ātmagrāhādibhiḥ saṃmūḍhah.

Besides, even in Yogācāra materials particularly concerned with the analysis of the concepts of *avidyā*, etc., one can find forms of ignorance or delusion which include or are at least connected with (and are so to speak the formally negative aspect of) the notions of Self (*ātman*) and of one's own (*ātmīya*): Cp., e.g., Y 204,10–13 (*adhyātma*m *ajñānam* katamat / *pratyātmikān* *samskārān* *ayoniśa* āt-ma t-o (Y_m) *manasikurvato* *yad ajñānam* / *bahirdhājñānam* katamat / *bāhyān* *asattvasaṃkhyātān* (Ch., Tib., and prob. Y_m) *samskārān* *ātmīyato* '*yoniśo manasikurvato* *yad ajñānam* /), or Y_t zi 156b2–4 \equiv Y_c 637b21ff. (**pratyakṣa-saṃmoha* comprising the notions of 'permanent', 'pleasant' and 'Self' (*ātmasaṃ-jñā*) with regard to what is manifestly impermanent, unsatisfactory and not Self). Cp. also YV_y 89a8f. (*nañ gi rnam par smin pa'i* 'bras bu rmoñs pa'i tha sñad kyi gži ste ñar 'dzin pa'o \approx *"*adhyātma*m *vipākaphalasaṃmoha*"⁴—*vyavahārāspadam ahaṃkāraḥ*, i.e. "the notion of Ego which is what is designated as ...") and 89b4 (... ñar 'dzin pa... des ni ma rig pa bstan to).

In the present context, it is particularly interesting that in the Abhidharmaśauccayabhāṣya (55,14f.; cp. also n.

1064) Thirst (*trṣṇā*) for (or attachment to?) ālāyā-vijñāna as the representative of *samskāra-duḥkhata* (with which what is "taken hold of" according to the present verse, viz. Suffering, is expressly identified in the comm. [on PG 33-34]) is taught to arise through delusion with reference to (the true nature of what one regards as) Self⁵ (or even: delusion [mistaking for] Self [what is not Self]) (*ātma-saṃmoha-mukhena*).

1. Cp. n. 930.

2. *avidyā katamā / asatpuruṣasamsevām āgamya asaddharmaśravāṇam ayoniśomanaskāram naisargikān vā (Y_m) smṛtisampramoṣam yaj jñeye vastuni ... kliṣṭam ajñānam /*

3. See n. 963.

4. Cp. Y 200,1of.; cp. also 204,1of.; ŚrBh 384,11 (*dvividhe phale sammoha<ḥ>*, one of the two *phalas* being *ātmabhāvaphala*).

5. Cp. PSkBh 202b8: "Not to comprehend ālaya[vijñāna] as not being Self (Tib.: as being without Self) [although in fact it is] not Self, is called 'ātmamoha'" (*kun gži bdag med pa la bdag med par khoṇ du ma chud pa ni bdag tu gti mug pa žes bya'o //*).

1422. A. In classical Skt., *niveśana* (on which cp. also Suguro 1982, 6of.) is used both as an action noun – in the sense of "entering" or "settling" and also of "causing to enter, or settle" – and as a locus noun (designating the "place where one enters or settles", "hiding or dwelling-place"). On the other hand, in Buddhist canonical verse texts (especially in the *Suttanipāta*), *niveśa(nā)*, like the verb *ni-viś-* and its participle *nivitṭha*, is also used in the sense of *abhiniveśa*, i.e. both intellectual and emotional attachment (e.g. Sn 1055 and, perhaps, 470¹). Occasionally (especially when used in the pl.?) it seems to denote the objects of such attachment, especially wrong views (e.g. Sn 785) and objects of desire or attachment (Sn 210), thus showing the same ambivalence of "subjective" and "objective" use as many other semantically related words (see n. 201).

1. It may, however, be difficult to exclude, for this passage, an interpretation of *nivesana* in the "objective" sense, i.e. as "the [main] object of Clinging", viz. Self, or the skandhas in so far as they are taken to be Self.

B. a) The expression *niveśanam kṛ-* is, besides *niveśam kṛ-*, documented in epic Skt. in the sense of "sich niederlassen, ein Lager beziehen" (PW), i.e. "to settle, encamp" (MW), especially in a military context. PW, tentatively aligning *niveśanam kṛ-* with *nivesana* as an action noun, seems to take it as a periphrastic verb, but adds that *nivesana* may just as well be understood to designate the camp itself, which would mean that the expression is an ordinary combination of object (= effect) + verb. If *niveśanam kṛ-* is understood as a periphrastic verb, one should, in view of the ambiguity of the action noun *niveśana*, also consider as possible that the periphrastic verb, too, is ambiguous and may be used not only in the sense of "taking up one's residence", "settling down (somewhere)", but also in the sense of "causing to settle" "settling (someone or something)".

b) In the case of the semantically related expressions *upadhiṇ karoti* (Sn 1051: see n. 1426(C.b)) and (*ātma-bhāva-*)*parigrahām kṛ-* (see n. 1477(D.b)), the action noun alternative would usually seem preferable if not imperative. But I have not so far come across a sentence where any of these expressions is unequivocally used as a unified transitive verb by being construed with an additional accusative of the object (cp. v. Hinüber 1968, 71ff.; Renou 1975, 495), or, in a passive construction, with a subject in the nominative while preserving the action noun in the accusative. The latter construction would, however, have to be presupposed in PG 34a if *niveśanam kṛ-* were, in the present text, consistently regarded as a unified verbal expression. Yet, actually PG 34a is syntactically ambiguous since *niveśanam* may just as well be taken as a part of the subject or, more

probably, as a predicative complement of *kṛtam*. The question is, however, not essential to my argument as long as *niveśana* is understood in an intransitive or transitive meaning, because it does not make much difference whether one settles somewhere or enters something or sticks to it, or makes something one's abode or object-of-sticking-to. In this connection, the afore-mentioned syntactical alternative may therefore be disregarded. But it would seem to become crucial if we were to take *niveśana* in a causative sense; for in that case there would be, in PG 34a, hardly any reasonable alternative to taking *niveśanam kṛ-* as a unified verbal expression. However, at least as far as the original purport of the verses is concerned, an interpretation of *niveśana* in a causative sense is, in view of the parallel materials (see ns. 1426(B-C) and 1428), highly improbable.

C. As far as the meaning of the expression *niveśanam kṛ-* in the present text is concerned, we are thus left with two main alternatives:

- [1] to make an abode, or to make something one's abode, settle (down) in it, stick to it in an "existential" sense;
- [2] to adhere or be attached or cling to something, i.e. to stick to it in a spiritually evil sense.

D. In the comm., *niveśana* is said to mean *ātma-bhāvaparigraha*, i.e. taking possession of a new (basis of) personal existence (cp. n. 1477). This interpretation is in accordance with the pertinent introductory remark of the comm., viz. *yathā samudayānupūrvyāduḥkham nirvaratayati*, which can only refer to rebirth. Thus, the comm. unambiguously supports alternative [1].

E. Similarly, Tib. (*Y_t dzi* 237a6f.) renders *niveśanam kṛtvā* in PG 33c by *gnas byas nas*, and *yat tan niveśanam kṛtam*

in 34a by *gnas byas gañ yin*. Besides, the metrical *gnas byas nas* appears, in the translation of the corresponding passages of the comm. (Y_t dzi 241b5), as *gnas p a r byas (nas)*, which, from the grammatical point of view, supports a univerbal interpretation of *niveśanam kṛ-*; for *gnas par byas nas* should hardly mean "having made [it] one's abode" (which would be *gnas s u byas nas*) but "having (actively) settled (down)", or even "having caused [it] to settle (down)", for the pronoun *tad* in the sentence *tad dhi(?) niveśanam kṛtvā* is rendered by *d e*, a fact which, as far as I can judge, would normally mean that it is the object of *gnas par byas*, and not its subject, which in the case of an active verb should be in the ergative (*des*).

F. The Chin. version, on the other hand, appears to favour alternative [2], i.e. spiritually evil sticking, since it translates *niveśanam kṛtvā* in 33c by 起愛藏已 (Y_c 363c24; cp. 365b11f.), viz. "after having produced affection-and-storing/hiding (i.e. emotional appropriation?)". From the grammatical point of view, this rendering, too, would seem to support the interpretation of *niveśana* as an action noun. The more so since *tad dhi(?) niveśanam kṛtvā* in the comm. is rendered by an active verbal expression with the demonstrative pronoun as its object (Y_c 365b11: 愛藏此已 "having affectionately appropriated it"), and *yat tan niveśanam kṛtam* in PG 34a by a passive verbal expression (Y_c 363c25: 彼所愛藏者 "that which¹ is affectionately appropriated") – renderings which even suggest a univerbal conception.

1. Or: "what is ... appropriated by those [fools]".

1423. I.e. either "at first" or "previously, formerly".

1424. Viz. foolish people (*lokaḥ*).

1425. A. I have not noted any occurrence of *prapañc(it)a* with *upaiti* in Buddhist texts (no item in PTC, nor in CPD s.v. *upeti*), but K. R. Norman (1969, p. 204) quotes an

instance from canonical Jaina literature, viz. Sūyagadāmga I.7.30 *nidhūya kammaṇī ṇa pavaṇc' uvei*, where *prapañca* is explained by Śilāṅka to mean *samsāra*. Provided that *prapañcita* is, in the present passage, simply a metrically suitable equivalent of *prapañca*, Śilāṅka's explanation would suggest interpreting *upaiti prapañcitam* as "they (sc. *lokah*) [again] fall into wordly existence" (cp. the expression *gabbhaseyyam upeti*), which of course involves Suffering.

B. Even if this solution is accepted, *prapañcita* in the present passage, as well as *pavaṇca* in the Sūyagadā parallel, need not necessarily mean "diversified world". To be sure, *prapañca* does occur in this sense (cp., e.g., S 1969a, 141; Pr 538,5 (*prapañcānām* ≡ *nimittānām*); cp. also *viśaya-prapañca* in n. 1405(E)). But I doubt that Norman (loc. cit.) is right in deriving, from Śilāṅka's explanation,¹ the view that *p(r)apañca* has always to be understood in the "objective" sense of the "diversified world" only, and that the Pāli commentaries, which usually take the word to mean the proliferation of desires (*taṇhā*), conceits (*māna*), and [false] views (*diṭṭhi*), "are confusing what causes *papañca* with *papañca* itself". In my opinion – as I have already stated in n. 1405(B) – *p(r)apañca* is, in Buddhist texts at least, rather another instance of the group of words admitting of being used both in an objective and a subjective sense. As for Śilāṅka's explanation of *prapañca* as *samsāra* (which is, occasionally, found in Buddhist sources, too: see n. 1405(D.b)), I for one should, even if the borderline may not always be quite clear, prefer to distinguish the notions of *samsāra* and *bhava* from that of the "diversified world".

The notion of "diversified world" does to be sure involve an "objective" interpretation of *prapañca*. It would seem that *samsāra*, too, may, occasionally, be understood in a concrete sense as the world where "transmigration" takes place, or even as the constituents of this world, and that

in this case *prapañca*, denoting *samsāra*, would also have to be understood in the sense of "diversified world" (cp. the explanation of UVViv quoted in n. 1405(D.b)). But usually *samsāra* ("wandering around", "incurring one rebirth after another") is rather a state in which living beings are and (usually) want to remain. From this point of view, *samsāra* will be called '*prapañca*' rather in the sense of what is the object of wishful conceptual activity. This will also hold good for *bhava* ("existence, rebirth"), even if it is understood in the concrete sense of the (or: a new) basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*: cp. n. 1405(D.c)).

On the other hand, at least *samsāra* may equally well be called '*prapañca*' in a "subjective" sense in so far as it is a kind of "existential" movement or state of turbulence of living beings. This would be relevant to the present passage since it uses not *prapañca* but *prapañcita* (neutr.). For although it would, from the point of view of grammatical form, be unobjectionable to take *prapañcita* in an "objective" sense, i.e. as the result or object of diversificatory or wishful conceptual activity, the word is, at least as far as I can see, generally used as an action noun (cp. Pāṇ. 3,3,114 and Wackernagel II,2, § 436c), as is indicated by its frequent association with words like *iñjita* (see CPD s.v.!), *phandita/spandita* and *trṣṇāgata* or *trṣṇāvitarita*², which hardly admit of a different explanation.

1. And from Sn 874 and AN II 161f., which, however, would seem to admit of a different interpretation (cp. Nānānanda 1971, lff.; but for *saṃjñā* see S 1981, 214f. note 51).
 2. Cp., e.g., AN IV 68f.; SN IV 202f.; ŚrBh 233,17; Y_m 128b2 (see n. 532(b)); Suvikrāntavikrāmiparipṛcchā, ed. Hikata, p. 81.
- C. In view of this "subjective" meaning of *prapañcita* (and the predominance of this aspect in the early Buddhist use of *prapañca*, too), one may even go one step further.

Even if Śīlāṅka's understanding of the purport of the above-quoted Sūyagadā line as a whole is correct, still he need not have been aware of the original literal meaning of the expression *na pavame' uvei*. From the Buddhist perspective, at least, one might, in view of the close relation between *p(r)apañca* and *sankh(y)ā* (Nāṇananda 1971, 1ff.), consider the possibility that *na pavame' uvei* might be a quasi-synonym of the well-documented Buddhist expression *sankham nōpeti* or *na upeti sankham*, which means "cannot be defined", with the implication "is not reborn" (CPD s.v. *upeti*, 2.c.λ.8). If this is correct, Śīlāṅka would indeed have correctly interpreted the purport of the line as a whole but not the literal meaning of *pavame/prapañca*, which would, in this context, have to be taken as the (subjective) act of conceptual or even verbal differentiation and determination (or, at the utmost, the concept(s) or denomination(s) resulting from that act). If this is correct, in PG 33cd, too, *upaiti prapañcita* would mean: "They (i.e. [foolish] people, *lokah*) come to be (conceptually or verbally) defined (as belonging to such and such a class of beings)", practically implying, or perhaps even meaning, not much more than: "they are reborn".

D. The "subjective" meaning of *prapañcita* is also supported by the comm., but since the commentator had already referred Pāda 33c to taking possession of a new existence, he had to concretize the diversificatory conceptual activity expressed by *prapañcita* in a quite different way: In contrast to what was proposed in C, viz. to understand *prapañcita* as the conceptual activity of somebody who is not identical with the grammatical subject of *upaiti*, the comm., explaining it as ideas like "I shall be", "I shall not be" (*bhaviṣyāmi na bhaviṣyāmīty evam-ādi*), takes it as the conceptual activity of this very subject. According to this interpretation, *upaiti* is, as is confirmed by the Tib. ren-

dering *khas len to*, used in the sense of accepting (an opinion) (cp. CPD s.v. *upeti* 2; Sn 897 ≡ BoBh_D 33,1of.), of resorting to or indulging in idle conceptual proliferations and wishful thinking. Such indulging in conceptual proliferation (*papañcita*) including the ideas "I shall be" and "I shall not be" is described in SN 35.2o7 (IV 2o3; SĀ_C No. 1168 [312a8ff.+16]). In this Sūtra, these ideas appear to be idle speculative activities, which also include an aspect of (unsatisfied, disquieting¹) desire (cp. the designation of a similar set of concepts as *trṣṇā-vicaritāni*²). As such, they are conducive to rebirth.³ For this reason, as also on account of their turbulent, disquieting nature, they involve Suffering⁴ and are, accordingly, expressly taught to be "a disease (*roga*⁵, not *rāga* as in PTS ed.), an ulcer, a dart".

1. For the aspect of anxiety cp. also Sn 774 (see n. 1426(B)).
 2. AN II 212 ≈ SĀ_C No. 984, quoted at AKBh 4o1,1ff. (AKV_y 628,13ff.; AKTU tu 1o9b3ff.); SHT V, Kat.-Nr. 1o31 (see Enomoto in: BK 15/1985, 81f.); Y_t 'i 32ob1ff. ≡ Y_c 842b27ff.; SĀ 656a29ff.); Vibh 392ff.
 3. Cp. SN IV 2o1 (*sace so ... āyati-punabbhavāya ceteti*); AKBh 4oo,23f.+17ff.; AKTU tu 1o9b5f.: ... 'gro ba dañ 'on bar gyur ciñ 'jig rten 'di nas 'jig rten pha rol tu ñin mtshams sbyor bar byed la (text: pa; but cp. end of line 6) 'khor bar 'khor zin 'jug par byed pa ... (cp. SĀ_C 256a21f.; AN II 212: *apāyam duggatim vinipātam sansārān nātivattati*).
 4. Cp. SĀ_C 312a14: 正觀察動搖故苦者 (but 動搖故苦 in the preceding phrase; although the argument would seem to imply that both phrases should be congruent, the discrepancy is also found in the Korean ed., the Chung-hua ta-tsang-ching and the Dainihon kōtei daizōkyō, which were kindly collated for me by Mr. Y. Sueki).
 5. Cp. SĀ_C 312a13.
- E. To sum up: If we concentrate on the purport of the expression and disregard the problems concerning its literal meaning discussed in A-C, there would seem to be two possibilities of interpreting *upaiti prapañcitatam*:

- [a] to incur rebirth (involving Suffering);
- [b] to indulge in [idle and at the same time wishful and/or disquieting] conceptual proliferation.

1426. On the basis of the preceding investigation of the semantic possibilities of *nivesānam kr-* and *upaiti prapañcitam*, it would seem that the line PG 33cd admits of three essentially different (though not necessarily mutually exclusive) interpretations:

- [I] "After having first made an abode or settled down [in a new (basis of) personal existence], they [then] come, due to this, to indulge in conceptual proliferation." (= [1] + [b])
- [II] "Having first become attached, they thereby come to indulge in conceptual proliferation." (= [2] + [b])
- [III] "Having formerly practised Clinging (or: been attached), they, due to this [very fact],¹ [then] incur rebirth." (= [2] + [a])

1. But cp. below (*C.a*)!

A. Out of these three alternatives, [I] corresponds to the explanation of the comm. (see ns. 1422(*D*) and 1425(*D*)). It is, however, not probable that this was the original purport of the verses. In view of the parallels to PG 34ab adduced in n. 1428 it would rather seem more likely that the *nivesānam kr-* performed by ordinary people is not the "existential" act of taking possession of a new personal existence but rather the spiritually evil misconception of its nature or, at best, the wrong emotional attitude this misconception involves, as will also be corroborated by the materials presented below (*B* and *C*).

B. Alternative [II] (viz. spiritually evil Clinging entails conceptual proliferation involving Suffering in this life, without any reference to rebirth) may be taken to receive support from the *Samyuttanikāya/Samyuktāgama* passage referred to in n. 1425(*D*) (viz. SN No. 35.207 [IV 203] ≈

SĀc No. 1168), where the notions "I shall be" and "I shall not be" are preceded by the notion "this I am" (*ayam aham asmi ti*), which is, in its turn, preceded by the notion "I am [...]" (*asmī ti*).¹ These two notions may be understood, in view of the Kṣemakasūtra (see § 7.1A.2.2(b.a) + ns. 916, 918 and 920), as the definite idea that one is identical with [one or the other of] one's present skandhas or with one's ātmabhāva (i.e. as *satkāyadṛṣṭi*), and as a vague feeling of identity (i.e. as *asmmāna*), respectively (cp. T 1610, 803b25ff.). Since the latter notion (viz. *asmī ti*) is, at AN II 212 (see n. 1425(D + subn. 2)), expressly stated to be the presupposition of the more explicit wishful conceptual proliferations (*papañcita*: Vibh 393) including the ideas of "I shall be" and "I shall not be",² it would not seem unreasonable to understand *niveśanām kṛ-* in PG 33cd as referring to the notions of "this I am" and "I am [...]" (or at least to the former if one prefers rather to let the latter be anticipated by *moha* in PG 33b [see n. 1421]). The more so since such an interpretation of *niveśanām kṛ-* would accord perfectly with what would result from interpreting PG 34ab in terms of the parallel passage Y 25,15f. (see n. 1428) where "what is stuck to" (*niveśanām kṛtam*) of PG 34a is represented by the ātmabhāva with regard to which immature people form the ideas of 'I' (*aham iti*) or 'mine' or 'I am [this]' (*asmīti*). Cp. also Sn 774: *kāmesu giddhā ... visame nītiḥ tāḥ / dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti "kimṣu bhavissāma ito cutāse" //*. This verse may be taken to express the idea that those who have entered upon the wrong [road], i.e. cling to objects of desire (*kāmaguṇa*)⁴ or, in the present context, to the ātmabhāva as their Self, will thereby be led into distress (especially when death is imminent)⁵ and come to lament: "What shall we become after having passed away from here"³, i.e. fall a prey to anxious reflections (≈ *papañcita*!) with regard to their future destiny.

1. Cp. also SN No. 22.47 (III 46): "*asmī*" *ti pi 'ssa hoti*, "*ayam aham asmī*" *ti ...*, "*bhavissam*" *ti ...*, "*na bhavissam*" *ti pi 'ssa hoti*.
2. Cp. also DhSk^D 55,17-19, implying that the notions *asmīti* (cp. ns. 918 and 920) and *ayam aham asmīti* are more fundamental than *bhavadṛṣṭi* (i.e. *bhaviṣyāmiti*) and *vibhavadrṣṭi* (i.e. *na bhaviṣyāmiti*).
3. Norman 1984, 130.
4. Nidd I, 37f., adding wrong behaviour, wrong views, etc.
5. Nidd I, 38; Pj II, 516.

C. a) Alternative [III] (viz. spiritually evil Clinging entailing rebirth [involving Suffering]) would seem to be corroborated by SN No. 22.35 (III 35): "To what one inclines, by (or: as) that (viz. the five skandhas) does one come to be defined" (*yam kho ... anuseti, tena saṅkham gacchati*). The parallelism of *anuseti* + *saṅkham gacchati* and *niveśanam kr-* + *prapañcitam upaiti* can hardly be denied. Besides, the expression *tena saṅkham gacchati* may also account for the affirmative use of *upaiti prapañcitatam* in PG 33d (whereas *saṅkham upeti* seems to be used in negative formulas only: see CPD s.v. *upeti*) as well as for *tena* which, from this point of view, will have to be taken to mean not "therefore" but "(defined/definable) by (means of) that", or even "as that".

To be sure, the purport of SN 22.35 may not be unambiguous either. But at any rate the parallel Sūtra SN No. 22.36 (III 36f.) intercalates *anumiyati*, which is represented by 隨...死 (**anu-mriyate*) at SA_c 3b16 and a18f. and explained as *anu-marati* even at Spk II 266, and was thus perhaps understood, by some exegetes at least, as "dying accordingly", i.e. having, in the hour of death,¹ aspirations corresponding to one's inclinations during life. In fact, in Y_t 'i 154a1ff. (Y_c 776c14ff.) the Sūtra is expressly interpreted as referring to death and rebirth. Besides, even in another set of Sūtras (SN Nos. 12.38-40 [II 65ff.]; SA_c Nos. 359-361) *anuseti* is explicitly stated to be the condition of rebirth. Thus, there

are good reasons for taking (or at any rate there was an old exegetical tradition which in fact took) the above-quoted passage (SN No. 22-35) to mean that Clinging leads to a corresponding rebirth.

1. Cp. S 1986, 206; F. Edgerton, The Hour of Death, in: Annals of the Bhandarkar Institute (Poona) 8/1927, 219ff.

b) The line PG 33cd is moreover, strongly reminiscent of Sn 1051ab²: *yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti punappunam dukkham upeti mando*, i.e.: "The fool who being ignorant 'makes acquisition'³ (i.e. takes, regards or claims anything as his possession), incurs Suffering again and again".

The affinity of this line with PG 33cd is palpable not only in view of the formal parallelism of *upadhiṃ karoti* + *dukkham upeti* and *niveśanam kr- + prapañcītam upaiti*⁴, but also because of the semantical closeness of both sets of terms. As for *prapañc(it)am upaiti*, it has already been shown (n. 1425) that it may be practically equivalent to "being reborn", which means incurring Suffering (cp. also the quasi-synonymity of *prapañca* and *duḥkha* at Y 26,18 [see n. 391]). *Upadhi*, on the other hand, is, in Pāli, almost synonymous with *pariggaha* (cp. CPD s.v. *upadhi*), and *parigraha* is, in its turn, used by the comm. on PG 33c in explaining *niveśana*. Cp. also Sn 470 (*niveśana* side by side with *pariggaha*). Moreover, in the Mettagūmāṇava-pucchā itself, to which Sn 1051 (*yo ve avidvā ...*) belongs, a few verses later the fundamental evil attitude of possessiveness or attachment is called *mamāyita* (Sn 1056b: cp. PG 32d!) and even *niveśana* (Sn 1055c).

It would thus seem justified to regard Sn 1051ab as a fairly close parallel to PG 33cd. To be sure, the first half of the Mettagūmāṇava-pucchā is not expressly concerned with the origin of Suffering in the sense of rebirth but may equally well be understood as also implying that even in one's actual exist-

ence itself possessiveness or possessions will lead to Suffering, especially grief (cp. Sn 34: *upadhi hi narassa socanā*, certainly expressing, primarily at least, the idea that possessions cause grief in this very life⁵). But the exegetical tradition of Sn 1051 and of its parallels expressly refers Suffering to rebirth (Nidd II: *jāti-dukkha*, etc.; cp. Pj II, 590; Ud-a 213; Pj II, 505: *vatṭa-dukkha*).⁶ Similarly, SN No. 12.66 (II 107f.) glosses *dukkha* by *jarāmaranya*.⁷ What is more, the second half of the Mettagūmāṇava-pucchā (and it is in this part that *nivesana* is used!), dealing with the question of how to overcome Suffering, clearly focusses on the Suffering entailed by rebirth (Sn 1052cd: *kathāñ nu dhīrā vitaranti ogham, jāti iñ ja rāñ sokapariddavam ca*). Thus, as a parallel to PG 33cd, Sn 1051, though not excluding interpretation [II] as a nuance, will yet primarily support alternative [III].

2. = SN 728cd = Thg 152ab; cp. also Ud III.10; UV XXXII. 37; UV XXXII.42; MVu II,418,10; SN No. 12.66 (II 107ff.); SĀt No. 291 (82b11f.; cp. No. 292, 82c21f.); NidSa §§ 9 and 10 (especially 9.W-Y and 10.3b); MN III 70,10.
3. Cp. Norman 1984, 167.
4. Cp. also *avidvā* and *mando* at Sn 1051ab with *mohāt* at PG 33b.
5. Cp. also BoBh_D 167,5f. expressing the idea that taking the *ātmabhāva* as 'I' or 'mine' entails excessive grief (... *ātmabhāve aham iti vā mameti vā sammūḍho 'tyarthāñ ūocati*).
6. Cp. also the similar Pāda *c y u t ā c y u t ā duhkham upaiti mūḍhāḥ* in KP § 107.
7. This appears to imply that *upadhi* has been equated, in this text, with *jāti* (cp. Spk II 119,25f.: *khandhapañca-ka*). This, however, is clearly a secondary, later interpretation, as is confirmed by the fact that the gloss *jarāmaranya* is missing in SĀ 82b10f. and c 2off. as well as in NidSa § 10.3. On the other hand, this reinterpretation of *upadhi* in the sense of (re)birth, i.e. of (taking possession of) new skandhas or a new *ātmabhāva*, is a systematical parallel to the interpretation of PG 33a proposed in the comm., i.e. alternative [I].

c) If I am right in parallelizing PG 33ab with Sn 1051ab (and 1055c), *nivesāna* would not so much be the wrong view or feeling of Self⁸ as attachment (cp. the canonical parallels to PG 34ab, suggesting an interpretation of *nivesāna* as "taking as pleasant [what is in reality Suffering]" or "delighting in" (see n. 1428)). To be more precise, *nivesāna* would come close to the notion of *upādāna*, which, in PG 33, may also be expressed or at least alluded to by *samharati* in Pāda b, and would carry onward the twofold *sneha* (\approx *trṣṇā*) of PG 32. Taken in this way, *nivesāna* would also be more or less equivalent to the *prapañcābhīrati* of PG 28, the more so since this notion is, at Y_m 131b2ff. (see n. 1405(G)), connected with *paryeṣāṇā*, which in its turn is close to *upādāna* (e.g. Y 201,3f.; 212,3ff.).

From this point of view, *pūrvam* in PG 33c would, in view of the expression *pūrvava-prapañcābhīrati* (Y 18,21; cp. 4,11f.; cp. also Y 212,18f.), admit of being taken not as a more or less superfluous element - which it would be in the case of the alternatives [I] and [II] (cp. its omission in the pratīka of PG 33cd in the comm.) - but rather as a significant element of the sentence, characterizing *nivesanam* *kr-* as belonging to the prior existence and thereby signalizing that *upaiti prapañcitam* is to be referred to rebirth, i.e. to be taken as standing parallel to the arising of the *sarvabijo vipākāḥ* in PG 28c.

One may, in this way, interpret *nivesāna* in PG 33c as being parallel to "delight in (and desire for) worldly existence" (*prapañcābhīrati*) in PG 28a, and "falling a prey to conceptual proliferation/worldly existence" (*upaiti prapañcitam*) in 33d as corresponding to the result of the latter. Since what is obtained is obviously precisely that which had been enjoyed and desired previously, it is tempt-

ing to equate the literal meaning of both also, viz. of *prapañca* in 28a and *prapañcita* in 33d, and to take *upaiti prapañcitam* to mean "they (sc. *lokah*) incur what they had in various ways wishfully and restlessly thought about", i.e. a new *ātmabhāva* (and sense-objects). Yet, there is no guarantee that such a conclusion is justified, and in view of the presumable heterogeneity of the verses it may well be that, in spite of the systematic correlation of the object of *abhirati* and its result (viz. rebirth), the *l i t e r - a l* meaning of *prapañca* (in *prapañcābhirati*) and *prapañci - ta* (in *upaiti prapañcitam*) is, or at least originally was, *n o t* identical.

8. But cp. SN No. 22.47 (III 46; cp. SĀ 16b2o): *asmī ti ... avigate pañcannam indriyānam avakkānti* (Spk: *nibbatti*; Y_t 'i 183b8: *p h y i m a l a ... mnōn par 'grub pa = *āyat�ām ... abhinirvṛttih*) *hoti*. The (somewhat complicated) exegesis of this passage at Y_t 'i 183b4ff. (Y 788a11ff.), however, integrates *ātma b h ā v a* ²_{t r s n ā} (*lus sred pa*; Ch. 我愛 = *ātma-trṣṇā) into the causal complex.

d) Even though it would seem that interpretation [III] has to be regarded as the primary meaning of PG 33cd, what appears to be focussed upon by the verse is not so much the result but rather the act of Clinging to or grasping at (i.e. *upādāna*) and its ultimate absurdity in view of the unsatisfactoriness of what is clung to (cp. PG 34ab, where what is stated to be in reality unsatisfactory is – if interpretation [III] is followed – not what is obtained at rebirth but what had [previously] been stuck (= clung) to (*niveśanam kṛtam*)). The result and its true value and consequences would seem to be the central topic only in verses (34cd and (?)) 35–36. But since, in the case of interpretation [III], PG 33d, too, would refer to the result, and since on the other hand 35a refers to the cause, and 35c (*ahamkāra*) as well as 36 to the cause of the *next* result, there is no clear-cut delimitation but rather a certain repetitiveness. This is not at all astonishing in

view of the fact that the verses ought to stem from different sources (and most probably the change of metre – which seems to switch over to vaitāliya at PG 34d at the latest: see p. 224ff. – coincides with one of the seams). But it was not acceptable to the commentator who had to explain the text as a coherent whole and, ignoring the affinity of *samharati* and *niveśana* to *upādāna* in the sense of the *pratityasamutpāda* formula, tried to fulfil his task by taking *niveśana* in the sense of taking possession of a new existence and by accordingly referring verses 33 and 34 to rebirth (i.e. to *duḥkha(satya)* in the sense of the primary result of the cause(s)-of-Suffering), and PG 35 to the secondary outcome.

1427. In view of the correlative *tad* in PG 34b, I prefer to take *yad tad* not as an indefinite pronoun (= *sarva*), as W. puts it, but rather as demonstrative + relative: "that [already mentioned or well-known thing] which ..." (Speyer 1886, p. 355 note 1). – *Tad* in PG 34a can hardly be construed as the prior member of a compound. For as a bahuvr. this compound would not tally with PG 33c. As a tatp., on the other hand, it would either imply that what is known to the Āryas to be Suffering is the act of settling or Clinging – which is odd and at variance with the parallel passages quoted in n. 1428 –; or, if *niveśana* is taken as a locus noun, there would hardly be anything which *tad-* might refer to except *loka*, but this too appears odd since *loka* is implied as the agent of the *yat* clause and would therefore be expected to be referred to not by *tad-* but by *sva-*.

1428. Cp. AKBh 328,19: *yat pare sukhataḥ prāhus, tad āryā duḥ-khato viduh* // (quoted from SĀ_c 88c10; cp. SN IV 127; Sn 762ab); UV_t XXXII.39a: *dga' ba gañ yin de sdug bsñal* ("What [they, i.e. *pr̥thagjanas*: UVViv] delight in, that is [in reality] Suffering"); cp. Ud III.10: *y a d a b h i - n a n d a t i , tam bhayam; yassa bhāyati, t a m d u - k k h a m*; MVu II,418,6f.: *bhave ayam loko sakto bhave*

rakto bhavābhinandito / bhavo yatra bhavati, duḥkham bhavati; cp. also SN No. 22.29 (see n. 1444(A)); Y 25,15f.: tatra cātmabhāve bālānām "aham" iti vā "mama" iti vā "asmi" iti vā bhavati / āryāñām punar "duḥkham" ity eva bhavati. The latter parallel shows that Suffering (*duḥkha*) tends to have, in this context, the concrete sense of what is unsatisfactory (in the ultimate, ontological sense), i.e., primarily, the basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*: see n. 1477(E) and § 4.1.2) or the *sarvabijo* *vipākah* (PG 28c). In the comm., this Suffering is equated with *ālayavijñāna* (see § 4.1.4).

1429. This may mean: in a state of constant uneasiness (in the sense of *dauṣṭhulya*: see § 4.1.2).
1430. From the point of view of the original meaning of the verses, PG 34cd is, also in view of the change of metre (see p. 224ff.), perhaps better connected with 35 (and 36ab) (cp. n. 1426(C.d)): "Such Suffering by which the fools are always miserable since it does not cease even for a single moment, is accumulated by mind [as long as the latter] is befallen with Unevenness - [Suffering which,] having been accumulated, becomes the cause of ... pain, [and] to which all fools stick ...".
1431. Tib. (*yonis dkris pa*) and Ch. (繆) seem to take *parigata* as a synonym of *paryavasthita*.
1432. I.e. unwholesome attitudes or actions. Cp. Sn 774b and 57b: *visame niviṭṭham* (Nidd I and II: *visame kāyakamme* ..., etc.; *visame pāṇātipāte* ..., etc.; *visamesu saṅkhāresu* ..., *visamesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu* ..., *visamesu pañcasu nīvaran̄esu* ...); Vibh 368: *tattha katamāni tiṇī visamāni? rāgo visamam*, *doso visamam*, *moho visamam* ... / *tattha katamāni aparāni pi tiṇī visamāni? kāyavisamam*, *vacīvisamam*, *manovisamam* (Vibh-a 498: *kāya-duccaritādi*).

1433. The line seems to allude to a frequent "etymology" of *citta*; cp., e.g., AKBh 61,21 (= VGPVY 377a7): *cinoṭīti cittam*; AKVY 141,15f.: *kuśalam akuśalam vā cinoṭīty arthaḥ*. At LAS II.106a, etc., too, what *citta* accumulates is *karman*, not *duḥkha*: *cittena ciyate karma*. When the term *citta* is specifically referred to ālayavijñāna, it is usually etymologized in an intrinsically passive sense, ālayavijñāna being called *citta* on account of its being an accumulation of, or filled, covered, "set" with, Impressions or Seeds; e.g. TSN 7: °vāsanā-būjaīś citatvāc "cittam" ucyate cittam ādyaṁ (i.e. ālayavijñānam); Y_t zi 189b4 (see n. 824); MSG I.9 (cp. Lamotte 1934-35, 202); AS 12,1f.: ... vāsanācitatām upādāya; ASBh 11,13f.; Si 13c8f.; 15b19ff. (Si_p 182f.); cp. also AKBh 61,21f.: *citam śubhāśubhair dhātubhir iti cittam*¹ (AKVY 141,19: view of the Sautrāntikas or Yōgācāras!). This should also be the purport of passages like KSi § 31 (Muroji p. 37,14f.) and PSk_t 17a1 (PSk_D § 26; Muroji p. 44,5-7), though commentatorial exegesis suggests alternative explanations (PSkVai 45b3f.; PSkBh 179b4ff.; cp. also the active interpretation at PSkViv 94a8f. or at Y_c 651b2of. and ASBh_c 701a25f. and b2f.).

1. The reading *citam* is confirmed by Tib. (*bsags pa*) and Pa. (所增長), but AKVY (mss.) and Hts. (種種差別) have *citrām*; cp. AKVY 141 note 6 and AK_p II 177.

1433a Cp. Thg 795c = SN IV 73 (see also SWTF p. 233 [s.v. ā-ci-]): *evam ācinato dukkham*. Cp. also Thg 456d: *ācinanti punabbhavam*.

1434. Tib. (Y_t dzi 237a8) seems to take *bālānām* as the agent of *ācita* (cp. v. Hinüber 1968, § 234).

1435. Cp. the comm. A bahuvrīhi does not make sense, whether we keep to the reading of the mss. or not. Suffering is the new ātmabhāva or *vipāka* which contains all Seeds and which thus becomes, in the course of this new existence, the cause of actual (physical or mental) pain and pleasure as well as of

new occurrences of the notion of Ego (or view of Self) which had been habitual in the previous life.

1436. Cp. Dhp 327d; UV IV.27d.

1437. It would seem natural to understand *sarvaceṣṭite* as specifying *sarvatragah*. But the comm. (q.v.) refers the two expressions to sensations and morally qualified factors, respectively.

1438. Cp. the *tattvārtha-saṃmoha* of AS 55,2 (ASBh 66,18ff.) which is presupposed even by meritorious (*punya*) and "immovable" (*āniñjya*) actions and is said to consist in delusion with regard to the four Noble Truths, and particularly in the absence of a correct understanding of the whole world as unsatisfactory (ASBh: ... *yad-vaśena te duḥkha-tas traidhātukasya yathābhūtam aparijñānāt punarbhavahetubhū-tān punyāniñjya-* (°ñjyān?) *samskārān utthāpayanti*).

1439. Or: hard to traverse?

1440. The "lake" (*saras*) is of course the *ātmabhāva* or *vipāka* containing all Seeds (comm.: *ālayavijñāna*) from which, like rivers springing from a lake¹ as their common source, the different sense-faculties and – in the course of *samsāra* – (existences in) different Destinies and world-spheres (thus according to the comm.) branch off or emerge.

For the streams ramifying into various directions, cp. Sn 1034f., a Sanskrit version of which is quoted at Y_m 136a2 (Y_t dzi 299b6f.):

sraवanti sarvataḥ srotāḥ,
srotasāñ kiṁ nivāraṇam / ...
yāni srotāṁsi lokasya,
smṛtis teṣāṁ nivāraṇam / ...

Y_m 136b3 (Y_t dzi 300b4f.) explains: *s a ḍ ā y a t a n a sro-to* (cp. also comm. ad PG 37!) *duḥkhāyānusravati*; but Nidd II: *sotā ti tāñhā soto ditṭhisoto*, etc. / *sabbadhi ti sabbesu āyatanesu*; Pj II: *sabbesu rūpādisu āyatanesu tanhādi-*

kā sotā sandanti.

1. Probably an allusion to the lake Anavatapta from which four rivers are said to flow forth towards the four quarters (Malalasekera, Dictionary of Pāli Proper Names, vol. I [London 1960], 97).
1441. Ordinary rivers and lakes may, of course, be dried up by wind (cp., e.g., Sn 433ab) or by fire or by the sun, especially by the seven suns at cosmic conflagration (AN IV 101; Y 35,13ff.); see also Sn 3ab (cp. Brough, The Gāndhārī Dharmapada [London 1962], p. 200). - In its commentary on the verses *kutah sarā nivartante* (SĀ_c No. 601 or 1329; cp. SN No. 1.27), Y_m 119b5f. (Y_t dzi 269b5ff.) states that, as long as Thirst has not completely ceased, fools enjoy the six bases of contact (*śat sparśayatanāni*, i.e. the six senses) by way of contact with sense-objects, just as people and even animals enjoy a lake (*saras*) as long as its water is not exhausted (cp. S 1987, § 3.1.1 + note 29).
1442. For *anyatra c. instr.* (of the logical subject) in the sense of "with the exception of", "but only" cp. AN V 82 (*na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena*).
1443. For *vy-ava-so-* in the sense of mis conception cp. AKBh 329,21f.: *ko hi vidvān ... ganda<m>* "sukham" iti vyavasyet.
1444. A. I.e. one misconceives the impermanent, unsatisfactory basis-of-personal-existence as Ego taken to be the subject of feeling (*vedaka*); cp. Y 25,15f. quoted in n. 1428, and, for the aspect of misconceiving what is in reality unsatisfactory, also Sūtras like SN No. 22.29 (III 31): "He who is pleased with corporeal matter, (etc.,) is pleased with [what is in reality nothing but] Suffering" (*yo ... rūpam abhinandati, dukkham so abhinandati*); MN I 233: *yo nu kho dukkham allinō ... dukkham "etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā" ti samanupassati, api nu kho so ... dukkham parijāneyya*

...?; Pischel 1904, f. 160b, 161a: *ayam āyuṣmān duḥ-khaṁ evālī (naḥ)*.

B. My translation of this difficult line presupposes that *aham asmi*, because of its unstressed position (cp. SWTF s.v. *aham* 2 a ε [p. 213]), is not especially emphasized (i.e. that it does not mean "it is I who am ...": cp. also the fact that the paraphrase given in the comm. omits *aham*), but that it is nevertheless not altogether incidental, and that *ātmānam* is not merely an unstressed reflexive pronoun. Otherwise, i.e. if *aham asmi* and *ātmānam* are not stressed at all, the (main) purpose of the line would not be to contrast the wrong conception of Self as the subject of pleasure and pain with the (impermanent and thus ontologically) unsatisfactory *ātmabhāva* or aggregate of skandhas as the real fact, but to contrast the idea of a distinction of pain and pleasure with the real fact that all sensations are unsatisfactory (cp., e.g., SN Nos. 36.2 and 36.11). In this case it would appear that one would - as the comm. actually does - have to construe *vyavasyati* twice:

"[When, being] pained, one conceives oneself [to be pained, thinking:] 'I am pained', or, being pleased, [conceives oneself to be pleased], [what] one conceives [as pain or pleasure is in reality nothing but] Suffering."

Yet, if this were in fact the purport of the verse, it is strange that of the wrong conceptions the one to be stated in full is the idea of being pained and not instead the idea of being pleased, which has to be gained rather by supplements (i.e. the words "[by thinking] ... ['I am pleased']" in the translation of the verse). Besides, in the context of what is responsible for Bondage, the False View (*drṣṭi*) which according to the subsequent pāda (38c) arises from the wrong idea charac-

terized in the present line (38ab) is almost certainly the False View of Self, and this means that the wrong idea by which it is called forth is most likely the wrong idea of "I ..." (cp. also n. 1445). I therefore prefer to take the cumulative weight of the expressions referring to the 1st person (*aham, asmi, ātmānam*) seriously and to interpret the verse accordingly.

C. In the light of his rendering of the corresponding passage of the comm. (see n. 1486(b)), Hts.'s translation of the line (Y_c 364a4: 於苦計我受 苦樂了知苦) appears to imply the following interpretation: "[To understand that it is] with reference to [what is in reality nothing but (?)] Suffering that one conceives 'I feel pain or pleasure': [this is] 'understanding Suffering'" – a rendering which probably presupposes *duḥkhe* (instead of *duḥkhi*) and ignores *ātmānam*. But this apart, it also seems to presuppose not only that *vyavasyati* has to be construed twice (virtually even thrice), but also that it has, each time, a different meaning: *duḥkhe duḥkhito/sukhito 'ham asmīti vyavasyati* (計 !) <*iti vyavasyan*> *duḥkham vyavasyati* (了別 !). This interpretation may be motivated by a certain reluctance to take *vyavasyati* in a purely negative sense (for which see n. 1443), and this is understandable enough in view of passages like the verse quoted at AKBh 329,24 (... *duḥkham sukham iti vyavasyanti*: "they understand that pleasure is Suffering") where *vyavasyanti* is more or less equivalent to *parijānanti*. But apart from the syntactical *kalpanāgaurava* involved, such an interpretation appears less recommendable also from the point of view of content. For like the subsequent verses on "understanding Liberation" (*mokṣaparijñā*), the present verse, which according to the comm. deals with "understanding Bondage" (*bandhaparijñā*), does not – as the comm. rightly puts it and as is beyond doubt in the case of the second line – describe this understanding itself but only its content. Hts.'s rendering,

however, takes *duḥkham vyavasyati* to designate this understanding (*parijñā*) itself and in so far makes it diverge from its context. Besides, *bandha-parijñā* can hardly be reduced to *duḥkha-parijñā* but should include, or rather be focussed on, understanding the causes of Suffering.

D. Tib., both here and in the comm. (see n. 1486), offers still another interpretation of the passage : "When one is pained, one knows oneself [to be pained, thinking:] 'I am pained', or when one is pleased one knows '[I am] pleased'" (Y_t dzi 237b2f.: *sdug bsñal bdag ñid bdag ni sdug bsñal sñam // yan na bde na bde sñam nes par byed //*). This rendering obviously presupposes a reading *sukhito vā su-kha-m* instead of *duḥkham*. From the point of view of content, it gives the impression of understanding the line in terms of the *smṛtyupasthāna* practice, but in this case once again, the present line would express the *parijñā* itself and not its content; moreover, the *parikalpa* in pāda c would not be concretized - as one may duly expect - in the preceding (i.e. the present) line. The only possibility of evading this difficulty would be to regard the words "oneself" and "I" to be stressed in this version, too. In this case, the verse would make good sense, but it would hardly fit the comm., where the reading and interpretation of Tib. is rather improbable (see n. 1486(c)).

E. Still another interpretation of the line is proposed by Wayman (W. 173; similarly Suguro 1982, 57)): "When suffering, one thinks, 'I am suffering', or when happy, takes it to be suffering." Wayman thus takes the verse to describe correct understanding as consisting in realizing pain as pain (and hence as suffering) and in knowing pleasure to be, in reality, equally Suffering. For the latter aspect Wayman (184 note 42) refers to SN IV 127 (see n. 1428). This

interpretation, unobjectionable, at any rate in substance, though it is from the grammatical point of view and, taken by itself, quite reasonable from the point of view of content, would nevertheless seem to involve, in the context of the passage as a whole, similar difficulties as the Tibetan version. It would, at any rate, be incompatible with the wording of the corresponding passage of the comm., Wayman's translation of which is untenable (see n. 1486(d)).

1445. I.e., if my interpretation of the preceding line is correct: the more or less spontaneous, incidental idea "I feel pain or pleasure" (whereas in reality, there is no Ego but only Suffering, i.e. a cluster of impermanent, unsatisfactory factors) tends to solidify into a tenaciously embraced false view or theory, viz. the View of Self. Cp. the distinction between wrong ideas and false views at Y 166,9ff.: *saṃjñāviparyāsaḥ katamah / yo 'nitye nityam iti duḥkhe sukham iti aśucau śucitī anātmāny ātmeti saṃjñā p a r i k a l p a h / dr̥ṣṭiviparyāsaḥ katamah / yat* (Y_m; ed.: *yas*) *tatraiva tathā saṃjñāparikalpīte kṣāntī rucir vyavasthāpanābhiniveśaḥ* ("[the fact] that [there arises] ..."). Cp. also the distinction between the *dr̥ṣṭiviparyāsas* as false views proper, infallibly eradicated by the *darśanamārga*, and the *saṃjñā-* and *citta-viparyāsas* as more spontaneous, incidental wrong ideas (some of) which may, according to certain schools (cp. VisM XXII.68) or masters (see § 7.1A.2.2(b.γ)), occur even in Śaikṣas. As for the manifestation of a spontaneous idea of 'I', not yet solidified into a speculative theory, in connection with pleasure and pain, cp. PV II.200 (Vetter 1984, 101):

"The idea of 'I' [occurring in a person] who desires 'may I be happy' or 'may I not be unhappy': precisely this is the innate view of a Living Being (= Self)."

(*sukhi bhavyam duḥkhi vā mā bhūvam iti tr̥ṣyataḥ / yaivāham iti dhit̥ saiva sahajam sattvadarśanam //*)

1446. According to the comm., *sa* resumes *parikalpah*, whereas *tasmāt* and *tad* refer to *drṣṭi* (!). The sentence would then mean:
"Having [itself] arisen from this [False View], it (viz. the wrong idea) [thus] also engenders it (viz. the False View)."

It would not appear improbable that the (more or less spontaneous) wrong idea "I am pained", etc., which according to the preceding pāda (38c) calls forth or produces the False View of Self, is itself conditioned by (the Impression of a previous occurrence of?) this False View. But the comm. renders *taj janayaty api* merely repetitive of what had already been stated in the preceding pāda, and apart from this, oddly enough it refers *tasmāt* (neuter or masculine but definitely not feminine) and the unambiguously neuter *tad* to the feminine *drṣṭi*. I do not contend that the comm. is necessarily wrong, but I should nevertheless like to suggest, as an alternative, to refer *tasmāt* and *tad* to *duḥkha*:

"[Thus – i.e. because it calls forth the False View of Self and because the latter, by mediation of Desire, entails rebirth and thus new Suffering (see verses 31–35) –] this wrong idea ['I am pained', etc.,] which has arisen from it (i.e. from Suffering) [by way of misconception], also (i.e. in its turn) engenders it (i.e. [new] Suffering)."

1447. I.e. any defiled mental event or state of mind, especially of *manovijñāna* (but on occasion even sense-perception may be *kliṣṭa*: cp. Y 59,1ff.). There is, as has already been observed by Ui (1958, 317), not the slightest reason to interpret the "defiled mind" of the present verse, as later Yogācāra authors (e.g. VGP Vy 381b2; Si 24c19ff.; T 1828, p. 417c18ff.; cp. also Ōsaki 1976, 259) quite understandably do, in the sense of the *kliṣṭam manas* of the full-fledged Yogācāra doctrine, i.e. as a specific kind of *vijñāna* (characterized by a subtle notion of Ego, etc.); for in this case

one would expect at least the commentator to make this point clear, e.g. by concretizing the Defilements or at least specifying their number, none of which, however, he does. Nor do I find that such a specific form of mind is, from the point of view of content, in any way anticipated in the present passage, as Hakamaya (1978a, 306) suggests (cp. also Yūki 1935, 389); for *sadā* does not necessarily imply that one and the same mental series is continuously associated with Defilements, but may just as well be understood to mean that every time (cp. PW s.v. *sadā*: "... jedesmal") when a defiled *citta* arises, it does so and it ceases together with its Defilements (cp. also passages like ASBh 40,1f. stating that the *antarābhava-cyuti-citta* is *nityam kliṣṭam*, i.e. defiled in every case).

1448. *Sadā* excludes a preterite function of the suffix *-ta*, signalizing an atemporal use instead; cp. Wackernagel II,2, 578 (especially the example *nitya-jāta-* + *nityam ... mrta-* "immer wieder geboren werdend und sterbend"); cp. Tib. (Y_t dzi 237b3) *rtag tu ... skye źin 'gag* ("present"!).
1449. The background against which this statement has to be understood is the doctrine of momentariness (see § 7.1B.2.1.4.2.d). This means that the expression "(defiled) mind" in 39b is intended to mean "(any defiled) moment of mind (*citta-kṣana*)".
1450. I.e. because of its momentariness.
1451. I have taken *suddham* with the preceding sentence, but one could also take it, with the comm., ἀπὸ κοινοῦ.
1452. Comm.: because. But I think that a concessive interpretation makes better sense because *mukta* usually presumes that there was, previously, bondage and, then, a process of liberation of which it is the result.
1453. Because, on account of its momentariness, it did not yet exist when the Defilements were still there. It is thus

called liberated in the sense of "free", not in the (usual) sense of "freed", namely, from non-freedom.

1454. Viz. of momentariness.

1455. I.e. defiled for the whole duration of its existence (which, however, does not exceed one moment).

1456. Because it too is pure from the very beginning of its existence (which, however, is - at least as far as conditioned entities like mind are concerned - confined to one single moment). - Ch. (*Y_c* 364a10) appears to have misunderstood the line: "That which is defiled is absolutely pure by nature"; similarly W. and Suguro (1982, 57). But Tib. (*Y_t* *dzi* 237b4f.) correctly *ñon moñs can gañ*, *de 'dir gtan* (P, D: *gžan*); // *dag pa* (sc. *gañ yin pa*), *de ni rañ bāin gsal* //.

1457. Ch. (*Y_c* 364a11): "Since there is nothing that is purified, how can there be anything that purifies?". But Tib. (*Y_t* *dzi* 237b5) *gañ las kyan* confirms abl. separ. As an example for the latter in connection with (*vi*)śudh-, see BoEh_D 25,24f. (... *klesāvaraṇāj jñānam viśudhyate*).

1458. I.e. in what they consist.

1459. In *arūpin*, the comm. obviously takes *rūpa* not as "shape" but as being derived from the verb *rūpayati* "to investigate speculatively", obviously in a passive sense (*rūpyata iti rūpam*). This may correspond to *rūpin* under the aspect of "investigation" (*prarūpanataḥ*) in AS 17,8+11, but ASBh 22, 15f. interprets this concept in an active sense, referring it to *vitarka* and *vicāra* which may be said to be *rūpin* in the sense of "investigating their object" (*ālambana-prarūpanāt*). On the other hand, AS 2,1off. (AS_t 52a1ff.; cp. ASBh 2,10-12) would seem to support a passive interpretation when it defines matter (*rūpa*) as being characterized by *rūpanā* in the sense of a) *sparśarūpanā* (MVy 7546), i.e. being subject to alteration (*anyathibhāva*: ASBh 2,10) or affliction (*bādhana*: ASBh 22,16f.) by physical contact (cp.

SN III 86), and b) *deśa-nirūpanā* (MVy 7547), i.e. being susceptible of conceptual determination in space by means of a mental act associated with discursive thought (**v ita r k a*) (**deśe "idam cēdam ca rūpam"* ... *iti* ... *vitarkasamprayuktena manasā citrikāratā* [restored with the help of ASBh, AS_t and AS_c]).

1460. Cp. SN III 86 (*rūppati ti* ... *rūpam* ...; cp. SĀ_c 11b26ff.; H. Lüders, Beobachtungen über die Sprache des buddhistischen Urkanons, Berlin 1954, § 29), on which the etymologizing definition of AS 2,1off. (see n. 1459) is based.
1461. I.e. the persons in whom the view of Self occurs.
1462. For the distinction of *sahajā* and *pari-(/vi-)kalpitā satkā-yadr̥ṣṭih* see § 7.1A.2.2.b.ε and S 1979, 9ff.; cp. also PV II.199f. and Vetter 1984, 23; 42; 100f.
1463. As the following explanation shows, *āśraya* refers, in this passage, not, as before, to the person in whom the view of Self occurs (see n. 1461), but to former habit. For yet another use of *āśraya* see next note.
1464. For these categories used in a similar context (viz. the context of the arising of Defilements in general), see Y 164,3ff. quoted in n. 1416. Yet, in that passage, *āśrayataḥ* and *ālambanataḥ* refer to other causes than in the present passage, viz. to latent propensity (*anuśaya*) and to a suitable object (*viśaya*), respectively, whereas former habit and listening to wrong doctrines are indicated by the items *abhyāsataḥ* and *deśanataḥ*.
1465. This is clearly a misunderstanding or (deliberate or inadvertent) replacement of *sahāyataḥ* in the verse (see n. 1415).
1466. Triple *ca* confirmed by Y_t (dzi 241b1: ... *yāñ* ... *la* / 'dir *yāñ* ... *ciñ* / ...*yāñ* ...) and Y_c (365b4f.: ..., ..., X ...); but ŚrBh_m unambiguously *vā* (°*m vā!*) for the last *ca*. Yet, in W. 176,18, where *ca* is certain, we have the same situation (Y_m: °*m ca*, ŚrBh_m °*m vā!*). In case the reading

of ŚrBh_m (... ca ... ca ... vā) is, in the present passage, to be preferred, one would have to translate: "... in the sense that, on the one hand (ca), this [false] view ... had ... been habitually followed (= α) and, on the other (ca), in this [existence] one either reflects incorrectly (= β), or (vā) hears, from others, ... (= γ)."

1467. Cp. the parallels in n. 1416.
1468. Viz. *trṣṇā*, as the direct and main cause of Suffering (i.e. of the new *atmabhāva* or *sarvabījo* *vipākah*: cp. verse 28 + n. 1405, and AKBh 333,8f. and 15f.; cp. also Y 108,8-10.
1469. In the sense of *sam-skāraduḥkhatā* concretized in ālayavijñāna (see comm. ad v. 33-34).
1470. See comm. ad v. 35.
1471. Since the Suffering which is taught to be the cause of these two further kinds of Suffering or unsatisfactoriness is identified with *sam-skāraduḥkhatā* (see n. 1469), the two other kinds of Suffering can only be *vipariñāma-* and *duḥkha-duḥkhatā* (on which see S 1977, 919ff.). This is confirmed beyond doubt by the fact that they refer to "pleasure" (*sukha*) and "pain" (*duḥkha*) in v. 35, respectively (see n. 1480).
1472. To be sure, both Y_m and ŚrBh_m read *duḥkha-sam-skāra-duḥkhatā-saṃgrhitam* ālayavijñāna-mayam, thus suggesting that ālayavijñāna corresponds to both *sam-skāra-* and *duḥkha-duḥkhatā*, and this is what Wayman (W. 184 + note 37; likewise Suguro 1982, 59) expressly takes the passage to mean. Tib., too, seems to presuppose such a reading (Y_t dzi 241b4f.: *sdug bsñal d a n / 'du byed kyi sdug bsñal du bsdus pa'i kun gži rnam par šes pa* (de gnas par byas nas ...)). It is, however, highly improbable that the subliminal ālayavijñāna, which demonstrably and understandably came to be regarded as the hypostasis or (foremost) representative of *s a m s k ā r a duḥkhatā* (see § 4.1.4), was ever

thought to include the unsatisfactoriness of (gross) pain (*duḥkha-duḥkhatā*), too. In fact, the comm. itself unequivocally states that the two other kinds of Suffering or unsatisfactoriness, which in view of the verse to which they refer cannot but mean *vipariṇāma-* and *duḥkha-duḥkhatā* (see n. 1480), are caused by the basic kind of Suffering or unsatisfactoriness consisting in ālayavijñāna. *Duḥkha-duḥkhatā*, or acute pain, is thus an effect of ālayavijñāna and not its nature, which therefore will consist in *samskāra-duḥkhatā* only. This is in fact what the Chinese version (Y_c 365b1of.: ... 顯示行苦所攝阿賴耶識) says. But since it has no equivalent at all for the initial *duḥkha-*, it offers no help in solving the problem of how this word can be interpreted in a reasonable way. To be sure, Tib. too would admit of a less offensive interpretation, viz. "comprised in Suffering [in the ultimate sense] and in *samskāra-duḥkhatā*". But since *samskāra-duḥkhatā* will, in this case, have to be understood not as something different from Suffering but as its explanation or concretization ("Suffering, i.e. *samskāra-duḥkhatā*"), one would rather expect '*duḥkha-*' to follow '*samskāra-duḥkhatā-*'.

Moreover, from a syntactical point of view, the sentence under discussion is, as it stands, also as a whole altogether unsatisfactory. For what ought to follow upon the initial *dvitiyatṛtiyābhyaṁ* is an object for the verb *darśayati* (to be supplied from the preceding sentence). Now, in view of the verse and because *kṛtvā* would otherwise be without any complement, *niveśanam* has to be construed with the following sentence (viz. ... *kṛtvā* ... *upaiti* ...). Likewise, the preceding *tad* has, even if we read *tad vi-* instead of *tad dhi*, to be taken with what follows, because it would otherwise not be referable to anything. Thus, what remains as the required object of *darśayati* is two adjectives, viz. the problematic *duḥkha-samskāra-duḥkhatā-*

samgr̥hitam and *ālayavijñānamayam*; for there is no possibility to read, with W. 177,15, *ālayavijñānam ayam*, because *ayam* – apart from not being represented in Ch. nor in Tib. – would not admit of being construed with what precedes (the use of an unstressed demonstrative as the subject of a verb which has to be supplied seems altogether impossible) nor with what follows (because in this case *ayam*, being in an initial position, would be stressed, which, however, does not make sense). Thus, as regards the object of *darśayati*, we are left with two adjectives, without a noun to support them, which is definitely odd. Searching for the noun that one expects, one is referred to the word *duḥkham* both by the initial résumé of content (236,7f.: *yathā tad ātmadarśanam samudayānupūrvyā* (→ v. 32) *duḥkham* *nirvartayati* ...) and by the closely related sentence on p. 238,7 (*tasyedānīm ālayavijñānasamgr̥hitasya duḥkhaśya* ...). Therefore it seems imperative to sever the word *duḥkha* – from the alleged compound *duḥkha-saṃskāra-duḥkhatā-samgr̥hitam* (where, as was shown above, it does not belong for reasons of content and style) and convert it, by adding an anusvāra, into the urgently required noun, the result of this minute emendation being a text which is entirely satisfactory from the point of view of both syntax and sense. Since there are other instances in our text where both manuscripts are clearly faulty (see n. 1400), such an emendation can hardly be denounced to be illegitimate. – For the word sequence as well as the expression *duḥkham saṃskāraduḥkhatāsamgr̥hitam* cp. also BoBh_D 169,11 (beginning of a list): *sammohavipākam duḥkham saṃskāraduḥkhatā-samgr̥hitam duḥkham* ...

1473. I for one do not see any reason why the commentator should have replaced, in this sentence, *niveśana* by *v i niveśana*. The possibility that he thus read the verse text is excluded for metrical reasons (˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ is not allowed, and does not

occur in any of the PG ślokas, as an opening of an uneven pāda) and by the next sentence confirming precisely *niveśanam* for the verse text. Thus, it appears preferable to read not *tad(-) vi*? but *tad dhi*. The replacement of *pūrvam* in the verse text (superfluous if not disturbing in the context of the commentator's explanation: see n. 1426(C.c)) by *tad dhi* in the comm. may, perhaps, signalize that the commentator takes the fact that people stick to it (*niveśanam kr-*) as a justification for his equating *duḥkha* with ālāya vijñāna (which may be interpreted as "vijñāna that is stuck to": cp. §§ 6.7.2.2.b and 7.1B.2.2.1.3).

1474. A. Chin. (藏此 : see n. 1422(F)) and probably also Tib. (*de*, not *des*: see n. 1422(E)) take *tad* not as the subject but as the object of *kṛtvā*. This is in accordance with the verse text where the subject is "people" (PG 33a), and where what is known by the Āryas to be Suffering - i.e., according to the comm.: ālayavijñāna - is clearly the object of *niveśanam kr-* (PG 34ab). Besides, if *tad* = ālayavijñānam were the grammatical subject of *niveśanam kṛtvā*, it would also have to be the subject of the main verb, viz. *upaiti prapañcitam*. This, however, appears difficult because the comm. itself explains *prapañcita* as the subjective act of thinking "I shall be", etc. - a function which of course, fits only *manovijñāna* and not at all the subliminal ālayavijñāna which is, after all, nowhere in the *Basic Section* of the Yogācāra-bhūmi documented to have been conceived of as an actual cognition already at that stage of development. And even if *prapañcitam upaiti* could be understood not as indulging in such conceptual proliferation but rather as becoming its object, one would have to prove that ālayavijñāna is, in common people, the object of such discursive notions - quite apart from the fact that ālayavijñāna is nowhere in the *Basic Section* expressly stated to be the object of the notion of 'I'.

B. As far as the comm. is concerned, the meaning of *niveśana* is, by its explicit equation with *ātmabhāva-parigraha*, restricted to the "existential" context of entering, or coming to stick to, a new (basis of) personal existence (see n. 1477(D)).

C. In these circumstances, I discern, theoretically speaking, three possibilities of understanding *tad ... niveśanam kṛtvā* in the present passage:

a) *niveśana* as a predicative locus noun:

"having made it (= ālayavijñāna) one's abode, or that to which one sticks".

b) *niveśanam kṛ-* as a unified verbal expression with a transitive meaning:

"having stuck to it (sc. ālayavijñāna)".

c) *niveśanam kṛ-* as a unified verbal expression with a causative meaning:

"having made it (= ālayavijñāna) enter [a new existence], or stick to or hide in [a new body]".

The alternatives *b* and *c*, although supported by Chin. and Tib., respectively (see n. 1422(E-F)), presuppose the possibility of taking *niveśanam kṛ-* as a unified verbal expression governing an accusative, which would seem to require additional evidence not available to me (see n. 1422(B.b)).

D. In case that, in spite of n. 1473, the reading *°d vi°* (instead of *°d dhi*) is preferred, a grammatically unproblematical semantical equivalent of the alternatives *b* and *c* would be obtained if the text is read as *tad-viniveśanam kṛtvā* (*b*: "having performed [the action of] settling in, or sticking to, it"; *c*: "having performed [the action of] settling it").

1475. I.e. [foolish or immature] people (*lokah*): see n. 1474(A).

1476. See n. 1425(D). According to Tib. (Y_t dzi 241b5: '*gyur ram mi 'gyur ba žig gu sñam pa*'), the conceptual proliferations '*bhaviṣyāmi*', etc., have to be understood as questions (perhaps: "I wonder whether I shall be?", etc.); cp. also YY 89b1 where the passage is quoted as '*byun bar 'gyur ram mi 'gyur žes / de'i phyir spros pa khas len to //*'.

1477. The following attempt to clarify the concept of *ātma-bhāvaparigrhaṇa* and its systematical context is only preliminary, but I hope that even in this form it may help to illuminate the possibilities of interpreting the present passage, and that it will at any rate facilitate a fuller investigation.

A. Materials

- (1) Pañcav 76,1f.: *nāpi (bodhisattvāḥ) tādrśam ātmabhāvam parigṛhṇanti yena nindanīyā bhavanti ...*
- (2) Pañcav 185,7f.: *so (sc. bodhisattvāḥ) ... yādrśenāt-mabhāvena sattvānāṁ śaknoty arthakaraṇāyā tādrśam ātmabhāvam sañcintya parigṛhṇāti /; cp. 80,7.*
- (3) Śat 1470,13ff.: *iha bodhisattvo ... sañcintyātmbhāvam parigṛhṇāti / ... katham bodhisattvo ... sañcintyātmbhāvam upādatte? ...*
- (4) As 24,11ff. (AS_G 24,23f.):
parigrahato 'vyākṛtam katamat / yathāpi tac chilpa-sthānasyābhystatvād āyatīyām tadrūpam ātmabhāvapari-grahām karoti yena laghu laghv eva teṣu śilpasthāneṣu śikṣāniṣṭhām gacchati /
"What is [morally] neutral in the sense that it is taken possession of [due to something neutral]? E.g. when [a person], because he has habitually practised a [certain] craft, in future (i.e. at the time of Linking up) takes possession of such a basis-of-per-

sonal-existence (or body) that he becomes quite easily extremely skilful in these (= such?) crafts."

Cp. the parallel passage AS 22,15f.: *parigrahataḥ kuśalam̄ katamat / yad ... puṇyakriyāvastunā ... svar-gopapattiparigraho ... /*

(5) AS 29,8f. (AS_G 27,22f.):

katham̄ parigrahataḥ (sc. *hetupratyayo draṣṭavyaḥ*: 28, 11f.) / *akuśalāḥ kuśalasāsravāś ca dharmāḥ, ātmabhāva-parigrahāya /*

(I.e.: Bad and impure good factors are (*vipāka*)*hetu* [in so far as they are conducive] to taking possession of a [new] basis-of-personal-existence; cp. ASBh 37,2of.: ... *āyat�ām* ... *ātmabhāvasaṅgrhītasya* (ms. and ed.: *-vyā-*) *vipākasyākṣepakatvāt.*)

(6) AS 27,3f. (AS_G 26,14; Matsuda 1983, 41): *nāmarūpaṁ kiṃkarmakam / ātmabhāvaṁ ... sattvān grāhayati ... /*

(ASBh 32,19f.: *tan-nirvṛttyā sattvānāṁ nikāyasabhā-gāntara-bhajanāt.*)

(7) MAVBh 21,14f.: samparigrahān *nāmarūpenātmabhāvasya* (sc. parikliṣyate jagat) /

[underlined parts: pratīka of MAV I.1ob+11b]

(8) MAVT 37,17ff. (MAVT_t 41a8ff.):

a) *nāmarūpaṁ hi pañca skandhāḥ ... pratisandhim upādāya ... anutpannaśadāyatanaḥ(h) ... / tasmiṁs cōtpanne manusya-tiryag-ādi-nikāyasabhāga-bhedād ātmabhāvo bhidyata iti "nāmarūpenātmabhāvah pari-ghita" ity ucyate /*

b) *athavāmaranāt* (i.e. °vā ā-maranāt) *sarvam evātmabhāvaṁ parigṛhṇāti, tatprathamataḥ sarvasya hetubhāvena vyavasthānād iti /*

c) *yan na dbyer med kyan miñ dan gzugs kyis lus yon su 'dzin to žes 'di tha dad par ston to // dper na 'dus byas thams cad phuri po lha rnams kyis kun bsdus so žes bya ba lta bu'o //*

<*athavā 'bhede 'pi nāmarūpenātmabhāvah parigrhya-
ta iti ... bhedena nirdisyate (?) / yathā "sarvam
samskrtaṁ pañcabhi>ḥ skandhaiḥ samgrhitam" iti /

- (9) MAVT 42,4-6: parigrahahetur nāmarūpa-sadāyatane (= MAVBh 22,6) iti, upanitasya nāmarūpa-sadāyatana-abhyām nikāyasabha-ga-parigrahāt /
- (10) MSg I.34: mñam par ma bzag pa'i sa nas si 'phos pa'i yid bar ma do'i srid pa na gnas pa'i tshe yid kyi rnam par šes pa ñon monis pa can gyis ñin mtshams sbyor ba sbrel te (MSgU_t 257b5f.: lus yonis su 'dzin ces bya ba'i tha tshig go) /
(*asamāhitāyā bhūmes (MSgU: = kāmadhātoś) cyutasya antarābhavastham manah (MSgU: = cittam) kliṣṭena manovi-jñānenena pratisandhiṃ badhnāti (MSgU: ātmabhāvam pari-grhṇatīty arthah) /)
- (11) ASBh 47,7f.: upādāna-samgraho yathā svāminā ātmiyataḥ parigrhitānām (ms. -tādīnām) dāsādīnām tathālayavijñānenātmabhāvasya /
"'Gathering' in the sense of 'taking hold of' [obtains in the case] of the basis-of-personal-existence, [in so far as it has been taken possession of] by ālayavijñāna, in the same way as slaves, etc., have been taken possession of by the owner as his own."
- (12) ASEh 11,12f.: punah punah pratisandhibandhe ātmabhāvō-pādānād ādānavijñānam /
- (13) MSg I.5 (≡ PSkViv 95b3-5; cp. MSg_N 11f. and H 1978a, 216f. and 226):
 - (a) lus (Hts.: 自體) thams cad ñe bar len pa'i gnas su gyur pa'i phyir te (*sarvātmabhāvōpādānāśraya-bhūtatām upādāya(?)) /
 - (b) 'di ltar ... ñin mtshams sbyor ba sbrel ba na yan de mñon par 'grub pa ñe bar 'dzin pa'i phyir (PSkViv: ... 'grub pa dan len pas) lus bzui ba

(D; cp. PSkViv *zin pa*) *yin te (*pratisandhiban-dhe ca tad-abhinirvṛtty-upagrahanena¹ ātmabhāvo gr̥hīto bhavati) /*

MSgBh_t 150a6f. (cp. Y. Sasaki 1982, 191): ... *lus thams cad² yon̄s su gzun̄ (D) ba byas par (D pas) 'gyur te / kun gži rnam par šes pa la lus thams cad² kyi bag chags kun tu gnas³ pa'i phyir ro (*... sakal(asy)ātmabhāva(sya)parigrahaḥ kṛto bhavati, ālayavijñāne sakalātmabhāvavāsanā-sanni-veśat(?)) //*

1. H 1978a, 226: *-upagrahanārtham*, but contradicted by PSkViv *len pas*, MSgBh_t *'dzin par byed pas*, and Pa. 由 ... 故. - PSkViv appears to have misunderstood *-abhinirvṛtty-upagrahana-* as a dvandva.
2. Hts., Pa.: 一期 ; Dharmagupta: 具足 ; cp. MSGU_t 24ob1 *mtha' dag*.
3. Hts., Dharmagupta: 住 .

- (14) Šat 110,3f.: *mamānubhāvāt tataś cyutvā mānuṣyam ātmabhāvam pratilapsyante /*
- (15) AS 54,5 (ASBh 65,3f.): *ātmabhāvaparigrahayor vipattiḥ* (AS 54,8: *sampattiḥ*);
cp. AS 1,14f. (ASBh 1,16) *saparigraha-deha-* and AS 2,2 (ASBh 1,20) *deha-parigrahābhyaṁ* ("body and possessions").
- (16) ASBh 45,5f.: ... *ālayavijñānōpādāna-vāśenātmabhāvō-pasthāpanāt / tathāhi tad-viyukta āśrayaḥ pūtībhavati /*
- (17) AKBh 333,19: *na cātmabhāva evam kenacid āgr̥hīto yathā tṛṣṇayā /*

B. Analysis of the compound

As is evident from the frequent verbal phrase *ātmabhāvam parigrah-* (1)-(3); (8b); cp. (6)), *ātmabhāvaparigraha* will usually have to be interpreted as a tatp. with an action

noun as its second and a genitivus objectivus as its prior member (cp. (7)). In the Abhidharmasamuccaya (15), however, we meet with an entirely different use, viz. as a dvandva in the sense of "basis-of-personal-existence (or: body) and possessions". This would seem to mean that the compound was semantically not petrified, as it were, and was open to more than one use. Thus, its occasional use in the sense of "taking possession of [something] as one's basis-of-personal-existence" or "possession consisting in the basis-of-personal-existence" can hardly be ruled out *a priori*. In fact, the first of these possibilities is chosen by the Chin. translation of the present passage (攝爲自體). For the second possibility, cp. the interpretation of the compound *ātmabhāva*-...-*pratilambha* (see below: D.b) at AAA 362,17f. (*tad eva pratilabhyate iti pratilambhah*).

C. Syntax

In "ordinary" phraseology, the grammatical or at least logical subject of the verbal phrase *ātmabhāvam* (*pari*)grah-(or *ā.-parigrahām* *kṛ-*) is, explicitly or implicitly, a person (1 4; 9¹), or living beings (cp. (6)). Occasionally, however, a "de-personalized" phraseology is preferred. In that case, the subject or agent is naturally supplied by "person-substitutes" like mind (10: *manas* in the sense of the mind series; cp. Hsien-yang 580a19-21 quoted in n. 1408) or *ālāyavijñāna* (11; cp. (12)); but even the initial factor of the new existence may figure in this function (8b), probably also (7)², (8a) and (8c)). In "ordinary" phraseology, the initial factor, appearing in the instrumental (9) or as the grammatical subject of a causative verb (6), will have to be taken as the means or starting-point of *ātmabhāva-parigraha*, as holds good also for the *manovijñāna* immediately preceding the beginning of the new existence and functioning as the

initiating factor (10). The initial factor, on the other hand, is *nāmarūpa* (6-8), but in (13) it seems to be *ālāyavijñāna* (see below: G).

1. Provided that I am right in taking *upanitasya* as a genitivus subjectivus.
2. The agentive function of the instrumental is probable in view of some of the parallel sentences, which contain causative action nouns, as e.g. MAVBh 21,13f.: *nayanād* (= MAV I.1ob) *vijñānenopapattisthāna-saṃprāpanāt*.

D. Ātmabhāva-parigraha and related notions

- a) The expressions *ātmabhāvam parigrah-* and *ātmabhāva-parigraha* denote taking hold or possession of (a new basis of) personal existence, especially in explicit or implicit connection with the moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*). Instead of or side by side with *pari-grah-/parigraha* (1)-(5), (8)-(11); cp. also MSgBh ad (13b), not only simple *grah-* (6) and metrical *samparigraha* (7) but also *upā-dā-/upādāna* (3; (11)-(12)) or *ādāna* (see § 3.9.2.5 + ns. 339 and 340) may be used.
- b) *Ātmabhāvaparigraha* is thus closely related to the notions, already met with in the canonical texts, of *ātmabhāva-pratilambha* and *ātmabhāvābhinirvṛtti*. In these latter notions, however, the beginning of a new existence is viewed as a heteronomous event (cp. *mam ānubhāvāt* in (14)!), whereas *ātmabhāva-parigraha* would seem to point to something one takes up voluntarily, as is confirmed by *samcintya* in (2) and (3) referring to the autonomous rebirth of a Bodhisattva. In the case of the Yogācāra sources, the expression is, to be sure, used with regard to ordinary rebirth determined by karman. But nevertheless it would seem to have preserved, in some instances at least, an aspect of voluntariness, assent, or at any rate involuntary but active participation (rendered explicit in the expression *ā.-parigraham kāroti*:

(4)), perhaps on account of rebirth being viewed in this case from the angle not so much of karmic determination as of the desire to be reborn (*trṣṇā, prapañcābhirati*; cp. also the description of rebirth in n. 844). This is particularly the case in the present passage (viz. comm. ad PG 33-34) where *ātmabhāva-parigraha*(*m̄ kr̄-*) serves to explain *niveśana*(*m̄ kr̄-*). It is, occasionally, palpable even in occurrences of related expressions like *vipāka-*, *phala-* or *vipāka-phala-parigraha* (cp. Y 25,21f.; 62,4; 200,15; Y_t zi 6a3; (‘-)parigraha_{m̄} *kr̄-*: PG 27d; BoBh_D 91,9f.; AKBh 122,15f.), e.g. at Y 6,2 and 12,3f. where *iṣṭāniṣṭaphalaparigraha* is enumerated among the functions or activities (*karmaṇ*) of sense perceptions and *manas* (i.e. *manovijñāna*: see § 6.2.4).

c) *Ātmabhāva-parigraha* is thus used in what one may call – in a literal sense – the "existential" context, or – in a lax sense not intended to exclude rebirth in the *ārūpyadadhātu* – the "reincarnational" context. It is, as far as I can see, not used in the sense of biological appropriation of corporeal matter; in this sense, *ātmabhāva* will have to be combined with *upādāna* (16), not *parigraha*. Nor does *ātmabhāva-parigraha* seem to be used in the sense of spiritually evil Clinging – iing to (the basis of) personal existence – an idea which may, however, be expressed (apart from other phrases like **ātmabhāvālāya* [PSk_t 17a4: see n. 14o] and *ātmabhāvam upā-dā-* [ASBh 2,6f.]) by *ātmabhāvam ā-grāh-* (17).

E. Meaning of *ātmabhāva*

The concept of *ātmabhāva* involves several aspects which are not mutually exclusive but may be variously stressed or ignored according to the context (cp. Collins 1982, 156ff.):

- a) "Qualitative" aspect: a particular existence or life in so far as one belongs to a specific class of living beings. Under this aspect, *ātmabhāva* comes close to the concept of *nikāyasabhāga* (cp. (9); ASBh ad (6); AKBh 122,15f.).
- b) "Temporal" aspect: a particular existence or life covering a certain span of time.
- c) "Concrete" aspect: the "basis-of-personal-existence" (more or less equivalent to *āśraya*: see § 7.1B.2.1.3.a + n. 1009 and n. 372), i.e. the constituents on which a certain personal existence is based, or which forms its nucleus resulting from karmic Maturation, especially the *vipākajam* *śad-āyatanaṁ* (see § 3.11.2).
- d) The "concrete" aspect is (as also in the case of *āśraya*: see ns. 187 and 796) sometimes narrowed down to the most palpable and solid part of the basis-of-personal-existence, i.e. corporeal matter or even the body (thus unambiguously in (16)).

F. Problems

- a) If *ātmabhāva* is, in the sense of E.b and c, understood as the whole (basis) of a certain personal existence, i.e. as the sixfold Basis (*śadāyatana*), and/or as covering the entire span of life until death, the question arises how this *ātmabhāva* can nevertheless be stated to be taken possession of by the initial factor or phase, e.g. *nāmarūpa* which denotes the state preceding that of *śadāyatana* (8a), i.e. does not yet consist of all the six Bases and covers only the very first part of a life-span.

Sthiramati offers two solutions: According to (8a), a given (basis of) personal existence is said to be taken possession of already by *nāmarūpa* because [in spite of the absence of the complete *śadāyatana*] it is already with the origination of *nāmarūpa* that a given existence is specified

in the sense of belonging to a particular class of living beings. According to (8b), on the other hand, *nāmarūpa* can be stated to take possession of the whole [period of a given] personal existence until death because *nāmarūpa* is the first¹ factor to be definitively established as the cause of the whole [existence].

1. Cp. MAVT 42,8f. pointing out that by *nāmarūpa* the [new] basis-of-existence as such (*ātmabhāvamātra*) – be it complete or incomplete – is taken hold of (samgraha: cp. ASBh 47,7) for the first time.

b) If, in contrast to what was presupposed in F.a, the notion of *ātmabhāva* is used in such a way that the aspect of completeness is disregarded, viz. in the sense of the basic constituent(s) of personal existence at any time, be they complete or only rudimentary, it can, it is true, be used also for the initial element of a new existence even if the latter does not yet include all the six sense-faculties, i.e. also for the phase of *nāmarūpa*. But since in this case *nāmarūpa* and *ātmabhāva* would be non-different, it would, strictly speaking, become impossible to say that the *ātmabhāva* is taken possession of by *nāmarūpa* (7). Thus, such a statement is, from this point of view, a mere mode of expression not to be taken literally (cp. (8c)).

G. Mahāyānasamgraha I.5

The problem described in F.a and, in substance, also the solution offered in (8b) can probably be traced back to the difficult passage MSg I.5. In this text, the initial factor is, however, ālayavijñāna.

a) MSg I.5 states that ālayavijñāna may, for two reasons, also be called '*ādānavijñāna*'. The second reason is that it is the basis (*āśraya) for taking possession of the whole¹ (basis of) personal existence (13a); for by taking hold of its coming forth (i.e. of the new ālayavijñā-

na coming forth²) at the moment of Linking up (*pratisandhi*), one [automatically] takes possession of the new existence and its constituents [as a whole] (13b), because – according to the commentaries³ – ālayavijñāna contains, or is permeated with, Impressions (*vāsanā*) [functioning as Seeds for] that existence (and its constituents) as a whole.

1. According to Y. Sasaki (1982, 191f.), *sarvātmabhāva has to be understood as all kinds of personal existence. This may not be impossible if taken in the sense of (8a), but the fact that instead of *sarva- the commentaries use *sakala ("complete") favours an interpretation in the sense of (8b). Quite explicitly so VGPV 376a4f. *lus skye ba ril dan 'brel pa* and b2 *skye ba ril dan 'brel pa'i lus* ("the ātmabhāva belonging to a whole life (*sakala-janman-?)").
2. Formations in -ti may designate the concrete result (cp. S 1969a, 104 and 112; Ratnākaraśānti, Sāratāmā [ed. Jaini, Patna 1979], 173,1f.: "dharmadhatuvisudhīḥ" "suviśuddho dharmadhātuḥ" ... iti nārthabhedah kaścit; cp. Wackernagel II,2, p. 635ff.).
3. See MSgBh ad 13b; cp. also MSgU 240a8f.: *kun gzi rnam par ses pas lus mtha' dag ... lus mtha' dag gi bag chags bsgos pa'i phyir yon su bzun ba yin no //*
- b) If this interpretation is correct, ālayavijñāna is, in this passage (viz. 13b), the object of the act of "taking hold" (**upagrahāṇa*). The subject is not expressed and I have supplemented the "person" who would seem to be intended as such. But an interpretation in the sense that it is, ultimately, ālayavijñāna itself that takes hold of its "rebirth" does not appear impossible either.⁴
4. The same result would be obtained if *tad-* were taken as the logical subject not of **abhinirvṛtti-* but of **upagrahāṇa-*, but to my mind such an analysis (which runs counter to at least Tib. and Hts.) is less probable. There is an analysis of the compound in MSgBh, but Tib. appears to be corrupt. Considering the evidence of all versions (MSgBh_t 150a7f.; MSgBh_c [Hts.] 325b1-3 and [Dharmagupta] 274a25f.), I should expect the original to have been something like **tasyābhinirvṛttis tad-abhinirvṛttih / tad-abhinirvṛtter upagrahāṇam tad-abhinirvṛtty-upagrahāṇam / tad-upagrahāṇāc* (?; Tib. °*nañ?*) *cātmabhāvo-pādānam* (?; Tib. °*votpādānam?*) /. But this is anything but certain.

c) On the other hand, most scholars⁵ have interpreted *tad- in (13b) as referring to ātmabhāva- or sarvātmabhāva-, supplying ālayavijñāna as the logical subject of the "taking hold" (*upagrahaṇa) of the arising of a new ātmabhāva (or of the newly arisen ātmabhāva⁶) which may, in this case, be taken more or less in the traditional sense of ṣadāyatana or its rudimentary prefiguration. This interpretation would seem to be supported by *Asvabhāva's commentary⁷. To be sure, the compound ātmabhāvābhinirvṛtti (See D.b) is fairly common (cp., e.g., CPD s.v.; Y 25,12). But *tad- = ālayavijñāna- is not impossible either, for in Y_t zi 5b8 (see n. 418) *tad-abhinirvṛtti- clearly stands for ālayavi-jñānābhinirvṛtti-. Besides, (13b) stands, as the explanation of the second reason for ālayavijñāna being also called 'ādānavijñāna', parallel to the preceding sentence which explains the first reason (viz. biological appropriation). Now, in this explanation of the first reason⁸ the demonstrative pronoun (*des*) unambiguously refers to ālayavijñāna. Thus, it is reasonable to assume the same for the demonstrative pronoun in the explanation of the second reason also, i.e. for the *tad- in *tad-abhinirvṛtti-upagrahaṇena, because otherwise there would not be, in this second explanation, any explicit reference to ālayavijñāna at all. I therefore prefer to understand the passage to mean that by taking hold of the new ālayavijñāna at the moment of Linking up, the new existence as a whole, and its basis in its entirety, is virtually taken possession of.

5. Cp. MSg_L vol. II, p. 15; MSg_N, 86; Y. Sasaki 1982, 179f.; Takeuchi 1985, 268,4.

6. See G.a, footn. 2.

7. MSg_U_t 24oa7-b1 (H 1975, (18)), which seems to explain pratisandhi- as *ātmabhaṭāvābhinirvṛtti-, -bandha as *-parigraha, and to make ālayavijñāna the subject or agent of taking possession of the whole ātmabhāva (though this last is not confirmed by MSg_U_c (383c7)).

8. MSg I.5: '*di ltar tshe ji srid par rjes su 'jug gi bar du d e s dbāñ po gzugs can lña po* (om. in Ch.) *dag ma žig par ñe bar bzuñ* (D) *ba ...;* PSkViv 95b4: '*di ltar des dbāñ po gzugs can dag zin na ji srid 'tsho'i bar du mi 'chi bar gnas so //;* Buddhaśānta (T 1592, 97c7f.): **如是彼依諸色等根不壞者、** **乃至命不盡隨順故**; presumable original (cp. H 1978a, 226; Aramaki in MSG_N, 11): **tathāhi tena* (or *tad-*) *upagrhitāni rūpiṇīndriyāny avināṣṭāni yāvadāyur* (or *yāvajjivam*) *anuvartante* (thus PSk-Viv and probably also Hts.; MSG_T, Aramaki, Hakamaya: **yāvad āyur anuvartate*; Buddhaśānta may have read *-śṛtā-nī instead of *-grhitāni).

H. Ātmabhāvaparigraha and ālayavijñāna

From the preceding exposition, the following consequences would seem to be derivable with regard to possible relations of *ātmabhāvaparigraha* and *ālayavijñāna*:

- a) In (11), and perhaps also in MSgU ad (13b) (see G.c, footn. 7), *ālayavijñāna* is expressly stated to be the subject or agent of the act of taking possession (*pari-grah-*) of a new *ātmabhāva* (cp. also (12) and § 3.9.2. 5).
- b) In (13b), *ālayavijñāna* is stated to be the basis of taking possession of the new *ātmabhāva* as a whole, because in the beginning of a new existence *ālayavijñāna* is the object of a similar act of taking hold (**upagrahāṇa*) in which taking possession of the developing *ātmabhāva* as a whole is involved and anticipated.
- c) If, in the sense of F.b (→ (8c)), the term *ātmabhāva* is not restricted to the complete basis-of-personal-existence but applied to any stage of its development, *ālayavijñāna*, as the initial element of the new existence and as that from which the entire development of the latter derives, may also be called *ātmabhāva*. In this case, *ālayavijñāna* would be the logical object of the (*ātmabhāva-*)-*parigraha* proper. Unfortunately, I cannot substantiate this

by an explicit text passage but only by a kind of cumulative evidence: On the one hand, the *Pravṛtti Portion* (Y_t zi 6a3) mentions the "taking possession of [the Result-of-]Maturation of ālayavijñāna" (*ālayavijñānasya vipākasya (or *vipāka*-?) *parigraha*-: see n. 417), and however the passage may have to be understood grammatically, it is clear from the corresponding passage Y_t zi 5b8 (**tad*- (= ālayavijñāna-) *-abhinirvṛtti*-: see n. 418) that the [Result-of-]Maturation (*vipāka*) to be taken possession of is the new ālāyava-vijñāna (see § 3.12.5). On the other hand, ālayavijñāna has, in Y 192,8 (see § 6.5.1), come to take the position of the traditional ātmabhaवā as the main or primary result of karmic Maturation (see § 6.5.4). Cp. also MSg I.21, declaring ālayavijñāna to comprise all ātmabhaवas, and PSk_t 17a4 (see n. 140) according to which ālayavijñāna is the object of Clinging to the ātmabhaवā.

I. Ātmabhaवaparigraha as an explanation of *niveśana*

- a) In the present passage (comm. ad PG 33-34), ātmabhaवaparigrahaṁ (kṛtvā) is presented as an explanation of *niveśanam* (kṛtvā) in PG 33c. In fact, the latter can, in this pāda, be replaced by the former in its usual meaning (action noun with its logical object as prior member [see B]; subject: *lokah* [see C]), without the slightest syntactical difficulty. It will not be felt to be disquieting that in PG 34a such a replacement appears to be possible only *ad sensum* (e.g. by taking *yat tan niveśanam kṛtam* to mean "that which has been taken possession of as the basis-of-personal-existence"). It may, however, be found somewhat unsatisfactory that the same is also true of the slightly modified repetition of PG 33cd in the comm. (*tad dhi niveśanam kṛtvā* ...).

To be sure, if *tad* could be taken as the subject, there would be no difficulty in replacing *niveśanam* by ātmabhaवaparigrahaṁ in its usual meaning (action noun

cum object). But as was shown in n. 1474(A), such an interpretation of the sentence is highly improbable, and *tad* will have rather to be considered as the object of *niveśanam kṛtvā*. In that case, however, a replacement of *niveśana* by *ātmabhāvaparigraha* in its usual meaning (action noun cum object) would seem to be impossible. For if *niveśana* is taken as a predicative locus noun (n. 1474(C.a)), it could be replaced by *ātmabhāvaparigraha* only if the latter is, by way of exception, understood as a *karmadhāraya* ("having made it one's possession consisting in the [new] basis-of-personal-existence"). If, on the other hand, and provided this is possible, *niveśanam kṛ-* is understood as a unified verbal expression (n. 1474(C.b)), an interpretation of the sentence in terms of *ātmabhāvaparigraha* will be possible only ad sensum ("having taken possession of it as one's basis-of-personal-existence"). In case of a causative interpretation of *niveśana* (n. 1474(C.c)), a mechanical substitution of *ātmabhāvaparigraha* for *niveśana* does not work, but the whole expression '*tad ... niveśanam kṛtvā*' ("having (re)settled it (sc. ālayavijñāna)") may be taken to be equivalent to "having taken possession of a [new] personal existence" (*ātmabhāvaparigrahām kṛtvā*).

Thus, in the case of the comm. sentence '*tad dhi niveśanam kṛtvā ...*', an application of the present explanation of *niveśanam* (*kṛtvā*) by *ātmabhāvaparigrahām* (*kṛtvā*) would seem not to contradict nor to favour any of the interpretations considered in n. 1474(C). It would support rather the interpretation of *tad* as the subject of the sentence, which, however, has to be discarded for other reasons (see n. 1474(A)).

b) Likewise, the different interpretations of the comm. sentence '*tad dhi niveśanam kṛtvā ...*' involve different views on the relation of ālayavijñāna to *ātmabhāvaparigraha*, but there seems to be no clue as to

which of these views deserves preference. For

a) according to *H.c*, the view - implied if *nivesana* is taken as a predicative locus noun or as a transitive action noun - that ālayavijñāna is what is, at the moment of Linking up, taken possession of as the new ātmabhāva, will hardly be objectionable.

b) If, on the other hand, *nivesana* is interpreted in a causative sense, ālayavijñāna would have to be regarded either as the logical subject of taking possession of a new basis-of-personal-existence (in the traditional sense: see *E.c*), or as the initial factor by means of which a new existence is taken possession of; and these two alternatives would not involve serious problems either (cp. *H.a* and *H.b*).

γ) Nor would it be possible, from this point of view only, to rule out even the alternative, discarded for other reasons (see n. 1474(A)), of taking *tad* = ālayavijñānam as the grammatical subject of the sentence and thus of ātmabhāvaparigrahām kṛ-; for this would materially coincide with the first alternative of β and thus likewise keep within the range of the syntactical possibilities of ātmabhāvam pari-grah-, etc. (see *H.a*).

1478. Cp. ŠrBh 272,4f.: ... aprahīṇakleśasya ... -dauṣṭhulyam avigataṁ bhavati sadānuṣaktam. Somewhat differently: BoBh_D 131,27f.: tān (sc. sattvān) ... tisṛbhīr duḥkhatābhīr anuṣaktān paśyati, ŠrBh 257,13f.: trivedanābhīr¹ anuṣaktāḥ, and ŠrBh 385,6f.: trividha-duḥkhatānuṣaktasya² ... duḥkha-skandhasya.

1. Thus ms.; cp. Wackernagel II,1, 307.

2. Ed. -pakṣasya, but ms. (indistinct) admits of being read as -ṣaktasya, as is unambiguously supported by Tib. (Y_t wi 170a1) and Ch. (Y_c 454c1f.) using the same equivalents as in the case of BoBh_D 131,27f. (Y_t zi 114a8; Y_c 523c14), viz. dān 'brel pa and 之所隨逐.

1479. Viz. the fundamental Suffering representing *samskāraduḥkhata*, which, in the comm., is equated with ālāyavijñāna (see p. 236, 13f. + n. 1472 and p. 238, 7).
1480. Viz. – in view of "pleasure" (*sukha*) and "pain" (*duḥkha*) in the verse to be explained – *viparināma-* and *duḥkha-duḥkhatā*. Cp. also n. 1471.
1481. See n. 1435.
1482. *dharma-carya-iva*, confirmed by both manuscripts, is, in view of *dharma-caryayā* in the verse, probably a mistake for *dharma-caryayañva*. Theoretically one could take it as an instrumental of *dharma-cari* (for *cari* instead of *caryā*, see BHSD s.v.), but I am by no means sure that this form of the word does occur in Y. At any rate, the syntactical situation requires an instrumental.
1483. If this explanation is not merely traditional (see the explanation of the Pārāyaṇa parallel (≈ Sn 1034f.) quoted in n. 1440), it would seem to imply that ālayavijñāna is, in this passage, regarded as the source of the sense-faculties. Such a view would, especially if one considers the paucity of similar statements in the earliest Yogācāra sources (see § 3.13), be quite remarkable, even if the present passage does not expressly state that the sense-faculties proceed from Seeds in ālayavijñāna.
1484. Probably to be understood not in a cosmological but in an "existential" sense (cp. MSg I.21), perhaps in the sense that ālayavijñāna has already taken over the rôle of the ātmabhāva containing the Seeds of all kinds of personal existences (Y 25, 3ff.).
1485. I take the instrumental in the sense of Pāṇ 2,3,21 (*ittham-bhūtalakṣane* [sc. *tr̥tiyā*]; cp. Tib. (Y_t dzi 242a3) ... *yonis su śes par bstan to*), i.e. in the sense of the more usual instr. of the abstract. If one insists on a truly instrumental function, one would have to translate: "... [to be performed] by means of ...".

1486. a) As for the interpretation of this passage, cp. n. 1444, though it has to be admitted that the emphasis on the 1st person is, in the comm., less conspicuous than in the verse, and that, in contrast to the verse, there is, in the comm., no disequilibrium between pain and pleasure.

b) Ch.: "(Understanding bondage means) precisely [the same thing as] understanding Suffering, i.e. understanding that [conceptions like] 'I feel pain, [I] feel pleasure', all refer to [what is in reality nothing but] Suffering" (Y_c 365b22f.: ... 即了知苦。謂了知我受苦受樂皆依於苦。). This rendering – in substance it would seem to correspond to Hts.'s interpretation of the verse (see n. 1444(C)) – is however not easily reconciled with the Skt. text (unless, perhaps, one presupposes a dittography of *duḥkham* (*eva*)).

c) Tib.: "(Understanding bondage means) to understand like this: one apprehends pain [by thinking] '[I am?] pain-ed', and when one is pleased, one apprehends oneself (or: one's Self ?) to be pleased" (Y_t dzi 242a3f.: ... 'di ltar yonis su śes pa ste / sdug bṣñal la yai sdug bṣñal lo sñam du 'dzin pa dan / bde na yai bdag ñid bde'o sñam du 'dzin pa'o //). This rendering – substantially agreeing with the Tib. rendering of the verse (see n. 1444(D)) – would seem to presuppose a different punctuation and a dittography of *sukhita* (*duḥkham* ... *vyavasyati duḥkhitāḥ* / *s u k h i t a h* *sukhito* 'smīti ...(?)). Such a construction of *asmī* and *ātmānam* with *sukhītāḥ* only is however (especially in view of the wording of the verse) highly improbable, quite apart from the problems of content involved (for which see n. 1444(D)).

d) Wayman's translation (W. 184) is as follows:

"(... there is complete knowledge of bondage ... when one so recognizes: he takes it as just suffering. But ... he who when suffering takes himself as happy has an imagination that is ...".

This rendering (which is of course based on the reading of ŠrBh_m) may have been motivated by the plausible wish to have the content of *parikalpa* concretized in the text; but for grammatical reasons it cannot but be rejected. For to take *sa ca parikalpah* as the apodosis to "yo ... vyavasyati" is not only excluded by *ca* but still more by the fact that the person who takes himself as happy cannot, of course, be the *parikalpa*. He can, as Wayman actually puts it, only have the *parikalpa*. But such a rendering would require a different text (viz. *tasya parikalpah*) and hence is incompatible with the text as it stands. Thus, there is no alternative to taking the relative clause with the preceding *duḥkham eva vyavasyati*. Starting from the text of ŠrBh_m, it would in fact be natural to translate as follows:

"When one, [though in reality] suffering, conceives oneself to be happy, one conceives [as pleasure what in reality is] nothing but Suffering",
but the oddness of this rendering is obvious as it would involve redundancy of the main clause, the information of which would already be contained in the expression *duḥkhitah* of the relative clause. Besides, such an interpretation of this comm. passage would be altogether incompatible with the wording of the verse.

1487. Cp. n. 1445.

1488. Cp. n. 1446.

1489. Acc. to Tib., Ch. and W. Both ŠrBh_m and Y_m have *saptabhir*, but they, too, contain only six more verses.

1490. I.e. Because, when a defiled state of mind has arisen, it has by necessity arisen together with the Defilements that make it a defiled state of mind, and because on account of its momentariness it does not pre-exist these Defilements.

1491. Because, on account of their momentariness, both the Defilements and the defiled state of mind have ceased to exist already in the very next moment after their simultaneous existence. Thus, being no longer in existence, the defiled state of mind has no future chance to be freed from the Defilements.
1492. For this elliptical use of *yadā tarhi* cp. AKBh 77,21: *yadā tarhi sadṛśā utpadyante / na te nirviśeṣā bhavanti /*, which one would have to translate as follows: "[Objection (cp. Tib. 'o na gaṇ gi tshe 'dra bar yan skye'o ū e na):] Then [how is there change of the series] when a succession of similar [moments] arise[s]? [Answer:] These moments are not completely alike." That the sentence beginning with *yadā tarhi* is best understood as an elliptical question (to be supplied by *tadā katham* or the like) - especially a rhetorical question pointing out a difficulty which the interrogator may regard to be fatal to the position of the defensor - is corroborated by the more frequent analogous elliptical construction with *yat tarhi* (e.g. AKBh 76,23; 215,5; 258,14; 283,20; 284,14; 285,4; 361,11; 388,10; 396,10; similarly *yas tarhi* at 282,17), which is, occasionally, expressly supplied by *tat katham* in Yaśomitra's Vyākhyā (e.g. AKVy 376,12 [ad 215,5]; 454,25 [ad 283,21], or, still more explicitly, 424,27f. [ad AKBh 258,14: *yat tarhi ... uktam '...' iti /*]: ... *yat ... uktam '...' iti, tat katham na virudhyata iti vākyārthaḥ]). The Tibetan translation of AKBh, too, frequently supplies (*de ji lta bu* (*yin*, or: *ū e na*)).*
1493. Viz. in the sense of "free (by nature)", not of "freed" (viz. from non-freedom) (see n. 1453).
1494. See n. 1452.
1495. See n. 1453.

Select Bibliography

I. Abbreviations

1. Original works

Remark: In the case of Pāli texts (except VisM), references are always to the PTS-ed., even when I have taken the text from the Nāl.-ed.

- AAĀ Abhisamayālaṅkārāloka (Haribhadra), ed. P. L. Vaidya, Darbhanga 1960. (BST no. 4: Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñā-pāramitā, with Haribhadra's commentary called Āloka).
- AD Abhidharmadīpa with Vibhāśāprabhāvṛtti, ed. P. S. Jaini, Patna 1959 (TSWS vol. IV).
- AK Abhidharmakośa: s. AKBh
- AKP Louis de la Vallée Poussin, L'Abhidharmakośa de Vasubandhu, traduit et annoté, Paris-Louvain 1923-1931.
- AKBh Abhidharmakośabhbāśya (Vasubandhu), ed. P. Pradhan, Patna 1967 (TSWS vol. VIII).
- AKTU Abhidharmakośa-tīkā Upāyikā (Abhidharmakośopāyikā) (Śamathadeva): Tj 5595 (mDo-'grel, vol. tu and thu).
- AKVY Abhidharmakośa-vyākhyā (Yaśomitra), ed. U. Wogihara, repr. Tokyo 1971.
- AN Āṅguttaranikāya
- AS Abhidharma-samuccaya (Asaṅga), ed. P. Pradhan, Santiniketan 1950.
- ASG V. V. Gokhale, Fragments from the Abhidharma-samuccaya of Asaṅga. In: Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society (Bombay), N.S. vol. 23/1947, 13ff.
- ASC Chinese translation of AS: T 1605.
- AST Tibetan translation of AS: Tj 5550 (mDo-'grel vol. li).
- ASBh Abhidharma-samuccaya-bhbāśya (Buddhasimha or Jinaputra; cp. n. 755), ed. N. Tatia, Patna 1976 (TSWS vol. 17).
- ASBht Tibetan translation of ASBh: Tj 5554 (mDo-'grel vol. si).

ASVy	Abhidharmasamuccaya-vyākhyā (Tj title of the "mixed" text containing AS and [a slightly enlarged version of] ASBh, ascribed to Jinaputra in Tj but compiled by Sthiramati according to T 1606).
ASVy _C	Chinese translation of ASVy: T 1606.
ASVy _T	Tibetan translation of ASVy: Tj 5555 (mDo-'grel vol. ſi).
BBhVy	Buddhabhūmi-vyākhyāna (Śīlabhadra), ed. K. Nishio, repr. Tokyo 1982.
BCAP	Bodhicaryāvatāra-pañjikā (Prajñākaramati), ed. P. L. Vaidya, Darbhanga 1960 (BST No. 12: Bodhicaryāvatāra of Śāntideva with the commentary Pañjikā of Prajñākaramati).
BoBh _D	Bodhisattvabhūmi, ed. N. Dutt, Patna 1966 (TSWS vol. VII).
BoBh _W	Bodhisattvabhūmi, ed. U. Wogihara, Tokyo 1930-1936.
BoBhVy	Bodhisattvabhūmi-vyākhyā (Sāgaramegha): Tj 5548 (mDo-'grel vol. ri).
Chüeh-ting	決定藏論 (Paramārtha's incomplete translation of VinSg): T 1584.
DA _C	Chinese translation of the Dīrghāgama: T 1.
DBhS	Daśabhūmikasūtra, ed. J. Rahder, Paris/Louvain 1926.
DBhS _K	-, ed. R. Kondō, Tokyo 1936.
DhDhV	Dharma-dharmatā-vibhāga ("Maitreya"), Tibetan transl., ed. J. Nozawa in: StIB, 11-18.
DhDhVV	Dharmadharmatāvibhāga-vṛtti (Vasubandhu), Tibetan transl. and Skt. fragment, ed. J. Nozawa in: StIB, 19-49.
Dhp	Dhammapada
Dhs	Dhammasaṅgaṇī
DhSk _C	Chinese translation of the Dharmaskandha: T 1537.
DhSk _D	Fragmente des Dharmaskandha, herausgegeben und bearbeitet von Sieglinde Dietz, Göttingen 1984 (AAWG Nr.142).

DN	Dīghanikāya
Hsien-yang	顯揚聖教論 (ascribed to Asaṅga; see n. 99): T 1602.
Ja	Jātaka
Jñānagarbha	'Phags pa dGoṅs pa ḡes par 'grel pa'i mdo las 'Phags pa Byams pa'i le'u ñi tshe'i bśad pa (comm. on Samdh VIII), ed. in: Nozawa 1957. On Jñānagarbha see Steinkellner, II.2.
JP _H	Hsüan-tsang's Chinese translation of the Jñānaprasthāna: T 1544.
KP	Kāśyapa-parivarta, ed. Staël-Holstein, Shanghai 1926.
Kv	Kathāvatthu
Kv-a	Kathāvatthu(ppakaraṇa)-atṭhakathā
KSi	Karmasiddhi (Vasubandhu), ed. E. Lamotte in: MCB 4/1935-36, 151ff. Cp. also Muroji 1985.
KSiT	Karmasiddhi-ṭīkā (Sumatiśīla): Tj 5572 (mDo-'grel vol. ku).
LAS	Laṅkāvatārasūtra, ed. B. Nanjio, repr. Kyoto 1956.
MA _C	Chinese translation of the Madhyamāgama: T 26.
MAV	Madhyāntavibhāga ("Maitreya"): see MAVBh.
MAVBh	Madhyāntavibhāga-bhāṣya (Vasubandhu), ed. G. M. Nagao, Tokyo 1964.
MAV-I	Index to MAV(Bh): see MAVBh.
MAVṭ	Madhyāntavibhāga-ṭīkā (Sthiramati), ed. S. Yamaguchi, Nagoya 1934 (repr. Tokyo 1966).
MAVṭ _t	Tibetan translation of MAVṭ: Tj 5534 (mDo-'grel vol. tshi).
MAvSū	Mahāvadānasūtra, ed. E. Waldschmidt, Teil II: Die Textbearbeitung, Berlin 1956 (Abhandlungen der Deutschen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Klasse für Sprachen, Literatur und Kunst, Jg. 1954, Nr. 3).

- MK (Mūla-)Madhyamaka-kārikāḥ (Nāgārjuna), ed. J. W. de Jong, Adyar (Madras) 1977.
- MN Majjhimanikāya
- Mp Manorathapūraṇī AN-aṭṭhakathā (Buddhaghosa)
- MPPU Mahāprajñāpāramitā-upadeśa¹ (大智度論 : T 1509).
1. Cp. Kudara 1980, 55 and 59.
- MPPU_L E. Lamotte, Le Traité de la Grande Vertu de Sagesse, Louvain 1944sq.
- MSA Mahāyānasūtrālnikāra ("Maitreya"), ed. S. Lévi (Asaṅga: Mahāyāna-Sūtrālnikāra), Paris 1907.
- MSABh Mahāyānasūtrālnikāra-bhāṣya (Vasubandhu, but cp. n. 101): see MSA.
Cp. also SAT and SAVBh.
- MSg Mahāyānasamgraha (Asaṅga), quoted according to MSg_L but making use of the textual emendations and additional subdivisions found in MSg_N.
- MSg_L E. Lamotte, La Somme du Grand Véhicule d'Asaṅga, Louvain 1938.
- MSg_N G. Nagao, 摂大乘論, 和訳と注解, 上 (Mahāyānasamgraha Japanese translation and annotation, 1st part; including a critical ed. of the Tibetan text of the Prastāvanā and chs. I and II, as well as a retranslation into Skt. by N. Aramaki), Tokyo 1982. (2nd vol. = ch. III-X: Tokyo 1987).
- MSgBh Mahāyānasamgraha-bhāṣya (Vasubandhu).
- MSgBh_c Chinese translation(s) of MSgBh:
[Dharmagupta] : T 1596;
[Hts.] = Hsüan-tsang: T 1597;
[Pa.] = Paramārtha: T 1595.
- MSgBh_t Tibetan translation of MSgBh: Tj 5551 (mDo-'grel vol. li).
- MSgU Mahāyānasamgraha-upanibandhana (*Asvabhāva).
- MSgU_c Chinese translation of MSgU: T 1598.
- MSgU_t Tibetan translation of MSgU: Tj 5552 (mDo-'grel vol. li).

MSūSg	Mahāyāna-sūtra-saṃgraha, part I, ed. P. L. Vaidya, Darbhanga 1961 (BST No. 17).
MVu	Mahāvastu(-Avadāna), ed. E. Senart, Paris 1882-1897.
MVy	Mahāvyutpatti, ed. R. Sakaki, repr. 1962.
NA	*Nyāyanusāra (or °riṇī?) (Saṅghabhadra): T 1562.
Nidd II	Culla-niddesa
NidSa	Chandrabhāl Tripāṭhī, Fünfundzwanzig Sūtras des Ni-dānaśaṃyukta, Berlin 1962 (Sanskrittexte aus den Turfanfunden, VIII).
Pāṇ	Pāṇini
Pañcav	Pañcavimśati-sāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā, ed. N. Dutt, Calcutta 1934.
PG	Paramārtha-gāthāḥ (of the Cintāmaya Bhūmiḥ of the Basic Section of the Yogācārabhūmi), ed. in ŚrBh ^w 167ff.; PG 26-41 re-edited in App. II of the present study.
Pj II	Paramatthajotikā on Sn
Pr	Prasannapadā (Candrakīrti), ed. L. de La Vallée Poussin (Mūlamadhyamakārikās de Nāgārjuna avec la Prasannapadā ..., repr. Osnabrück 1970 (1st ed.: 1903-13) (Bibliotheca Buddhica, IV).
Prak	Prakaraṇa(-pāda): T 1542.
Ps	Papañcasūdanī MN-aṭṭhakathā (Buddhaghosa)
PSk	Pañcaskandha-prakaraṇa or Pañcaskandhaka (Vasubandhu).
PSk _c	Chinese translation of PSk: T 1612.
PSk _D	J. Dantinne, Le Traité des Cinq Agregats, Bruxelles 1980.
PSk _t	Tibetan translation of PSk: Tj 5560 (mDo-'grel vol. si).
PSkBh	Pañcaskandha-bhāṣya (*Pṛthivībandhu or, perhaps, Vasu-bandhu, but perhaps not the real name of the author of the commentary ¹ who is in any case different from the author of PSk ²): Tj 5569 (mDo-'grel vol. hi).

1. Cp. Matsuda 1984, (12)=85 note 5.
2. Cp. the presumable misinterpretation, also in PSkBh, of the second explanation of the term 'ālayavijñāna' in PSk (see n. 140 + footnote 1).
- PSkVai Pañcaskandhaprakaraṇa-vaibhāṣya¹ (Sthiramati): Tj 5567 (mDo-'grel vol. hi).
1. This title may not be authentic since Sthiramati himself refers to the work as Pañcaskandhakopani-bandha (TrBh 39,4).
- PSkViv Pañcaskandha-vivaraṇa (Guṇaprabha): Tj 5568 (mDo-'grel vol. hi).
- PSVy Pratītyasamutpāda-(ādi-vibhaṅga-nirdeśa-)vyākhyā¹ (Va-subandhu): Tj 5496 (mDo-'grel vol. chi).
1. On the problem of the title of the text see de Jong 1974, 145 = 1979, 245.
- PSVyt Pratītyasamutpādavyākhyā-ṭīkā or Pratītyasamutpādādi-vibhaṅganirdeśa-ṭīkā (Guṇamati): Tj 5497 (mDo-'grel vol. chi).
- PV Pramāṇavārtika (Dharmakīrti); ch. II (Pramāṇasiddhi): see Vetter 1984; ch. III (Pratyakṣa): = ch. II in Y. Miyasaka's edition of PV in AI 2/1971-72.
- RGVV Ratnagotravibhāgavṛtti (Sāramati?), ed. E. H. Johnston (The Ratnagotravibhāga Mahāyānottaratantra-śāstra), Patna 1950.
- ŚA Śāriputrābhidharma: T 1548.
- SĀ_c Chinese translation of the Samyuktāgama: T 99.
- SacAcBh Sacittikā-and-Acittikā Bhūmiḥ of the Basic Section of the Yogācārabhūmi: see App. I of the present study.
- Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya = Sacittikā Bhūmiḥ of VinSg (Y_t zi 189a7ff. = Y_c 651b5ff.
- Śālistambasūtra: see MSūS p. 10off.
- Samdh Samdhinirmocanasūtra, ed. E. Lamotte, Louvain-Paris 1935.
- SamdhT Samdhinirmocanasūtra-ṭīkā (Ven-tshig/Yüan-ts'ê/Uön-č'ok): Tj 5517 (mDo-'grel vol. ti).

SamdhVy	Samdhinirmocanasūtra-vyākhyāna (attributed to Byañ-chub rdzu-'phrul, i.e. the king Khri-sron lde-btsan, or, more plausibly, to Klu'i rgyal-mtshan: see Stein-kellner, II.4): Tj 5845 (mDo-'grel vols. co and cho).
Saṅghabh	R. Gnoli, The Gilgit Manuscript of the Saṅghabhedavastu, part I, Rome 1977 (SOR XLIX,1); part II, Rome 1978 (SOR XLIX,2).
Śat	Śatasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā, ed. P. C. Ghoṣa, Calcutta 1902-1913.
SAT	(Mahāyāna-)Sūtrālaṅkāra-ṭīkā (*Aśvabhāva): Tj 5530 (mDo-'grel vol. bi).
SAVBh	(Mahāyāna-)Sūtrālaṅkāra-vṛtti-bhāṣya ¹ (Sthiramati): Tj 5531 (mDo-'grel vols. mi and tsi). <p style="margin-left: 2em;">1. Skt. title dubious; Tib. 'grel bśad may correspond to Ṭīkā (cp. lHān-dkar-ma catalogue No. 631: de'i 'grel bśad = MAVT) or Vyākhyā (ib. No. 682: de'i 'grel bśad = AKVY).</p>
Shu-chi	成唯識論述記 (Kuei-chi's larger comm. on Si): T 1830.
Si	成唯識論 (commentary on Tr compiled by Hsüan-tsang): T 1585.
Si _P	L. de La Vallée Poussin, Vijñaptimātratāsiddhi (La Siddhi de Hiuan-tsang, traduite et annotée), Paris 1928-29.
Sn	Suttanipāta
SN	Samyuttanikāya
Spk	Sāratthappakāśini SN-aṭṭhakathā (Buddhaghosa)
Śr	= ŚrBh _m (in the critical apparatus of App. I and App. II).
ŚrBh	Śrāvakabhūmi, ed. K. Shukla, Patna 1973 (TSWS vol. XIV). (Cp. also Katsume et al. 1981, etc.)
ŚrBh _m	Skt. manuscript of the Śrāvakabhūmi, photos of which are kept in the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute, Patna; the ms. contains also some other portions of Y (cp. ŚrBh _w , 2f.).
ŚrBh _w	A. Wayman, Analysis of the Śrāvakabhūmi Manuscript, Berkeley and Los Angeles 1961.

Sv	Sumāgalavilāsinī DN-aṭṭhakathā (Buddhaghosa)
Thg	Theragāthā, 2nd ed. with appendices by K. R. Norman and L. Alsdorf, PTS 1966.
Tr	Trimśikā Vijñaptimātratāsiddhi (Vasubandhu), ed. S. Lévi, Paris 1925.
TrBh	Trimśikā-bhāṣya (Sthiramati); ed. see Tr.
TrT	Trimśikā-ṭīkā (Vinītadeva): Tj 5571 (mDo-'grel vol. ku).
TrT _J	P. S. Jaini, The Sanskrit Fragments of Vinītadeva's Trimśikā-ṭīkā, in: BSOAS XLVIII.2/1985, 47off.
TSi	*Tattvasiddhi (Harivarman): T 1646.
TSN	Trisvabhāvanirdeśa (Vasubandhu(?)), ed. S. Yamaguchi in: Yamaguchi 1972, 119ff. Cp. also F. Tola and C. Dragonetti in: JIPh 11/1983, 225ff.
Ud	Udāna
Ud-a	Paramatthadīpanī Ud-aṭṭhakathā (Dhammapāla)
UV	Udānavarga, ed. F. Bernhard, Göttingen 1965, (AAWG Nr. 54).
UV _t	(Tibetan translation of the) Udānavarga, nach dem Kanjur und Tanjur mit Anmerkungen hrsg. von H. Beckh, Berlin 1911.
UVViv	Udānavarga-vivaraṇa (Prajñāvarman), ed. M. Balk, 2 vols., Bonn 1984 (Indica et Tibetica, Arbeitsmaterialien A).
VaSg	Vastusamgrahaṇī Section of the Yogācārabhūmi.
VGPVy	Vivṛtagūḍhārthaṇḍavyākhyā (incomplete comm. on MSg): Tj 5553 (mDo-'grel vol. li).
Vi	(Abhidharma-Mahā-)Vibhāṣā(-Śāstra): T 1545.
Vi ₂	Vibhāṣā des Buddhavarman: T 1546.
Vibh	Vibhaṅga
Vibh-a	Sammohavinodanī Vibh-aṭṭhakathā (Buddhaghosa)

- VinSg Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī Section of the Yogācārabhūmi
- VisM Visuddhimagga (Buddhaghosa), ed. H. C. Warren and Dh. Kosambi, Cambridge, Mass. 1950 (Harvard Oriental Series 1950).
- Vś Vimśatikā Vijñaptimātratāsiddhi (Vasubandhu), ed. S. Lēvi, Paris 1925.
- Y Yogācārabhūmi, especially
1. The Yogācārabhūmi of Acārya Asaṅga, ed. V. Bhattacharya, Univ. of Calcutta 1957
2. [only in the critical apparatus of the text editions in App. I and II:] = Y_m
- Y_c Hsüan-tsang's Chinese translation of the Yogācāra-bhūmi: T 1579.
- Y_m Skt. manuscript of the Yogācārabhūmi, photos of which are kept in the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute, Patna.
- Y_t Tibetan translation of the Yogācārabhūmi: Tj 5536-5543 (mDo-'grel vols. dzi, wi (ŚrBh_t), ži (BoBh_t), zi, 'i and yi).
- YYy *Yogācārabhūmi-vyākhyā: Tj 5544 (mDo-'grel vol. yi).
- YidKun Tsoṇ kha pa, Yid daṇ kun gži'i dka' 'grel, New Delhi 1961.
Cp. Kelsang/Odani 1986.

2. Periodicals, Serial Works, Felicitation and

Commemoration Volumes

AAWG	Abhandlungen der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, Phil.-Hist. Klasse
AI	Acta Indologica (Naritasan)
ANIST	Alt- und Neu-Indische Studien (Hamburg)
BEFEO	Bulletin de l'Ecole Française d'Extrême-Orient
BG	Bukkyō-gaku (Journal of Buddhist Studies: Tokyo)
BGK	Bukkyō-gaku Kenkyū (The Studies in Buddhism: Kyoto, Ryūkoku University)
BGR	Bukkyō-gaku Ronshū (Tokyo: Rishshō University)
BGShM	Bukkyō-gaku no Sho-Mondai, ed. by the Association of Scholars for the Commemoration of the 2500th Anniversary of the Birth of Buddha (Buttan Nisen-gohyaku-nen Kinen Gakkai), Tokyo 1935.
BK	Bukkyō Kenkyū (Kamoe, Hamamatsu)
BSem	Bukkyō-gaku Seminā (Buddhist Seminar: Kyoto, Ōtani University)
BShGK	Bukkyō Shigaku Kenkyū (The Journal of the History of Buddhism)
BShK	(Chibetto Bunken ni yoru) Bukkyō Shisō Kenkyū, ed. Chibetto Bunten Kenkyū-kai, Tokyo. Vol. 1: 1979; vol. 2: 1981. Contains an edition and a Japanese translation of SAVBh.
BSOAS	Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London
BST	Buddhist Sanskrit Texts (Mithila Institute, Darbhanga)
IBK	Indogaku Bukkyōgaku Kenkyū (Journal of Indian and Buddhist Studies: Univ. of Tokyo)
IIJ	Indo-Iranian Journal
JIABSt	Journal of the International Association of Buddhist Studies

JIPh	Journal of Indian Philosophy
JPTS	Journal of the Pāli Text Society
KDB	Kōza Daijō Bukkyō, ed. A. Hirakawa, Y. Kajiyama and J. Takasaki (vol. 8: Yuishiki Shisō, Tokyo 1979).
Kj	Peking-Kanjur, ed. D. T. Suzuki, Tokyo and Kyoto 1955 sq.
KomK	Komazawa Daigaku Bukkyōgaku-bu Kenkyū Kiyō
KomR	Komazawa Daigaku Bukkyōgaku-bu Ronshū
Kumoi Fel. Vol.	Buddhism and Its Relation to Other Religions (Bukkyō to Ishūkyō). Essays in Honour of Dr. Shōzen Kumoi on His Seventieth Birthday. Kyoto 1985.
MCB	Mélanges Chinois et Bouddhiques
Nāl.-ed.	Nālandā Devanāgarī Pāli Series (General Editor: Bhikhu J. Kashyap)
NBG(K)N	Nihon Bukkyō Gak(ku Kyō)kai Nempō
ŌsG	Ōsaki Gakuhō (Tokyo: Risshō University)
ŌtG	Ōtani Gakuhō
PhEW	Philosophy East and West
Publ. EFEO	Publications de l'Ecole Française d'Extrême-Orient)
RDR	Ryūkoku Daigaku Ronshū
ShK	Shūkyō Kenkyū (Journal of Religious Studies)
SHT	Sanskrithandschriften aus den Turfan-Funden, ed. E. Waldschmidt et al., Wiesbaden 1965ff. (Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland, 10,1ff.).
SOR	Serie Orientale Roma
StIB	Studies in Indology and Buddhology, Presented in Honour of Professor Susumu Yamaguchi on the Occasion of the Sixtieth Birthday. Ed. G. M. Nagao and J. Nozawa. Kyoto 1955.

- SuzKN Suzuki Gakujutsu Zaidan Kenkyū Nempō
- T Taishō Shinshū Daizōkyō (Buddhist Tripitaka in Chinese, Taishō-ed.)
- Tamura Fel. Bukkyō Kyōri no Kenkyū: Tamura Hakushi Kanreki Kinen Ronshū. Ed. K. Tanaka. Tokyo 1982
Vol.
- TBKK Tōyō Bunka Kenkyū-jo Kiyō
- TGK Tōyō Gakujutsu Kenkyū (The Journal of Oriental Studies: Tokyo)
- TGN Tetsugaku Nempō (Annual of Philosophy, Published by the Faculty of Literature, Kyushu University)
- Tj Peking-Tanjur, ed. D. T. Suzuki, Tokyo and Kyoto 1955
sq.
- TP T'oung Pao (Leiden)
- TSWS Tibetan Sanskrit Works Series (Patna)
- WZKS(0) Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde Süd- (und Ost)asiens
- ZDMG Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft

3. Other Abbreviations

AKBh-I	Index to the <i>Abhidharmakośabhāṣya</i> (P. Pradhan Edition), by A. Hirakawa et al., Tokyo (pt.1: 1973; pt. 2: 1977; pt. 3: 1978).
App.	Appendix (I and II of the present work)
<i>Basic Section</i>	of the <i>Yogācārabhūmi</i> (see § 1.6.3)
BHSD	Franklin Edgerton, Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Dictionary, New Haven 1953.
BHSG	- -, Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit Grammar, New Haven 1953.
BDJT	Shinkō Mochizuki, <i>Bukkyō daijiten</i> , 10 vols., Tokyo 1931-63.
Ch(in).	Chinese
CPD	A Critical Pāli Dictionary, begun by V. Trenckner, ed. D. Andersen et al., Copenhagen 1924 sq.
D	Derge
EDS	An Encyclopaedic Dictionary of Sanskrit on Historical Principles, ed. A. M. Ghatage, Poona 1976 sq.
<i>Initial Passage</i>	see § 2.1
H	Hakamaya (see list of modern works cited)
Hōbō	Hōbōgirin. Dictionnaire encyclopédique du bouddhisme d'après les sources chinoises et japonaises, ed. S. Lévi et al., Tokyo 1929 sq.
Hts.	Hsüan-tsang
MAV-I	Index to the MAV(Bh): see MAVBh

MW	M. Monier-Williams, Sanskrit-English Dictionary, Oxford 1899 (repr. 1951).
n., ns.	note, notes (referring to notes of the present work)
<i>Nivṛtti Portion</i>	see n. 226
P	Peking
Pa.	Paramārtha
<i>Pratity. Analysis</i>	see § 7.3.1
<i>Pravṛtti Portion</i>	see n. 226
<i>Proof Portion</i>	see n. 226
PTSD	The Pali Text Society's Pali-English Dictionary, ed. T. W. Rhys Davids and W. Stede, repr. London 1966.
S	Schmithausen (see list of modern works cited)
SWTF	Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden, begonnen v. E. Waldschmidt, hrsg. H. Bechert. Göttingen 1973 sq.
T(ib).	Tibetan
<i>VinSg ālay. Treatise</i>	see § 1.5
W.	Wayman (more precisely: SrBh _W) [in App. II]
Wackernagel	J. Wackernagel, A. Debrunner, Altindische Grammatik, 3 vols., Göttingen 1896-1930, repr. 1954-1975.

II. Modern Works Cited

Remark: Where available, English titles of Japanese articles have been taken over from the publications themselves. Occasionally, I have made supplements (in square brackets). Where the translation of the title is mine, I have asterisked it.

Anacker, Stefan

- 1970 Vasubandhu: Three Aspects. A Study of a Buddhist Philosopher. PhD Dissertation, Univ. of Wisconsin.
1984 Seven Works of Vasubandhu. Delhi.

Aramaki, Noritoshi 荒牧典俊

- 1963 唯識思想に於ける十二支縁起の解釋 (The Vijñānavāda's Understanding of dvādaśāṅgapratītyasamutpāda). In: IBK XI.1[21], 211-214.
1963a 極大乘論の依他起性 (Relative Reality as Expounded in the Mahāyānasamgraha). In: Miscellanea Indologica Kiotiensia 4-5, 26-67.
1967 Paratantrasvabhāva (I): A Diagrammatic Account. In: IBK XV.2 [30], (40)-(54) [= 955-941].

Bareau, André

- 1955 Les sectes bouddhiques du Petit Véhicule. Saïgon (Publ. EFE0, 38).

Bronkhorst, Johannes

- 1986 The Two Traditions of Meditation in Ancient India. Stuttgart (ANIST vol. 28).

Brown, Brian Edward

- 1981 The Buddha Nature: A Study of the tathāgatagarbha and ālayavijñāna. PhD Dissertation, Fordham Univ.

Collins, Steven

- 1982 Selfless persons: Imagery and thought in Theravāda Buddhism. Cambridge.

Conze, Edward

- 1953 Der Buddhismus. Stuttgart (Urban-Bücher, vol. 5).

- , - and Iida, Shotaro

- 1968 "Maitreya's Questions" in the Prajñāpāramitā. In: Mélanges d'indianisme à la mémoire de Louis Renou, Paris, 229-242.

Cousins, Lance S.

- 1981 The Paṭṭhāna and the Development of the Theravāda Abhidhamma. In: JPTS 9, 22-46.

Dantinne, Jean see PSK_D

Demiéville, Paul

- 1952 Le concile de Lhasa. Paris.

- 1954 La Yogācārabhūmi de Saṅgharakṣa. In: BEFEO XLIV.2, 339-436.

Enomoto, Fumio 檜本文雄

- 1982 「攝大乘論」無性界に引用される若干の経文をめぐって
- 「城邑経」の展開を中心に- (On some Sūtras quoted in the Mahāyānasamgrahopanibandhana - mainly, the evolution of the ideas on the Nagarasūtra --). In: BShGK 24.2, 44-57.

Frauwallner, Erich

- 1951 Amalavijñānam und Ālayavijñānam. In: Beiträge zur indischen Philologie und Altertumskunde, Walther Schubring

zum 70. Geburtstag dargebracht, Hamburg (ANIST vol. 7), 148–159.

- 1953 Geschichte der indischen Philosophie. I. Band. Salzburg.
- 1969 Die Philosophie des Buddhismus, 3rd rev. ed. Berlin (1st ed.: 1958).
- 1982 Kleine Schriften, ed. G. Oberhammer and E. Steinkellner. Wiesbaden (Glasenapp-Stiftung vol. 22).

Fukihara, Shōshin 富貴原章信

- 1953 阿頼耶識の異名に就て (On the Different Names of ālayavijñāna). In: IBK I.2, 378f.

Fukita, Takamichi 吹田隆道

- 1982 梵文「大本経」縁起説の復元について (A Restoration of the Pratītyasamutpāda in the Mahāvadānasūtra). In: BShGK 24.2, 26–43.

Funahashi, Naoya 舟橋尚哉

- 1967 末那識の源流 —サンスクリット原典及びチベット譯佛典による考察— (On [the Origin of] the mano nāma vijñānam. [An Investigation Based on the Original Sanskrit Texts and Tibetan Translations]). In: IBK XVI.1 [31], 184–187.

- 1969 阿頼耶識思想の成立とその展開 —末那識の成立をめぐって— (The Origin of the Idea of ālayavijñāna and its Development. In Conjunction with the Origin of mano nāma vijñānam). In: ŌtG 49.2, 31–48.

- 1976 初期唯識思想の研究 (*A Study of Early Vijñaptimātra Thought). Tokyo.

- 1977 阿頼耶識思想の形成について (*On the Formation of the Idea of ālayavijñāna). In: ŌtG 56.4, 73–76.

Griffiths, Paul J.

- 1983 Indian Buddhist Meditation-Theory: History, Development and Systematization. PhD Dissertation, Univ. of Wisconsin.
- 1986 On Being Mindless. Buddhist Meditation and the Mind-Body Problem. La Salle, Illinois.

Hacker, Paul

- 1978 Kleine Schriften, ed. L. Schmithausen. Wiesbaden (Glaesnapp Stiftung vol. 15).

H(akamaya), Noriaki 褐谷憲昭

- 1972 五種の修習に関する諸文献 一和訳および註記—
(Japanese Translation and Notes of the Literatures Concerning the Five Kinds of 'bhāvanās'). In: KomR 3, 1-19.
- 1972a On a Paragraph in the Dharmaviniścaya Chapter of the Abhidharmasamuccaya. In: IBK XXI.1 [41], (40)-(51) = 468-457.
- 1975 Mahāyānasamgrahopanibandhana (III). Its Tibetan and Chinese Texts. In: KomK 33, (14)-(33).
- 1975a Nirodhasamāpatti. Its Historical Meaning in the Vi-jñaptimātratā System. In: IBK XXIII.2 [46], (33)-(43) = 1084-1074.
- 1975b A Consideration on the Byams śus kyi leḥu from the historical point of view. In: IBK XXIV.1 [47], (20)-(30) = 499-489.
- 1975c 弥勒請問章和訳 (A Japanese Translation and Notes on the Maitreya Chapter in the Prajñāpāramitā). In: KomR 6, (1)-(21) = 210-190.
- 1976 〈三種転依〉考 (On the Triple āśraya-parivṛtti (°parāvṛtti)). In: BG 2, 46-76.

- 1977 初期唯識文獻研究に関する方法論的覚え書 (*A Methodological Note on the Study of Early Vijñaptimātra Literature). Sanzō No. 147 (1977) = Sanzōshū 4/1978, 219-227.
- 1977a Tatia 校訂本 Abhidharmasamuccayabhāṣya (review of ASBh). In: KomR 8, 255-262.
- 1978 アーラヤ識存在の八論証に関する諸文獻 (Materials on the Eight Proofs of the Existence of ālayavijñāna). In: KomK 36, 1-26.
- 1978a *Mahāyānasamgraha における心意識説 (*The Theory of citta, manas and vijñāna in MSg). In: TBKK 76, 197-309.
- 1979 Viniścayasamgrahani におけるアーラヤ識の規定 (*The Definition of ālayavijñāna in VinSg). In: TBKK 79, 1-79.
- 1979a bhoga-nimitta 考 (A Note on bhoga-nimitta). In: IBK XXVIII.1 [55], (71)-(76) = 438-433.
- 1981 三乗説の一典拠 - Akṣarāśi-sūtra と Bahudhātuka-sūtra - (*A Scriptural Basis for the triyāna Theory: Akṣarāśi- and Bahudhātuka-sūtra). In: Bukkyō no Rekishi-teki Tenkai ni miru Sho-Keitai (Furuta Shōkin Hakushi Koki-kinen Ronshū), Tokyo, 127-142.
- 1982 瑜伽行派の文獻 (*The Literature of the Yogācāra School). In: KDB 8, 44-76.
- 1984 The Old and New Tibetan Translations of the Saṃdhinirmocana-sūtra: Some Notes on the History of Early Tibetan Translation. In: KomK 42, (1)-(17) = 192-176.
- 1984a 空性理解の問題点 (*Problematic Points in Understanding śūnyatā). In: Risō, March 1984, 50-64.
- 1985 唯識文獻における無分別智 (Nirvikalpajñāna in the Yogācāra Literature). In: KomK 43, (41)-(78) = 252-215.
- 1986 Pūrvācārya 考 (pūrvācāryāḥ in the Abhidharmakośabhaṣya). In: IBK XXXIV.2 [68], (93)-(100) = 866-859.

1986a A Comparative Edition of the Old and New Tibetan Translations of the Saṃdhinirmocana-sūtra, (I). In: KomR 17, (1)-(17) = 616-600.

1987 Id., (II). In: KomK 45, (1)-(35) = 354-320.

Hattori, Masaaki 服部正明

1985 The Transformation of the Basis (āśraya-paravṛtti) in the Yogācāra System of Philosophy. In: All-Einheit – Wege eines Gedankens in Ost und West, ed. D. Henrich, Stuttgart, 100-108.

1986 唯識思想体系における自我意識について (Ego Consciousness in the Yogācāra System). In: BGSem 43, 79-91.

Hayashima, Osamu 早島理

1978 Chos yońs su tshol baḥi skabs or Dharmaparyeṣṭy Adhikāra, The XIth Chapter of the Sūtrālambāravṛttibhāṣya, Subcommentary on the Mahāyānasūtrālambikāra, Part II. In: Bulletin of the Faculty of Education, Nagasaki University, Humanistic Science, no. 27, 73-119 (pt. I: ib. 26/1977, 19-61; pt. III: ib. 28/1979, 37-70; pt. IV: ib. 31/1982, 55-98; pt. V: ib. 32/1983, 11-23).

1982 唯識の実践 (*The Practice of Vijñaptimātra). In: KDB 8, 145-176.

von Hinüber, Oskar

1968 Studien zur Kasussyntaxis des Pāli, besonders des Vinaya-piṭaka. München.

Hirakawa, Akira 平川彰

1974 インド仏教史, 上 (*History of Indian Buddhism, part I). Tokyo.

1981 インド仏教史, 下 (*History of Indian Buddhism, part II) Tokyo, 2nd ed. (1st ed.: 1979).

Hirosawa, Takayuki 広沢隆之

- 1983 『瑜伽師地論』にみられる真如觀 (On the Concept of tathatā in the Yogācārabhūmi). In: IBK XXXI.2 [62], (82)–(85) = 902–899.
- 1984 真如と分別 —『瑜伽論菩薩地』に見る宗教性— (tathatā and vikalpa: A Religious and Philosophical Feature in the Bodhisattvabhūmi). In: BG 18, 45–67.

Honjō, Yoshifumi 本庄良文

- 1982 倶舍論註ウバーイカの伝える『因縁相應』〔1〕 —蘆東經— (On the Nidānasamyukta Cited in the Abhidharmakośopāyikā [I]: Nañakalāpika). In: IBK XXXI.1 [61], (79)–(86) = 407–400.
- 1984 A Table of Āgama-Citations on the Abhidharmakośa and the Abhidharmakośopāyikā. Part I. Kyoto 1984.

Hotori, Rishō 阿理生

- 1980 瑜伽行と唯識說 (*Yogācāra and Vijñaptimātravāda). In: NBGN 45, 73–85.
- 1982 瑜伽行派 (Yogācārāḥ) の問題点 —唯識思想成立以前の思想的立場をめぐって— (*A Problem [in the Philosophical History] of the Yogācāras: On their Philosophical Standpoint before the Arising of Vijñaptimātra Thought). In: TGN 41, 25–53.
- 1983 解深密經第一章と菩薩地 (Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra ch. I and Bodhisattvabhūmi). In: ShK 56.4 (= 225), 229 (= 633)f.
- 1984 瑜伽行派の空性と実践 (*Śūnyatā and Practice in the Yogācāra School). In: TGN 43, 55–82.

Hyōdō, Kazuo 兵藤一夫

- 1982 『成業論』における異熟識説 (The Theory of vipāka-vijñāna in the Karmasiddhiprakaraṇa). In: IBK XXX.2 [= 60], (44)–(47) = 998–995.

Imanishi, J.

- 1969 Das Pañcavastukam und die Pañcavastukavibhāṣā. Göttingen (Nachrichten der Akademie der Wissenschaften in Göttingen, Philolog.-hist. Klasse, Jg. 1969, Nr. 1).

Iwata, Ryōzō (Taijō) 岩田良三 (鶴靜)

- 1971 真諦の阿摩羅識説について (On Paramārtha's Theory of Amalavijñāna). In: SuzKN 8, 46-56.

- 1981 初期唯識思想研究 一世親造『攝大乘論釋』所知相章の漢藏對照－ (A Study of the Early Yogācāra Philosophy: Vasubandhu's Mahāyānasamgrahabhāṣya. A Comparison of the Chinese and Tibetan Translations: The Jñeyalakṣaṇa Chapter). Tokyo.

Jaini, Padmanabh S. see TrT_J

Johansson, Rune E. A.

- 1979 The Dynamic Psychology of Early Buddhism. London/ Malmö (Scandinavian Institute of Asian Studies Monograph Series, no. 37).

de Jong, J. W.

- 1973 Review of Walpola Rahula (tr.), Le compendium de la super-doctrine (philosophie) (Abhidharmaśamuccaya) d' Asaṅga, Paris 1971. In: TP LIX, 339-346 (repr. in: de Jong 1979, 601-608).

- 1974 A propos du Nidānasamyukta. In: Mélanges de Sinologie offerts à Monsieur Paul Demiéville, II, Paris, 137-149 (repr. in de Jong 1979, 237-249).

- 1979 Buddhist Studies by J. W. de Jong, ed. G. Schopen. Berkeley.

Kajiyama, Yūichi 梶山雄一

- 1985 輪廻と超越 –『城邑經』の緣起説とその解釈– (Trans-migration and its Transcendence: On the Theory of Dependent Origination as Represented in the So-called "Sūtra of the Old Town"). In: Tetsugaku Kenkyū 55o, 324–359 (= 1324–1359).

Kanakura, Yensho

- 1980 Hindu-Buddhist Thought in India, transl. by Sh. Iida and N. Donner, ed. by T. Maruyama and Th. Quinn. Yokohama 1980.

Katano, Michio 片野道雄

- 1968 楊大乘論における声聞乗のアーラヤの異門 (The Śrāvakayāna's [synonyms of] ālaya in the Mahāyānasamgraha). In: BSem 8, 46–61.
- 1975 唯識思想の研究 –無性造『楊大乘論註』所知相章の解説– (*A Study of Vijñaptimātra Thought: An Annotated Translation of the jñeyalakṣaṇa Chapter of *Asvabhāva's Commentary on the Mahāyānasamgraha). Kyoto.

Katō, Junshō 加藤純章

- 1973 有漏・無漏の規定 (Definition of sāsrava and anāsrava). In: IBK XXI.2 [= 42], 635–639.
- 1976 経部師シュリーラータ (一) (*The Sautrāntika Master Śrīlāta, I). In: BG 1, 45–64.
- 1977 経部師シュリーラータ (二) –『俱舍論』根品第二十二頌下の問題 -- (*The Sautrāntika Master Śrīlāta, II: The Problem of AK(Bh) II.22ff.). In: Buzan Gakuhō 22, 99–123.
- 1978 経部師シュリーラータ (三) –心の構造– (*The Sautrāntika Master Śrīlāta, III: The Structure of Mind). In: Buzan Kyōgaku Taikai Kiyō 6, 109–135.

Katō, Seishin 加藤精神

- 1933 唯識學に於ける種子説の發達に就いて (*On the Development of the bija Theory in the Vijñaptimātra Doctrine). In: NBGKN 4, 208-218.
- 1935 第七識を論ず (*On the "Seventh vijñāna"). In: BGShM, 668-679.

Katsube, Takatoshi 勝部隆敏, Takahashi, Hisao 高橋尚夫 and Matsunami, Yasuo 松満泰雄

- 1981, etc. 梵文声聞地 (The Śrāvakabhūmi. Sanskrit Text, Analysis, and Japanese Translation. Part I.). In: Taishō Daigaku Sōgō-Bukkyō-Kenkyū-jo Nempō, 3, (1)-(44) (= 228-185). (Continued, by a partly different team and, from pt. III onward, under the direction of Mano Ryūkai, in vols. 4/1982 (pt. II), 6/1984 (pt. III), 7/1985 (pt. IV), 8/1986 (pt. V) and 9/1987 (pt. VI) of the same journal.)

Katsumata, Shunkyō 勝又俊教

- 1974 仏教における心識説の研究 (A Study of the citta-vijñāna Thought in Buddhism). 5th ed., Tokyo (1st ed.: 1961).

Kawasaki, Shinjo

- 1976 Analysis of Yoga in the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra. In: Buzan Gakuhō 21, 170-156.

Keenan, John P.

- 1982 Original Purity and the Focus of Early Yogācāra. In: JIABSt 5.1, 7-18.

Kelsang, Tshultrim, and Odani, Nobuchiyo

- 1986 ツォンカパ著アーラヤ識とマナ識の研究 —クンシ・カンテル— (*A Study of Tsōn-kha-pa's [Treatise on] ālayavijñāna and manas, the Kun-gži-dka-'-grel). Kyoto.

Kim, Seong-Gwan 金聖觀

- 1985 阿頗耶識의相續性 (The Nature of Succession in ālaya-vijñāna). In: 韓國宗教 (Korea Religion) 10, 181-235.

[I have to thank Mr. Hung-guk Cho for a synopsis of the relevant parts of this article.]

Kudara, Kōgi 百濟康義

- 1980 ウイグル訳『妙法蓮華経玄贊』 (1) (Uigur Translation of the Miao-fa-lian-hua-jing Xuan-zan (1)). In: BGK 36, 49-65.

Kudō, Jōshō 工藤成性

- 1975 『瑜伽師地論』の成立に関する私見 (A Critical Study [Jap.: My view!] on the Formation of the "Yogācāra-bhūmi"). In: BGK 31, 1-20.

Kumoi, Shōzen 霧井昭善

- 1979 業思想研究 (Studies on the Karma Theory), ed. Sh. Kumoi, Kyoto.
- 1980 原始仏教における citta 構造 (On the [Structure of] "citta" in Early Buddhism). In: BG 9/10, 25-51.

Lamotte, Étienne

- 1934-35 L' Ālayavijñāna (Le Réceptacle) dans le Mahāyānasamgraha (Chapitre II). In: MCB 3, 169-255.
- 1973 Trois Sūtra du Samyukta sur la vacuité. In: BSOAS XXXVI.2, 313-323.
Cp. also KSi, MPPU_L, MSg_L and Saṃdh.

de La Vallée Poussin, Louis

- 1932 Documents d'Abhidharma. 2. La doctrine des refuges; 3. Le corps de l'Arhat est-il pur? In: MCB 1, 65-125.

- 1934-35 Note sur l' Ālayavijñāna. In: MCB 3, 145-168.
- 1937 Musīla et Nārada: le chemin du Nirvāṇa. In: MCB 5, 189-222.
Cp. also Si_p.

Lindtner, Christian

- 1985 A Treatise on Buddhist Idealism: Kambala's Ālokamālā. In: *Miscellanea Buddhica (Indiske Studier 5)*, ed. Chr. Lindtner, Copenhagen, 109-221.

Mano, Ryūkai 真野龍海

1985, etc. see Katsume et al.

Matsuda, Kazunobu 松田和信

- 1982 世親『縁起経釈 (PSVY)』におけるアーラヤ識の定義 (The Definition of ālayavijñāna in the PSVY of Vasubandhu). In: IBK XXXI.1 [61], (63)-(66) (= 423-420).
- 1982a *Yogācārabhūmi-vyākhyā におけるアーラヤ識とマナスの教証について (Scriptual Evidence of ālayavijñāna and kliṣṭamanas in the Yogācārabhūmi-vyākhyā). In: IBK XXX.2 [60], 667f.
- 1982b 『分別縁起初勝法門経 (ĀVVS)』 -経量部世親の縁起説- (*Ādi-viśeṣa-vibhāga-sūtra: Theory of pratītya-samutpāda as Presented by Vasubandhu from the Sautrāntika Position). In: BSem 36, 40-70.
- 1983 Abhidharmasamuccaya における十二支縁起の解釈 (Interpretation of the Twelvefold Chain of Dependent Origination in the Abhidharmasamuccaya). In: Ōtani Daigaku Shinshū-Sōgō-Kenkyū-jo Kenkyū-jo-Kiyō 1, 29-50.
- 1984 Vasubandhu における三帰依の規定とその応用 (Prescription for Taking refuge in the triratna and its Application in Vasubandhu). In: BSem 39, (1)-(16) (= 96-81).
- 1984a Vasubandhu 研究ノート (1) (Notes on Vasubandhu (I)). In: IBK XXXII.2 [64], (82)-(85) = 1042-1039.

Mikogami, Eshō 神子上惠生

- 1965 瑜伽師地論に於ける種子の問題 (On the Problem of bīja in the Yogācārabhūmi). In: (Ryūkoku Daigaku) Bukkyō Bungaku Kenkyū-jo Kiyō 4, 118-121.

Mimaki, Katsumi 御牧克己

- 1972 初期唯識諸論書に於ける Sautrāntika 説 (Deux thèses philosophiques de l'école Sautrāntika, discutées dans les premiers traités des Vijñaptivādin du Grand Véhicule). In: Tōhō-gaku 43, 92-77.
- 1979 Le chapitre du Blo gsal grub mtha' sur les Sautrāntika. In: Zinbun 15, 175-210.

Mizuno Kōgen 水野弘元

- 1932 阿頼耶識思想の發生 (*The Genesis of the ālayavijñāna Concept). In: ShK (n. s.) 9.6, 127-149 (= 1067-1089).
- 1957 心識論と唯識説の發達 (*The Theory of Mind and the Development of Vijñaptimātravāda). In: Bukkyō no Kompon Shinri, ed. Sh. Miyamoto, 3rd ed., Tokyo (1st ed.: 1956), 415-454.
- 1978 (パーリ佛教を中心とした) 佛教の心識論 (*The Theory of Mind in Buddhism, with special reference to Pāli Buddhism). Tokyo, 3rd ed. (1st ed.: 1964).

Mizuo, Jakuhō 水尾寂芳

- 1983 瑜伽行学派における「余れるもの」の展開 ([The Development of] avaśiṣṭa in the Early Yogācāra School). In: IBK XXXIII.1 [63], 182f.

Mōri, Toshihide 毛利俊英

- 1983 唯識学の哲学的構造 —初期唯識論書を中心として— (*The Philosophical Structure of Vijñaptimātravāda: with special reference to Early Vijñaptimātra Texts). In: Ryūkoku Daigaku Daigakuin Kiyō 5, 115-117.

1984 瑞伽行派に於ける四念住 (catvāri smṛtyupasthānāni in the Yogācāra School). In: IBK XXXIII.1 [65], 134f.

1986 瑞伽行派に於ける四念住の展開 (Development of catvāri smṛtyupasthānāni in Yogācāra School). In: BGK 42, 27-48.

Mukai, Akira 向井亮

1974 「瑜伽論」の空性説 —『小空経』との関連において— ('Śūnyatā' in the Yogācārabhūmi[: In Connection with the Cūlasuññata-sutta]). In: IBK XXII.2 [44], 900-907.

1976 アサンガにおける大乗思想の形成と空觀 —ヨーガーチャーラ派の始祖の問題として— (The Formation of the Mahāyāna Thought [and the View of śūnyatā] in Asaṅga, with Reference to the Founder of the Yogācāra School). In: ShK 227, 23-44 (= 511-532).

1978 ヨーガーチャーラ(瑜伽行)派の学派名の由来 (*On 'Yogācāra-' as the Name of a Buddhist School). Sanzō No. 153 = Sanzōshū 4, 267-273.

1979 「顯揚聖教論」と「瑜伽師地論」 (On the *Śāsanodbhāvana and the Yogācārabhūmi). In: BG 8, 39-68.

1981 「瑜伽論」の成立とアサンガの年代 (On the Compilation of the Yogācārabhūmi and the Dates of Asaṅga). In: IBK XXIX.2 [58], 680-686.

1983 阿含の〈空〉に対する大乗の解釈とその展開 (śūnyatā in the Āgama and its Exegesis in the Mahāyāna). In: IBK XXXI.2 [62], 785-788.

1985 「瑜伽師地論」撰事分と「雜阿含經」 (The Vastusamgrahāṇī of the Yogācārabhūmi and the Samyuktāgama). In: Hokkaidō Daigaku Bungakubu Kiyō 32.2 (No. 56), 1-41.

Murakami, Shinkan 村上真完

1973 サンスクリット本城邑経 (nagara) - 十支縁起と十二縁起 (*The Sanskrit Nagarasūtra: the ten-membered and the

twelve-membered pratītyasamutpāda). In: BK 3, 20-47.

- 1978 サーンクヤ哲学研究 —インド哲学における自我観— (A Study of the Sāṃkhya-Philosophy: Concepts of the Self and Liberation in Indian Philosophy). Tokyo.

Muroji, Gijin 室寺義仁

- 1985 成業論 チベット訳校訂本 (The Tibetan Text of the Karma-siddhi-prakaraṇa of Vasubandhu, with Reference to the Abhidharma-kośa-bhāṣya and the Pratītya-samutpāda-vyākhyā. Critically edited). Kyoto.

Nagao, Gadjin 長尾雅人

- 1935 所縁行相門の一問題 (*On a problem concerning ālambana and ākāra). In: ShK (n. s.) 12.2. Repr. in: Nagao 1978, 373-388.

- 1978 中觀と唯識 (*Madhyamaka and Vijñaptimātra). Tokyo.

- 1978a "What Remains" in Śūnyatā: A Yogācāra Interpretation of Emptiness. In: Mahayana Buddhist Meditation: Theory and Practice, ed. M. Kiyota, Honolulu, 66-82.

- 1982 see MSg_N

Nagazawa, Jitsudō 長沢実導

- 1978 瑜伽行思想と密教の研究 (*Studies in Yogācāra Thought and Esoteric Buddhism). Tokyo.

Nakamura, Hajime

- 1980 Indian Buddhism, A Survey with Bibliographical Notes. Tokyo (Intercultural research Institute Monograph, 9).

˜Nānananda (Bhikkhu)

- 1971 Concept and Reality in Early Buddhist Thought. Kandy.

Nārada (Mahā Thera)

- 1975 A Manual of Abhidhamma (Abhidhammattha Sangaha of Bhadanta Anuruddhācariya, ed. with English Transl. and Explanatory Notes). Kandy.

Näther, Volkbert

- 1975 Das Gilgit-Fragment Or. 11878A im Britischen Museum zu London. Herausgegeben, mit dem Tibetischen verglichen und übersetzt. Inaugural-Diss. Marburg 1975.

Nishi, Giyū 西義雄

- 1937 唯識學上の種子説と其の淵源に就て (*On the bija Theory in the Vijñaptimātra School and its Origin). In: *Bukkyō Kenkyū* I.2, 66-81.
- 1938 阿毘達磨論に於ける種子 (bija) 説に就いて (*On the bija Theory in Abhidharma Śāstras). In: *Shūkyōgaku Kiyō* 4, 270-277; repr. in: Nishi 1975, 483ff.
- 1975 阿毘達磨仏教の研究 —その真相と使命— (*A Study of Abhidharma Buddhism: Facts and Message). Tokyo.

Norman, K. R.

- 1969 The Elders' Verses, I, Theragāthā, transl. with an introduction and notes. London (PTS Translation Series No. 38).
- 1984 The Group of Discourses (Sutta-nipāta), transl. by K. R. Norman, vol. I. London/Boston (PTS Translation Series No. 44).

Nozawa, Jōshō 野澤靜謹

- 1957 大乘佛教瑜伽行の研究 —解深密經聖者慈氏章及び疏の譯註— (*A Study of the Yogācāra [School] of Mahāyāna Buddhism: Translation and Annotation of the Ārya-Maitreya-parivarta [i.e. ch. VIII] of the Samdhinirmocana-sūtra). Kyoto.

Obermiller, E.

- 1933 The Doctrine of the Prajñāpāramitā. In: *Acta Orientalia* (Uppsala) 11, 1-133.

Odani, Nobuchiyo 小谷信千代

- 1976 瑜伽師地論本地分に見られるアーラヤ識縁起説の萌芽 (The Beginnings of the ālayavijñāna-pratityasamutpāda Theory in the Yogācārabhūmi). In: IBK XXV.1 [49], 168f.
- 1977 Sāsravadharma について (A Consideration on sāsravada-dharma). In: IBK XXVI.1 [51], (55)-(58) (= 457-454).
- 1984 大乗莊嚴經論の研究 (*Studies in the Mahāyānasūtrā-lankāra). Kyoto.

Oetke, Claus

- 1977 Die aus dem Chinesischen übersetzten Versionen des Suvarṇaprabhāśasūtra. Wiesbaden (ANIST No. 18).

Okada, Yukihiro 岡田行弘

- 1981 『大乘莊嚴經論』 XIX 功徳品について — "urtext" の推定 (On Chapter XIX, guṇādhikāra, of the Mahāyānasūtrālambikāra[: Inferring an "Urtext"]). In: IBK XXIX.2 [58], 636f.

Osaki, Akiko 大崎昭子

- 1975 解深密經における心意識説について (On the [Theory of] Citta, Manas and Vijñāna in the Sandhinirmocana-sūtra). In: IBK XXIV.1 [47], 200-203.
- 1976 末那識の成立に関する一考察 (*A Consideration Concerning the Formation of manas as a vijñāna [on its own]). In: *Hanazono Daigaku Kenkyū Kiyō* 7, 253-272.
- 1978 What is meant by destroying the Ālayavijñāna? In: IBK XXVI.2 [52], (15)-(20) (= 1069-1064).

Paul, Diana

- 1981 The structure of consciousness in Paramārtha's purported trilogy. In: PhEW 31.3, 297-319.
- 1984 Philosophy of Mind in Sixth-Century China: Paramārtha's 'Evolution of Consciousness'. Standford.

Pischel, Richard

- 1904 Bruchstücke des Sanskritkanons der Buddhisten aus Idykutšari, Chinesisch-Turkestan. In: Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, 1904, 807-827.

Renou, Louis

- 1975 Grammaire Sanscrite (2nd rev. ed.). Paris.

Saigusa, Mitsuyoshi 三枝充應

- 1983 ヴァスバンドゥ (Vasubandhu). Tokyo (Jinrui no Chiteki Isan, 14).

Sakurabe, Hajime 櫻部建

- 1979 「俱舍論」に見える業論 (*The Karman Theory as Found in the Abhidharmaśa(bhāṣya)). In: Kumoi 1979, 285-304.

Sasaki, Genjun 佐々木現順

- 1957 我慢の概念分析と思想史的意味 (The Linguistical Analysis of asmimāna and its Philosophical Meaning). In: ŌtG 37.3, 15-29.
- 1975 煩惱の研究 (A Study of kleśa: A Study of Impurity and its Purification in the Oriental Religions), ed. Genjun H. Sasaki, Tokyo.

- 1980 Māna, asmimāna, ātmamāna. In: Studies in Indo-Asian Art and Culture, New Delhi, 185–192.

Sasaki, Yōdō 佐々木容道

- 1982 アーラヤ識成立の一要因 (A Principal Factor toward the Formation of Ālayavijñāna). In: TGK 21.1, 178–197.
- 1982a sopādānavijñāna. In: IBK XXXI.1 [61], 132f.

S(chmithausen), Lambert

- 1967 Sautrāntika-Voraussetzungen in Vimśatikā und Trimśikā. In: WZKS XI, 109–136.
Cp. also the Japanese translation by Y. Kaji in: BSem 37/1983, (1)–(24) = 96–73.
- 1969 Zur Literaturgeschichte der älteren Yogācāra-Schule. In: ZDMG, Supplementa I.3, 811–823.
- 1969a Der Nirvāṇa-Abschnitt in der Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī der Yogācārabhūmiḥ. Wien (Österreichische Akademie der Wissenschaften, Philos.-hist. Klasse, Sitzungsberichte, 264. Bd., 2. Abh.).
- 1972 The Definition of pratyakṣam in the Abhidharmaśamuccayaḥ. In: WZKS XVI, 153–163.
- 1973 Spirituelle Praxis und philosophische Theorie im Buddhismus. In: Zeitschrift für Missionswissenschaft und Religionswissenschaft 57, 161–186.
- 1976 On the Problem of the Relation of Spiritual Practice and Philosophical Theory in Buddhism. In: German Scholars on India, ed. by the Cultural Department, Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, Vol. II, Bombay, 235–250.
- 1977 Zur buddhistischen Lehre von der dreifachen Leidhaftigkeit. In: ZDMG, Supplement III.2, 918–931.

- 1979 我見に関する若干の考察 —薩迦耶見，我慢，染汚意— (Some Aspects of the Conception of Ego in Buddhism: satkāya-dṛṣṭi, asmimāna and kliṣṭa-manas). In: BG 7, 1-18 (transl. into Japanese by K. Yokoyama).
- 1981 On some Aspects of Descriptions or Theories of 'Liberating Insight' and 'Enlightenment' in Early Buddhism. In: Studien zum Jainismus und Buddhismus, Gedenkschrift für Ludwig Alsdorf, ed. K. Bruhn and A. Wezler (ANIST No. 23), 199-250.
- 1982 Versenkungspraxis und erlösende Erfahrung in der Śrāvaka-bhūmi. In: Epiphanie des Heils, ed. G. Oberhammer, Wien, 59-85.
- 1983 The darśanamārga Section of the Abhidharmasamuccaya and its Interpretation by Tibetan commentators (with Special Reference to Bu ston Rin chen grub). In: Contributions on Tibetan Language, History and Culture, ed. by E. Steinkellner and H. Tauscher, Vol. 1, Wien 259-274.
- 1984 On the Vijñaptimātra Passage in Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra VIII.7. In: Studies of Mysticism in Honor of the 1150th Anniversary of Kobo-Daishi's Nirvāṇam (= AI VI), 433-455. [Cp. n. 625!]
- 1985 Once again Mahāyānasamgraha I.8. In: Kumoi Fel. Vol., 139-160.
- 1985a Buddhismus und Natur. In: Die Verantwortung des Menschen für eine bewohnbare Welt im Christentum, Hinduismus und Buddhismus, ed. R. Panikkar und W. Strolz, Freiburg/Basel/Wien, 100-133.
- 1986 Critical Response: In: Karma and Rebirth, ed. Ronald W. Neufeldt, Albany, 203-230.
- 1987 Beiträge zur Schulzugehörigkeit und Textgeschichte kanonischer und postkanonischer buddhistischer Mate-

rialien. In: Zur Schulzugehörigkeit von Werken der Hīnayāna-Literatur, ed. H. Bechert, 2. Teil, Göttingen.

Seyfort Ruegg, David

- 1969 La théorie du tathāgatagarbha et du gotra: Études sur la Sotériologie et la Gnoséologie du Bouddhisme. Paris (Publ. EFE0, 70).
- 1981 The Literature of the Madhyamaka School of Philosophy in India. Wiesbaden (A History of Indian Literature, vol. VII.1).

Shimizu, Kairyū 清水海隆

- 1985 『瑜伽師地論』の原典研究 (III) – 意地第2の和訳
(その2) – (Textual Notes on the Yogācāra-bhūmi (III): [Japanese transl. of the Manobhūmi, pt. 2]). In: ŌsG 140, 9–28.
(I [in: BGR 16/1983] and II [?] were not accessible to me.)

Shimokawabe, Kiyoshi 下川邊季由, and Takayama, Hiroshi 高山博史

- 1976 『五蘊論』研究 (一) (A Study of the Pañcasandha-prakaraṇa (1). In: BGR 12, 1–29.

Silburn, Lilian

- 1955 Instant et cause: Le discontinu dans la pensée philosophique de l'Inde. Paris.

Singh, Amar

- 1984 The Heart of Buddhist Philosophy: Dīnnāga and Dharmakīrti. Delhi.

Speijer, J.S.

- 1886 Sanskrit Syntax, Leyden. Repr. Kyoto 1968.

Steinkellner, Ernst

Who is Byañ chub rdzu 'phrul? Tibetan and non-Tibetan Commentaries on the Saṃdhinirmocanasūtra – A survey of the literature. To be published in the Proceedings of the Csoma de Körös Symposium held in Sopron, 29.8 – 4.9.1987.

Sueki, Yasuhiro 末木康弘

- 1980 Bodhisattvabhūmi の研究 –成立過程の考察– (*A Study of the Bodhisattvabhūmi: An Inquiry into the Process of its Formation). In: BGR 15, 37-52.
- 1981 瑜伽論における隨煩惱について (Notes on upaklesha in the Yogācārabhūmi). In: IBK XXIX.2 [58], (67)-(69) (= 911-909).

Sugawara, Yasunori 菅原泰典

- 1984 kalpa と kalpanā – 特に二世親説に関して – (kalpa and kalpanā: [With special reference to the theory of two Vasubandhus]). In: IBK XXXII.2 [64], 716f.

Suguro, Shinjō 勝呂信靜

- 1963 唯識思想よりみたる我論 (*The Theory of Ego from the Point of View of Vijñaptimātra Thought). In: Jiga to Muga, ed. H. Nakamura, Kyoto, 547-581.
- 1976 瑜伽論の成立に関する私見 (*My View Concerning the Formation of the Yogācārabhūmi). In: ŌsG 129, 1-50.
- 1977 アーラヤ識説の形成 –マナ識との関係を中心にして– (*The Formation of the ālayavijñāna theory: Centering on its Relation to manas). Sanzō No.s 136 and 137 (= Sanzōshū 4/1978, 127-142).
- 1982 アーラヤ識の語義 (*The Literal Meaning of 'ālayavijñāna'). In: Tamura Fel. Vol., 53-66.

- 1982a 唯識説の体系の成立 ーとくに『摄大乘論』を中心にしてー
(*The Formation of the *Vijñaptimātravāda* System: With Special Reference to the *Mahāyānasamgraha*). In: KDB 8, 77-112.
- 1982b 唯識説における縁起の思想 ー『瑜伽論』本地分の所説を中心にしてー (The Theory of Causality in *Vijñaptimātratā* Doctrine: [Centering on Statements of the Basic Section of the *Yogacārabhūmi*]). In: ŌsG 135, 205-227.
- 1982c 唯識思想と法華経の交渉 ーこころの概念を中心にしてー (*Relations of the Lotus Sūtra to *Vijñaptimātra* Thought: with Special Reference to the Concept of Mind). In: *Hokkekyō no Bunka to Kiban*, ed. K. Tsukamoto, 157-192.
- 1983 アーラヤ識説と唯識無境 (*Ālayavijñāna* Theory and the Thought of Denial of External Objects in the *Vijñaptimātratā* System). In: BG 16, 1-27.
- 1985 大乗莊嚴經論と摄大乘論 ー唯識学派の開祖「弥勒」の問題をめぐってー (**Mahāyānasūtrālānkāra* and *Mahāyānasamgraha*: On the problem of "Maitreya", the founder of the *Vijñaptimātra* School). In: *Bukkyōgaku Ronshū: Nakamura Zuiryū Hakushi Koki-kinen Ronshū*, 337-369.
- Takasaki, Jikidō 高崎直道
- 1976 入楞伽經の唯識説 ー "Deha-bhoga-pratiṣṭhābhāṃ Vijñānam" の用例をめぐってー (Vijñaptimātra Doctrine of the *Laṅkāvatārasūtra*: [On the use of 'deha-bhoga-pratiṣṭhābhāṃ vijñānam']). In: BG 1, 1-26.
- 1980 楞伽經 (*Laṅkāvatārasūtra*). Tokyo (Butten Kōza, vol. 17).
- 1982 瑜伽行派の形成 (*The Formation of the *Yogacāra* School). In: KDB 8, 1-42.

- 1982a Upādāna (取)について -『中論』の用例をめぐって-
(*On upādāna: Its Use in the *Madhyamakaśāstra*). In: Tamura Fel. Vol., 39-51.
- 1985 アーラヤ識と縁起 -頼受 upādāna との関連- (Ālayavijñāna and Dependent Origination: In relation to the concept 'upādāna'). In: *Bukkyō Shisō no Sho-mondai*: Hirakawa Akira Hakushi Koki-kinen Ronshū, 1985, 33-53.

Takemura, Makio 竹村牧男

- 1976 Vijñaptiについて -チベット訳『攝大乘論』の用例を中心に-
(On vijñapti: Centering on its Use in the Tibetan Translation of the *Mahāyānasamgraha*). In: ShK 227, 73-94 (= 561-582).

Takemura, Shōhō 武邑尚邦

- 1940 瑜伽師地論成立問題考 (*On the Problem of the Formation of the *Yogācārabhūmi-śāstra*). In: Ryūkoku Gakuhō 328, 51-80 (= 1125-1154).

Takeuchi, Shōkō 武内紹晃

- 1950-51 「攝大乘論」に於ける聞熏習論 -特に阿賴耶識との関係-
(*The Theory of śrutavāsanā in the *Mahāyānasamgraha*, with Special Reference to its Relation to ālayavijñāna). In: RDR 339, 76-87.
- 1985 唯識学論書における頼受の二つの用例 (On Two Usages of "Upādāna" in *Vijñaptimātratā* Treatises). In: Kumoi Fel. Vol., 267-278.

Tsukinowa, Kenryū 月輪賢隆

- 1971 仏典の批判的研究 (*Critical Studies in Buddhist Literature). Kyoto.

Ueda, Yoshifumi 上田義文

- 1982 摂大乘論講説 (**Lectures on the Mahāyānasamgraha*), 2nd ed. Tokyo (1st ed.: 1981).

Ui, Hakuju 宇井伯壽

- 1958 瑜伽論研究 (**A Study of the Yogācārabhūmi*). Tokyo.
- 1965 印度哲學研究 (**Studies in Indian Philosophy*), vol. 6. [Reprint], Tokyo (1st ed.: 1930).
- 1965a 印度哲學史 (**A History of Indian Philosophy*). Reprint, Tokyo.
- 1966 摂大乘論研究 (**A Study of the Mahāyānasamgraha*). 2nd ed., Tokyo (1st ed.: 1935).
- 1979 大乘仏典の研究 (**Studies in Mahāyāna Buddhist Texts*). 2nd ed., Tokyo (1st ed.: 1963).
- 1979a (安慧護法) 唯識三十頌釋論 (**Sthiramati's and Dharmapāla's Commentaries on the Trimśikā Vijñaptimātratā-siddhi*). 2nd ed., Tokyo (1st ed.: 1952).

Verdu, Alfonso

- 1974 Dialectical Aspects in Buddhist Thought (Studies in Sino-Japanese Mahāyāna Idealism). The Univ. of Kansas.

Vetter, Tilmann

- 1984 Der Buddha und seine Lehre in Dharmakīrtis Pramāṇavārttika. Wien (Wiener Studien zur Tibetologie und Buddhismuskunde, 12).
- 1985 Recent Research on the Most Ancient Form of Buddhism. In: Kumoi Fel. Vol., 67-85.

Warder, A. K.

- 1970 Indian Buddhism. 1st ed., Delhi (2nd ed. 1980: not available).

Wayman, Alex

- 1960 The Sacittikā and Acittikā Bhūmi and the Pratyeka-buddhabhūmi (Sanskrit texts). In: IBK VIII.1 [15], (30)-(34) (= 379-375).
- 1961 Analysis of the Śrāvakabhūmi Manuscript. Berkeley and Los Angeles.
- 1984 Buddhist Insight. Essays by A. Wayman, ed. G. Elder. Delhi etc.

Weinsteine, Stanley

- 1958 The Ālayavijñāna in Early Yogācāra Buddhism: A Comparison of Its Meaning in the Saṃdhinirmocana-sūtra and the Vijñapti-mātratā-siddhi of Dharmapāla. In: Kokusai Tōhō Gakusha Kaigi Kiyō (Transactions of the International Conference of Orientalists in Japan), 3, 46-58.

Willis, Janice D.

- 1979 On Knowing Reality: The Tattvārtha Chapter of Asaṅga's Bodhisattvabhūmi. New York.

Wogihara, Unrai

- 1908 Asaṅga's Bodhisattvabhūmi: Ein dogmatischer Text der Nordbuddhisten nach dem Unikum von Cambridge im allgemeinen und lexikalisch untersucht. Inaugural-Dissertation Univ. Straßburg. Leipzig.

Yamaguchi, Susumu 山口益

- 1972, 1973 山口益仏教学文集 (*Collected Buddhological Essays of S. Yamaguchi). Tokyo. 1st part: 1972; 2nd part: 1973.
- 1975 世親の成業論 (*Vasubandhu's Karmasiddhiprakaraṇa). 2nd ed., Kyoto.

Yeh, Ah-yueh 葉阿月

- 1975 唯識思想の研究 一根本眞實としての三性説を中心にして—
(A Study of the *Vijñānamātra* theory: from the Stand-point of the Three Natures as the *mūlatattva*). Tokyo.

Yokoyama, Kōitsu 橋山紹一

- 1971 五思想よりみた弥勒の著作 一特に『瑜伽論』の著者について—
(*Maitreya's Writings, Viewed from Five Concepts: With special reference to the Author of the *Yogācārabhūmi*). In: ShK 208, 27-52.
- 1979 唯識の哲学 (**Vijñaptimātra* Philosophy). Kyoto.
- 1979a 阿頼耶識の三機能 (*The Three Functions of ālayavijñāna). In: Rikkyō Daigaku Kenkyū Hōkoku (Jinbun Kagaku) 38, 1-22.
- 1980 ヨーガの心と真如 一『瑜伽師地論』と『解深密經』を中心に—
(Mind of Yegin [Jap.: Yoga] and tathatā[: With special reference to the *Yogācārabhūmi* and the *Samdhinirmocana-sūtra*]). In: BG 9/10, 191-225.
- 1982 「無二」の思想的発展について 一『瑜伽論』撰決釈分から『大乗莊嚴經論頌』へ— (On the Development of the Conception advaya: [from the *Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī* to the *Mahāyānasūtrālāṅkāra*]. In: ShK 254, 47-77 (= 301-331).

Yoshimoto, Shingyō 吉元信行

- 1977 [Review of:] Nathmal Tatia (ed.): *Abhidharmaśamuccaya-bhāṣyam*. In: BSem 26, 87-94.

Yoshimura, Hiromi 芳村博実

- 1987 *Vijñapti* についての一考察 (2). In: BGK 43, 255-285.
((1) in: BGK 34/1978, 58-72.)

Yoshimura, Shūki 芳村修基

- 1974 インド大乗仏教思想研究 (*Studies in Indian Mahāyāna Buddhist Thought). Kyoto.

Yūki, Reimon 結城令聞

- 1935 (心意識論より見たる) 唯識思想史 (*A History of Vijñaptimātra Thought, from the Point of View of the theory of citta, manas and vijñāna). Tokyo.
- 1935a 摂大乘論に於ける正聞熏習論 (*The Theory of śrutavāsanā in the Mahāyānasamgraha). In: BGShM, 680-690.
- 1962 唯識學典籍史 (*A Catalogue of the Literature of the Vijñaptimātra School). Tokyo.

INDEXES

Note:

The following indexes are mostly selective. I have tried my best to be exhaustive in the case of the key terms of the present study, but beyond this, choice is admittedly discretionary if not arbitrary, even in the index of Sanskrit words, let alone those of Tibetan and English words, which are merely supplementary to the former.

The entries refer first to vol. I by bare page numbers, and then to vol. II by the numbers of the notes (the whole set preceded by "n(s).").

When an entry refers to a significant occurrence or detailed treatment of a word, passage or author, it has been underlined or, in special cases, doubly underlined. In the index locorum, references to vol. I are often immediately followed by references, in square brackets, to the note(s) where the respective passage is identified or quoted. In these cases, underlining indicates that the note contains additional information (e.g. textual emendations).

In the index of Skt. words, references to passages where a word is represented by an English equivalent only have been placed within parentheses. In the case of Tibetan and Chinese equivalents, the entries are not usually bracketed.

I apologize for any errors that might have crept in in spite of my efforts to avoid them.

I. Word Index

I.1 Sanskrit and Pāli words

A

akarmaṇyatā (66); ns. 463, 466, 470, 602, 1330.

akuśala 69, 148; see kuśala.

akṣa-rāśi 209

agni 230; n. (1441)

acitta n. 221

acittā samāpattiḥ 195 (du.); n. 227; see asamjñisamāpatti, nirodhasamāpatti.

acittaka 173; see middha, mūrccchā.

acittikā avasthā ("unconscious state(s)") (4f), (20), (36), (42), (167f), (171), (175); ns. (167), 219, (1232).

acittikā bhūmiḥ 221f

ajñāna n. 1421

atarkya 234

atyantāt 232, 240; cp. n. 1455

aduhkhāsukha see vedanā, veda-nīya

adhigata/avigata n. 918

adhipati(-pratyaya) ns. 722, 769

adhipati-phala n. 672

adhimokṣa n. 218

adhvāsanā n. 933

a d h i ś t h ā n a

a. = "[gross] basis [of the material sense-faculties]" 64, 71, (90), (92), 203; ns. 172, 196, 247, 372, 444, 508, 521, 531, 751, 757, 846, 870

a. of citta and caittas n. 196

a. of vedanā n. 490

asmimāna-a., satkāyadr̥ṣṭi-a. 55, 157, 159; ns. 388, 391, 1018
(vikalpa-)prapañca-a. ns. 1019, 1405(D)

a. = "object(ive basis)" 159; ns. 1018, 1019

adhyātmam ("within, inwardly") 90, (93), (95f), 198+add. (a. pratyātmam), 228 (a. snehah); ns. 531, 633, 637, 639, 664, 757, 1276, 1421 (a. ajñānam, a. ...-saṁmohah); (a.-...-tr-ṣṇā:) ns. 1405(F), 1418

anantara- + (abstr.) noun[abl.] n. 270

anantara-niruddha 117; n. 943

Anavatapta n. 1440

anākāra n. 724

anātman 234; n. 1421 fn. 5

anādikālika 43, 74, (98); ns. 572 (a.o dhātuḥ), 691, 831

anāsrava 77; n. 564

anitya(tā) 66, (202); ns. 147(d), 461

- anidarśana 53(f), 228, 234; ns. 385, 1411
- animitta(-jñāna) 202; n. 1326
- anirūpita n. 266 (a.-ālambana), 932 (a.-vastuka)
- anirdhārita n. 930
- anivṛtāvyākṛta 39, 58, 153f, 167; ns. 256, 402(1b), 974
- anugata 238
- dauṣṭhulya-a. 67, 76; ns. 469, 476, 545, 551, 602; cp. n. 480 (d.ena a.)
- (-)bīja-a. ns. 172, 402(1c), 438, 490, 570
- anugraha 70, 228; ns. 184, 196, 297 (āśraya-a.)
- anutpāda 222 (causes of citta-a.)
- anupalambha n. 628a fn. 2
- anupaśamika 230
- anupaśānta 236
- anubhava see kāyika
- anumfyati/*anumriyate n. 1426 (C.a)
- anuśaya 148, 236; ns. 470, 481, 482, 495, 602, 918 (asmīti a.), 1416
- anu-śī- (/anuseti) n. 1426(C.a)
- anuśakta 236; ns. 306, 1478
- antagrāha-dṛṣṭi n. 930
- antar-ātman 53f, 228
- antarā-bhava 127(f); ns. 256, 259(a,c), 266, 270, 831, 844, 1117, 1158, (1405(E)), 1447, 1477(A10)
- antikāt 238
- anyatra c. instr. 230; n. 1442
- anyonya n. 1143 (-pratyayatva); see ādhipatya, yogakṣema
- apakrānti see vijñāna
- aparicchinna 93
- a.-ākāra 90; ns. 633, 634, 637, 733, 757
- a.-ālambanākāra 104; ns. 732, 733, 743, 744
- a.-vastuka n. 932; cp. n. 949
- apariṇata ("unimpaired") (18), 21(f); ns. 146, 174, 176
- aparinirvāṇa-dharma(ka) 165; n. 558
- aparisphuṭa ns. 157, 231
- apuṇya 134(f)f; n. 875
- apekṣā-hetu n. 517
- apratiṣṭhita-nirvāṇa n. 606
- apratiſtilamba 222
- abhiniveśa ns. 510, 514, 532(b), 535, 729, 919, 932, 1422(A), 1445
- a.-bandha (202); n. 1294
- (parikalpita-svabhāva-)a.(-vāsanā) 73f, 76, 90(ff), (94), (106), 204; ns. 517, 519, 531, 532, 553, (653 fn. 1), 757, 1311
- abhinirvṛtti 60; ns. 418, 753, 1426(C.c fn. 8), 1477(A13b;G.b-c; H.c); cp. n. 1130
- abhirata 158; ns. 1004, 1062
- abhirati see prapañca-a.

- abhilāṣa 228; see ātmabhāva-a.
- abhisamśkāra, -kṛta n. 532(b)
- abhi-sam-kṣip- 198
- abhisamaya 208; n. 1139; see satya-a.
- abhi-sam-mūrch- n. 244
- abhūta-parikalpa 99; ns. 693, 719(d)
- vaipākikah a. n. 719(d)
- sarvabījakah a. 99; ns. 691, 693, 719(c)
- 'a.' missing in Y 189f
- amala(vi)jñāna 162; n. 589
- ayam aham asmīti ns. 918, 920, 1426(B)
- ayogakṣema(-patita) ns. 461, 467, 489, 490
- ayoniśah 236; (a.-manaskāra / a. manasi-kṛ-:) ns. 1416, 1421
- arūpin 53, 55, 228, 234; ns. 385, 1459
- artha n. 724, 770 (bāhya)
- a.-upalabdhi, -drṣṭi ns. 610, 628a fn. 2
- a.-pratibhāsa, etc. ns. 628a fn. 2, 631a fn. 1, 689, 724, 758, 759, 763
- a.-vijñapti 100; n. 699
- Arhat 147; ns. 541, 591, 915
- A. and ālayavijñāna: see ālavyav. (II)
- A. and upādāna/sopādāna-vijñāna 81, 168f; ns. 587, 1074; cp. n. 196
- A. and dauṣṭhulya 81, 83f; ns. 555, 601, 605
- A. and nirodhasamāpatti 24, 39, 81ff; n. 588
- A. and (kliṣṭam) manas 83; cp. n. 595
- avaśiṣṭa (191); n. 1213
- avasthā 221f; ns. 219, 269 (arvāg-a.), 341 (= vedanā), 489, 955; see acittaka, sa-cittaka
- avigata (/adhigata) ns. 918, 1426(C.c fn. 8), 1478
- avitarkā vicāramātrā (/avicārā) bhūmiḥ 221
- avidyā n. 1421 + fn. 2
- a. as the basis of other kleśas etc. ns. 943, 963
- a. associated with (kliṣṭam) manas 117, 152; ns. 943, 958 (āveṇikī), 959, 963
- aviparināmadharma(n) (191); ns. 1213-1215
- avivikta(?) n. 653
- avispaṣṭa 39; ns. 231, 265
- avaivartika 81; ns. 586, 588
- *avyavasthā(āp)ita see satya
- avyākṛta 31, 39, 132ff, 148, 154; ns. 415, 481, 1477(A4)
- *sābhisaṁskāram a.m 58; n. 402(1a); cp. n. 404
- asamvidita(ka) 89, 93, (105); ns. 629, 634, (654), (655), 742, 744, 747, 748
- asamśkṛta n. 1212
- asamkliṣṭa 232, 240
- asamjñī(/jñā)-samāpatti(/nna) 35f, 194, 222; ns. 148, 227, 1232

asatpuruṣa(-saṃsevā) ns. 1416, 1421 fn. 2

asaddharma(-śravaṇa) 236; ns. 1416, 1421 fn. 2

asādhāraṇa see karman

asāratā n. 1222

asmīti 150; ns. 368, 918, 920, 945, 1426(B), 1428; see ayam, aham

asmīti mānah, ~ chandah 152; n. 918

asmimāna 147ff; ns. 371, 919, 955, 1426(B)

objective basis of a. 52(ff), 74, 150f, 159f; ns. 962, 1018, 1019 (content of a.); cp. ns. 368, 945, a.-adhiṣṭhāna

a. presupposing satkāyadrṣṭi 147; n. 920

a. hypostatized into or associated with (kliṣṭam) manas 117, 150ff; ns. 919, 920, 943, 944, 948, 958, 959

a. in Śaikṣas/Āryas 147ff; ns. 931, 947, 949

gross a. as an obstacle to abhisamaya 201; n. 477

asmimānādhiṣṭhāna 55, 157, 159; 388, 391

"... aham asmi" iti 232; cp. 161, 240; n. 1444(A,B)

aham iti 150; ns. 221(?), 368, 540, 824, 945(?), 946, 1426 (C.b fn. 5), 1428, 1445

aham iti vijñaptih (90), 194; ns. 630, 631a fn. 3

ahamkāra

Sāṅkhya 29, 149, 151

Buddhism 52, 57, 74, 139, 230, 236, 238; ns. 368 (a.-vastu), 371, 386, 1293, 1405(I), 1421

a. hypostatized into or associated with (kliṣṭam) manas 150; ns. 541, 944, 946, (948), 958

Ā

ākāra 101, 103f, 149(f), 203; ns. 615, 731, 741, 764, 943-946; cp. aparicchinna.

ākiñcanyāyatana 91; ns. 37, 652; cp. n. 218

ā-kṣip-, ākṣepa(ka) 136f; ns. 729, 882, 1127, 1477(A5)

ā-grah-, āgrhīta ns. 1045, 1477(A17;D.c)

ācita 123, 230; ns. 436, 824, 1433

ācinoti 230; ns. 1420, 1433

ātman ("Self, Ego") n. 1019 (as content of dṛṣṭis and asmi-māna); cp. antar-ātman, aham

ā. non-existent, fictitious, rejected 3, 19off, 204; ns. 36, 221, 532(a), 1212-1215, 1222, 1311; cp. pudgala-nairā-tmya

taking (/not taking) as ā. what is not ā. (/empty of ā.) (148); n. 1445; viz. the (upādāna-)skandhas etc: (147), 19off; ns. 915, 918-920, 1212-1215, 1222, 1226, 1227, 1421; savijñānakām kāyam: n. 371; sāsravām vastū: n. 540; duḥkha: n. 1444(A); citta/vijñāna: (55); n. 386; ālaya/ādāna-vijñāna: 52, 56, 119, (161); ns. 137, 817(b); cp. ālayav. (II)

ātma-grāha ("Clinging to Self/Ego") (5), 144f, (2o2); ns. 137, 2o5, 368, 386, 943 (*ā.-ātmiya-g.), 953, 1297, 1421; cp. ātma-dṛṣṭi, satkāya-dṛṣṭi, ahamkāra.

ātma-trṣṇā ns. 962, 1426(C.c fn. 8)

ātma-darśana/dṛṣṭi ("(false) View of Self") 117, 139, 228, 234; ns. 539, 932, 943, 962, 1421, (1445), (1446); cp. ātma-grāha, etc.

ā.-d. as sahaja/parikalpita 236; cp. ns. 395, 932, 953

ā t m a b h ā v a "(basis of) personal existence" 24, 47, 53ff, 111ff, 131, 156, 163; ns. 326, 372-374, 461, 5o4, 796, 985, 1o51, 1o59, 1414, 144o, 1477(E)

equiv. to āśraya 158; ns. 372, 582, 751, 8o7, 1o64, 1477(E.c,d)

as the (animated) body 218f; ns. 348, 363, 796, 8o7, 985, 1477(E.d)

as ṣaḍāyatana 53, (111); ns. 363, 376, 1477(E.c)

as nāmarūpa or 5 skandhas 53, 216ff; ns. 372, 751, 1383

as vipāka 31, 53, 111f, (129), 136f, 158; ns. 376, 672, 97o, 1oo8, 1477(A5)

as containing or being Seed(s) 48, 53, 94, 111ff, (129), 151f, 158f; ns. 377, 388, 831, 853, 1oo8, 1o14

as the objective basis of the notion of, or of Clinging to, Self/Ego 24f; 31, 53, 113, 151f, 159f; ns. 368, 1421, 1426(B;C.b fn. 5), 1428, 1444(A,B)

as duḥkha 158ff, 163; ns. 368, 142o, 1428, 1435, 1444(A,B), 1468

as satkāya 157f; ns. 1oo8, 1o62

as prapañca 157f; ns. 14o5 (D-G), 1425(B), 1426(C.c); cp. n. 1oo8

as ālaya 55, 111, 157ff, 165f; n. 1o62; cp. n. 1oo8

ā. and ālayavijñāna (26), 31, (56), 137, 139ff, 156, 216ff; ns. 14o, (889), 892, 1o64, 1374, 1383, 1477(A11-13,16;C;G-I), 1484

ā.m ā-grah- ns. 1o45, 1477(A17;D.c)

ā. + ādāna cp. 5o add.; n. 34o

ātmabhāva-trṣṇā ns. 265, 266, 1426(C.c fn. 8)

ātmabhāvâbhinandanā, -abhilāṣa 39; ns. 264, 265, 27o, 14o5(E)

ātmabhāvâbhinirvṛtti ns. 147(c), 377, 14o8, 1477(D.b; G.c); cp. n. 113o

ātmabhāvâlaya 166; ns. 14o (-nimitta), 1477(D.c)

ātmabhāvâśraya 216ff

ātmabhāvôpādāna ns. 336, 338, 348(?), 796, 1477(A12,13a); cp. n. 1477(A11,16;D.a,c;G)

ātmabhāva-parigraha, ā.m (pari)-grah- 55, 138ff. 163, 236; ns. 337, 879, 1o45, 1422(D), 1474(B), 1477

ā.-p.m kṛ- ns. 1422(B.b), 1477(A4;C;D.b;I)

ā.-p. and ālayavijñāna n. 1477(C,G-I)

- ā.-p. as a dvandva n. 1477
(A15;B)
- ātmabhāva-pratilambha, ā. m. pra-ti-labha- n. 1477(A14;B;D.b)
- ātmabhāva-sneha 166; ns. 264, 270, 1405(E)
- ātma-māna ns. 140, 920, 943
- ātma-(sam)moha ns. 943, 1421
- ātma-vastu n. 386
- ātma-viparyāsa 234; cp. n. 1445
- ātma-samjñā ns. 1418, 1421
- ātma-sneha ("self-love", "[emotional] clinging or attachment to Self") (5); ns. 962, 1405(H), 1418
- ā. before death 39; ns. 265, 269, 270, 1405(E,H)
- objective basis of ā. 52(ff)
- ā. associated with (klistam) manas 152; ns. 958, 959
- ātmīya 191; ns. 386 (-grāha), 532(a), 915, 918-920, 943 (-grāha), 1213-1215, 1226, 1421
- ādarśa (51); n. 357
- ādāna 49, 71, 73, 167; ns. 339-343, 1477(D.a); cp. n. 437
- ādāna-vijñāna 12f, 49f, 56, 71ff, 74, 89, 94ff, 123, 145, 149, 155, 167, 169; ns. 38, 46, 78, 89, 118, 120, 321, 341, 344, 352, 354a, 437, 527, 1477(A12,G)
- ā. as perception or representation of an object 89; n. 629
- ādhipatyā ("influence") (64), ns. 449, 1303 (anyonya-, ita-retara-ā.)
- āniñjya 134ff; ns. 875, 878, 1438
- ānupūrvyā 236
- ābhā ns. 677, 678
- ābhāsa 107, 203; ns. 758, 759, 763, 764
- ābhiprāyika n. 114
- ābhisaṁskārika n. 448
- āyatana ns. 761 (cakṣur-ā., def.), 769 (bāhyam ā.m, def.)
- āyus 6f, 19(f); ns. 58, 154, (161), 165, 502
- ārāma 158; ns. 1004, 1062; s. ālaya, prapañca
- ārūpya(-dhātu)
- rebirth/ātmabhāva in ā. 47f, 50, 163; ns. 247, 259(c), 875, 1051, 1477(D.c)
- ā. and matter 21, 48, 175; ns. 154, 219, 651, 671, 676, 1135, 1142
- ā. and nirodhasamāpatti ns. 131, 161
- ā. and ālaya-/ādāna-vijñāna 48, 50f, 91f, 95, 105; ns. 37, 131, 361, 753, 765
- upādāna in ā. 50, 72, 95, 105; ns. 353, 520, 521, 753
- Ārya 24, (53), 68, 80, 226, 230; ns. 263, 368, 488, 947, 1428; cp. ns. 931, 932
- ālambana ("object")
- ā. of vijñāna in general 85, 103; ns. 615, 769

- ā. of manovijñāna: q.v.
states where no ā. is experienced 1o1; n. 7o7; cp. n. 717.
- ā. of ālayavijñāna etc. 74, (86), (88ff), 1o1ff, (2o3); ns. 14o, 615, 634, 637, 639-641, 646, 653, 665 (also: ā. of bhavaṅga-v.), 731-733, 757-759, 765, 1171, 13o5-13o9
ālayavijñāna without ā. 1o1; n. 717; cp. n. 765
- ā. of kleśas etc., vikalpa etc., notion of Ego, etc. (15of), 234, 236; ns. 539, 953, 1o18, 1o19, 1416, 1459, 1464; cp. adhiṣṭhāna.
- ālayavijñāna as ā. of the notion of Ego/of (kliṣṭam) manas (15of); ns. 943, 945, (953); cp. ālayav. (II)
- mind as the ā. of contemplating mind 197, (2oo); n. 1282
- tathatā as ā. 78, 198, 2o5, 21o; ns. 57o, 1167
- ālambana-nimitta n. 717; cp. n. 759
- ālambana-prarūpaṇa n. 1459
- ālambana-vijñapti 88, 117; ns. 61o, 625, 13o5, 13o9
- ālaya
- ā. in the canonical texts/in the traditional Buddhist sense 8, 15, 23f, 155f; ns. 2o2, etc. (see ā. as clinging / what is clung to)
- Abhidharmaic and commentatorial explanations of ā. 15, 23f; ns. 192, 193, 2o3, 2o4, etc.
- specific Yogācāra use of ā. (22), 27-29, 155, etc.; (see ā. as sticking to or in, etc.)
- active and passive/locative meaning of ā. 24, etc.; ns. 192, 2o2-2o4, etc.
- ā. = clinging 15, 71, 76f, 82, 144, 153, 155f, 163, 167; ns. 142, 192, 193, 195, (966), (988), 1oo2, 1o17, 1o62
- ā. = what is clung to 15, 24, 55, 57, 74, 76, 94, 113, (139), 155ff, 165f; ns. 137, 14o, 192, 2o2, 2o3, 817(b), 962, (988), 1oo2
- kāmaguṇas, etc. (24), 165f; ns. 2o3, 1o62
- bhava, etc. (24); n. 2o3
- upādānaskandhas, satkāya, prapañca, ātmabhāva, etc. 24, 55, 94, 157ff, 165f; ns. 192, 2o4, 391, 514, 1oo4, 1o62; cp. ātmabhāvālaya
- satkāyadṛṣṭy-adhiṣṭhāna, etc. 157, 159; ns. 391, 962
- duḥkha 158; ns. 2o2, 391
- ā. = sticking to or in, hiding in, etc. (22), 27-29, (57), (65), 12o, 128, 14o, 155, 163f; ns. 136, 137, 14o, 181, (183), 817(a,c), 889, (892)
- ā. = what is stuck to, where (something) sticks or lies hidden 26f, (65), 111, 12o, 14o, 164; ns. 136, 137, 778, 817(a), 889, (892), 1473
- ā. = receptacle, abode 26, 94, 111, 14o, 162f; ns. 138-14o, 2o2, 666, 778
- ā. and upādāna 23f, 71, 157, 159, 168f; ns. 197, 391, 514, 817(d), 962, 1oo4
- ā. and niveśana 162f
- ā. as a paryāya of bīja(s) 157f; n. 391
- ā.-ārāma 165f; ns. 2o2-2o4, 1oo4, 1o62

- ā.-trṣṇā 165f
 ā.-sneha 166; ns. 1063
- ā l a y a v i j ṇ ā n a
- I. meaning of 'ā.-v.' 15,
22ff, 37f, 52, 57, 65, 74,
76f, 111, 113, 12of, 128,
139f, 144, 153, 155, 163(f),
166ff, 177; ns. 130-140, 181,
817, 889, (892), 1056; for
nuances see ālaya
- analysis of the cpd. 'ā.-v.'
93f; n. 668
- Tib. and Chin. renderings
1; ns. 1, 191
- possible influence from Sāṅ-
khyā 27ff
- origin(/original meaning) of
ā.-v. 9f (meaning of the
question of origin), 14f (cri-
teria), 18ff, 144ff (Ui: 128;
Suguro: 144f, 155f, 160,
162ff; Y. Sasaki: 167; Eno-
moto: 17of; Kajiyama: 171f;
Yokoyama: 180; Hakamaya: 181f)
- precursors of ā.-v. 3, 7ff;
cp. 157ff, 172; n. 665; cp.
ns. 1008, 1103; cp. sarvabī-
jakam vijñānam, etc.
- ā.-v. subsumed under (one of)
the 6 trad. kinds of vijñāna
ns. 89, 159
- ā.-v. and abhūtапарикалpa,
etc. 98f; ns. 689, 693, 719,
755
- ā.-v. and ādānavijñāna 12f,
49f, 71; ns. 46, 118, 120,
344
- ā.-v. and citta 117, 123,
149; ns. 436, 719(a,d), 824,
1433
- ā.-v. and vipāka-vijñāna 9,
62, 84; ns. 78, 82, 580, 768
- ā.-v. and sarvabījakam vijñā-
nam 42f, 48, 51, 55, 59,
71, 11off, 114f, 131, 137,
177ff; ns. 82, 136, 374, 428,
831
- ā.-v. and sopādānam vijñānam
9, 69ff, 75f, 82, 167ff; ns.
82, 1074
- proofs of the existence of
ā.-v. 3(ff), 10, 17off, 176,
194ff, (215ff); ns. 14-17,
32, 33, 36, 39-43, 93, 710,
(1075); cp. also III: ā.-v.
in Y (Proof Portion)
- II. systematical and exegetical
contexts of ā.-v. 3ff
- ā.-v. as "subject" (of sām-
sāra) 4, 48, 145, 160, 18of;
cp. ns. 14, 1374, 1477(H.c)
- continuity and homogeneity
of ā.-v. 3f, 31f, 41ff, 45ff,
89, 91f; ns. 13, 35, 628,
629, 634, 640, 641, 653-655,
1308
- simultaneity of ā.-v. with
other vijñānas 45f, (50),
(149): with manas); cp. 196;
ns. 310, 355, 944
- ā.-v. as cause 64, 75, 139,
203; ns. 136, 137, 444, 548,
555, 580, 582, 719(b,d), 720,
817(a), 1303, 1483
- ā.-v. as containing (/being)
bīja(s) or vāsanās: see bīja
(b.s hypostatized into ā.-v.,
ā.-v. as b.), vāsanā
- ā.-v. as result 74, 156; ns.
136, 536, 580, 831, 974
- ā.-v. (and its caittas) as
vipāka(-samgrhīta), etc. 31,
38f, 43, (47), 57ff, 64, 75,
87, 110, 112ff, 127ff, 131ff,
134ff, 145, 154, 156; ns.
367, 417 fn. 1, 419-424, 445,
(580), 719(d), 935, 970, 974,
1477(H.c)
- ā.-v. as (anivṛta-)avyākṛta
31, 132f, 153f, 167, 195;
n. 974
- ā.-v. as conditioned by sāṃskā-
ras (6), (130); ns. (51),
57, 344, 859

ā.-v. as the principle of life /of biological appropriation (of corporeal matter) (5), 23, 31, 35ff, 43f, (47), 51, 63, 66, 70f, 74, 82ff, 95, 99, 101, 105, 107, 110, 114ff, 127ff, 131f, 145, 168, 195; ns. 39, 102, 189, 281, 344, 358, 360, (437), 536, (580), 709, 770, 796, 806, 811, 817(d), 1074, 1143, 1477(A16; G.c fn. 8)

ā.-v. at death (5), 36, 39ff, 83, 195; ns. (42), 102, 269, 281, 580

ā.-v. at conception (/merging into proto-embryonic matter) (5f), 36ff, (47), 118, 127ff, 139, 177, 195; ns. 34, (41), 247, 344, 580, 717, 817(c), 1145

ā.-v. and corporeal experiences 5f, 44, 87, 181, 195; n. 295

ā.-v. and sukha/prāśrabdhi (5f), 44+add., 87f; ns. 47, 297

ā.-v. and unconscious states, esp. nirodha-samāpatti (4-6), 13, 18ff, 31f, 35ff, 39, 41, 47, 81, 83, 85f, 92f, 97, 99, 101f, 137, 167f, 171ff, 182, 195, 222; cp. 175f; ns. 16, 40, 57, 131, 146, 227, 588, 710, 1232

ā.-v. (/its object /its caitas) subtle or subliminal 31, 46f, 89, 93, 97, 105, 167; ns. 218, 629, 634, 653(?), 654, 664, 684, 744, 747, 748, 1171

ā.-v. and ātmabhāva or ātma-bhāva-parigraha etc. (5), 25f, 31, 56, 137, 139ff, 216ff; cp. 164; ns. (34), 140, 796, 889, 892, 1064, 1374, 1383, 1474(C), 1477(A11-13, 16; C;G;H;I.b), 1484; cp. ns. 1056, 1473

ā.-v. sticking to or taking hold of Polluted dharmas (in a causal sense) 65, 105f; ns. 136, 137, 517, 817(a)

ā.-v. sticking in (/hiding in /pervading, etc.) the material sense-faculties or the body (5), 18, 22, 30, 32, 37f, 44, 48, 50f, 56, 63, 68f, 85, 153, 155, 163f, 166, 180, 216(?), 218f; ns. 38, 102, 140, 146, 181, 315, 361, 365, (437), 1373, 1392; cp. n. 1337

ā.-v. as substratum ((sahabūrāśraya)) / fundamental layer, etc. (5), 34, 50ff, 56f, 89, 117ff, 122, 146, 151, 153, 215f(?)f; ns. 35-37, 298, 356-358, 363, 365, 367, (580), 811, 816, 830, 1102, 1330, 1383

ā.-v. as the āśraya of all dharmas: 34, 65; ns. 14, 1383

ā.-v. in the context of the mutual dependence of vijñāna and nāmarūpa (6), 169ff, 216ff; ns. 1143, 1145, 1369; cp. n. 1136

ā.-v. as duḥkha(satya)/samskāraduḥkhatā 6, 68, 75, 138ff, 158ff, 164, 206, 236, 238; ns. (48), 390, 484, 489, 491, 548, 1064, 1421, 1428, 1469, 1472, 1473, 1479

ā.-v. compared with a lake 138, 160, 238; n. 1440

ā.-v. containing (/consisting of) dauṣṭhulya 6, 44, 67ff, 75f, 81, 83f, 87f, 181, 205ff; ns. 47, 362, 365, 489, 551, 719(a), 1167, 1330, 1337

ā.-v. as the presupposition/root/principle of samkleśa 6, 69, 76ff, 169, 197, 208ff; cp. 198, 205, 207; ns. 14, (46), 549, 555, 568, (580), 974; cp. n. 574

- ā.-v. and samudaya-satya (/kleśas, ātmagrāha, etc.) 69f, (73), 75, 83, 139, 144, 148f, 151, 153, 155ff, 167ff, 206; ns. 548, 566, 596, 935, 954, 966, 988, 1017
- ā.-v. as sopādāna 75f, 81, 169; n. 554; s. also I: ā.-v. and sopādānam vijñānam
- ā.-v. as the object(ive basis) of the notion of Ego (/of Clinging to Self / of (kliṣṭam) manas) (but not really ātman) (5), 24f, 31f, 52ff, 61, 74, 76, 119, 139ff, 150f, 153, 156, 158f, 161; ns. (32), 137, 395, 580, 719(a), 817(b), 943, 945, 953, 988, 1064, 1297, 1421, 1474(A), 1477(H.c); cp. n. 949 (neg.)
- cognitive function of ā.-v. (6), 74, 86ff, 89ff, 100ff, 181, 196, 203f; ns. (45), 140 (v. l. kāyālambana°), 361, 536, 615, 629, 631a, 633, 634, 637, 639, 641, 646, 653, 654, 664, 665, 699, 717, 720-721, 724, 728, 729, 733, 737, 741, 742, 751, 755, 757-759, 763, 765, 769, 828, 1308, 1309, 1474(A); cp. āśraya-vijñapti, indriya(-rūpa), upādāna, u.-vijñapti, kāya, bīja, bhājana-vijñapti, vāsanā, sthāna-vijñapti.
- ā.-v. associated with caittas (/vedanā) 59, 61, 68, 86ff, 97f, 100ff, 104, 135, 137; ns. 422-424, 489, 615, 679, 680, 685, 686, 738, 1064, 1142
- ā.-v., or its functions, experienced 3, 87(f), 92, 180ff, 197ff, 205f; ns. 10, 631a fn. 1; cp. n. 1167
- ā.-v. and mind-only/vijñapti-mātratā 32f, 61, 65, 88f, (96f), 100 + add., 105; cp. 102f, 107f; ns. 741, 770; cp. ns. 763, 764, 769
- ā.-v. and Mahāyāna 33, 99 cessation/elimination of ā.-v. 77, 83, 181, 197ff, 204ff, 208, 210ff; ns. 555, 599, 1337; cp. n. 1167.
- ā.-v. present/absent in Arhats etc. 39, 81ff, 144, 154, 168f, 204f, 212; ns. 552, 555, 580, 586, 588, 599, 600, 1074, 1337
- ā.-v. absent in nirupadhiśeṣa-nirvāṇa 36, 81ff, 154, 222; ns. 588, 600
- ā.-v. and pure/purificatory dharmas 77ff, 209, 212; ns. 563, 568, 570, 572, 580-582, 974
- ### III. ā.-v. in Y
- Basic Section: 12f, 18ff, 36ff, 45, 51ff, 57ff, 62f, 66, 68f, 71, 82, 87, 109f, 145f, 154, 156ff, 168(f), 170ff, (181)f, 195f, 222, 236, 238; ns. 16, 146, 306, 428, 889, 892, 1103, 1472, 1473, 1477 (H.c;I), 1483, 1484
- VinSg: 12f, 64, 66, 76, 78f, 126; ns. 131, 452, 553+570; VinSg ālay. Treatise: 116, 197ff; Proof Portion: 10, 35f, 40f, 44ff, 60, 62, 71, 77, 87f, 90, 92, 111, 130, 133, 170, 181, 194ff; ns. 227, 281, 295, 310, 630+, 631a, 796, 859, 860; Pravṛtti Portion: 51, 56f, 60f, 62, 73ff, 89ff, 97f, 102f, (150f), (203f); ns. 356-361, 417, 418, 438, 633, 634,

637, 639, 641, 646, 679,
680, 729, 830, 945, 1143,
1171, 1308, 1309, 1477(H.c.);
Nivṛtti Portion: 64, 68,
75ff, 81f, 154, 169, 181,
197ff, (203), (204ff),
208ff; ns. 47, 362, 444,
548-551, 554, 555, 563+566,
568, 586, 588, 1303, 1337;
Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya:
61, 82f, 92, 98, 123, 151,
169; n. 357; Sopadhika-niru-
padhika-bhūmi-viniścaya: 39,
83f; ns. 281(end), 600.

ā.-v. in Saṃdh 12f, 22, 38,
46ff, 56, 62, 71ff, (88f),
(96f), (105), 116, 123, 149,
(182), 196; ns. 118, 181,
(629); cp. ns. 628a, 1143;
s. also ādānavijñāna

ā.-v. in Hsien-yang 44+add.,
61, 74, 88, 92, 98; ns. 120,
159, 297, 423, 439, 440, 536,
568, 654, 655, 686

ā.-v. in the "Maitreya texts"
98f, 102; cp. 207; n. 1196;
cp. n. 1167

ā.-v. in the Abhidharmasūtra
65, 102; n. 136

ā.-v. in MSg and AS 10, 61f,
64f, 79f, 83, 100ff+add.,
111, 130, 154, 170ff, 182;
ns. 16, 37, 47, 120, 137,
424, 445, 450, 580-582, 717,
(784), 974, 1374, 1477(G),
1477(H.c.) ~~see p. 700!!~~

ā.-v. in LAS 80f; n. 102

ā.-v. in ASBh 61, (68); ns.
137, 298, 365, 425, 489, 755,
1064, 1477(A11-12;H.a)

ā.-v. in *Asvabhāva (52),
106, 170ff, 215ff; ns. 367,
759, 1369, 1374, 1477(G.c.)

ā.-v. in Sthiramati 104ff;
ns. 137, 344, 527, 615, 724,
729, 742-753, 757, 758, 763,
769

ā.-v. in later sources 80,
84, 93, 107f; ns. 247, 269,
348, 664, 768-770, 817, 1373,
1383, 1392

pre- or non-ālayavijñānic mate-
rials in Y: 8, 14, 38, 48,
58, 141, 156f, 167, 170ff (+
n. 1103); cp. 114, 131, 134,
136; in other sources: 98f,
136; ns. 736, 1196

*ālayana, āliyana 22; ns. 140,
181

ā-lī- 28, 140, 164; ns. 137,
179, 193, 202, 203, 778, 817

ālīna/allīna 26f, 120, 163;
ns. 136, 193, 1444(A)

āvaraṇa 79; ns. 46, 580, 605,
1323

ā-vah-, āvāhaka-hetu 132ff

ā ś r a y a

ā. = "basis[-of-personal-exist-
ence]" (≈ ātmabhāva) 44,
55, (67), 94, 151, 158; ns.
300, 338, 372, 464, 469, 473,
582, 602, 796, 1014, 1064,
1330, 1405(D), 1408, 1477
(E.c); = nāmarūpa, pañca skan-
dhāḥ: 158; ns. 372, 751; =
(citta-(caitta-))santāna:
ns. 580, 582; = ṣadāyatana:
ns. 475, 555+add., 590, 796,
1337; = corporeal basis-of-
existence / body: 44, 51f,
101; ns. 187, 189, 275, 278,
281(end), 297, 298, 555+add.,
557, 590, 796, 807, 1337,
1477(A16;E.d); cp. n. 196
(vedanotpatty-ā.)

ā. containing dauṣṭhulya/prā-
śrabdhī (67); ns. 300, 469,
473, 480, (555), 602, 1064,
1330; cp. ns. 475, 1337; see
also dauṣṭhulya(-āśraya).

- ā. as the object of upādāna:
see ā.-upādātṛ etc.
- ā. as the object of ālayavijñāna's cognitive function 6;
see ā.-vijñapti
- ā. of kleśas/ātmadṛṣṭi 234,
236; ns. 1416, 1463, 1464
- ā.(s) of sense-perception and/
or manovijñāna 51; ns. 356-
358; 1102, 1125; (sense-per-
cept.:) 110, 114; (manovijñā-
na:) 124f; cp. 202; ns. (281),
830, 1297; cp. ns. 942, 1298
- ā. of (kliṣṭam) manas 51;
ns. 357, 358
- ā. of ālayavijñāna 125, 216(?)
218f; ns. 831, 1369, (1392)
- ālayavijñāna as ā. (50)ff,
117ff, 142, 153, 216(?)ff;
ns. 298, 356-358, 365, 1369,
1477(A13a,G); cp. ns. 363,
367, 1383; ālayavijñāna as
bījāśraya: s. bījāśraya
- jalpamanaskāra/abhūtaparikalpa
as ā. n. 693; cp. 99 + n. 691
- samantara ā. 110, 124; cp.
n. 1125; cp. also samananta-
ra-pratyaya, manas (II)
- sahabhūr ā. 51, 110, 124;
ns. 358, 942; cp. n. 1125
- bīja-ā., samkleśa-ā.: q.v.
- āśraya-nirodha, āśraya-parivarta
cp. ns. 300 and 1330
- āśraya-parivṛtti (44), 81,
208; ns. 551, 554, 570, (580),
589, 590, 1337; see also pa-
ri-vṛt-, parivṛttāśraya
- āśraya-bhāva(-upagata, -sanni-
viṣṭa) 117ff, 146; ns. 811,
816, 817
- āśraya-vijñapti 90, (92), (94
ff), (181), (196); ns. 630,
631a fn.3, 632
- āśraya-sanniviṣṭa 165(f); ns.
473(?), 480
- āśraya-spharaṇa 216add.
- āśrayānugraḥa (44); n. 297
- āśrayopādātṛ 110, 114ff, 122,
127, 131f, 145; ns. 327, 796
- āśrayōpādāna 23, (101); ns.
82, 709, 745, 751
- *āśamsārika-skandha 7; ns.
13, 68
- āśamjñika 36, 221f; n. 1232
- āsrava 75; ns. 374 (savipāka),
539, 542-545, 547
- āhāra 6, 70, 168; n. 504; cp.
vijñāna (as (s)āhāra)
- I
- iñjita ns. 532(b), 1405(A),
1425(B)
- itaretara n. 1143 (-pratyaya-
tva); see ādhipatya
- indriya see indriya-rūpa, kā-
yēndriya, mana-indriya; cp.
also adhiṣṭhāna, "(corporeal)
matter".
- i n d r i y a - r ū p a / r ū -
p ī n d r i y a "material
sense-faculties" (96), 174;
ns. 521 (missing in ārūpyadhā-
tu), 1125
- (r.-)i.s unimpaired in nirodha-
samāpatti 18ff; ns. 146,
174
- r.-i.s at rebirth/conception
127f; ns. 247, 248, 348, 1426
(C.c fn.8)

- r.-i.s as vipāka(ja), (part of) ātmabhāva, etc. 53f, 60ff; ns. 371, 414, 425; cp. n. 751
- r.-i.s appropriated by mind/ ālayavijñāna 51, 62f, 71, 92, 95; cp. 104ff; ns. 196, 358, 360, (437), 531, 654, 757, 870, 1477(G.c fn.8); cp. n. 751
- r.-i.s based on, or arising (/not arising) from (Seeds in), mind/ālayavijñāna 32, 61ff, 203; cp. 21; ns. 437, 444, (445), 1383, 1483; cp. ns. 171, 172, 445.
- r.-i.s cognized by ālayavijñāna (90), (92), 107f; cp. 104 ff; ns. 654, 729, 757, 763, 828
- ālayavijñāna sticking or hiding in (/pervading / based on) the r.-i.s 18, 21f, 30, 32, 38, 51, 63, 180; ns. 146, 1392
- r.-i.s containing bījas 21; ns. 171, 172, 495
- external objects arising under the influence of the r.-i.s 64; n. 449
- r.-i.s and mind-only 32, 105, 107; ns. 628a fn.2, 729, 762
- (r.-)i.s interpreted as bījas 106f; ns. 729, 761, 768
- indriya-paribheda 222
- indriya-mahābhūtōpādātṛ vijñānam 8, 70; ns. 82, 190, 502
- indriya-mātra n. 221
- U
- utpatti/anutpatti, utpāda/anutpāda(-kāraṇa) (sc. cittasya) 221f
- unmatta 221
- upakleśa ns. 21, 1294
- upaga 112, 178; ns. 504, 788, 789, 1153
- upagata 26, 120; ns. 810, 815, 816
- āśrayabhāva-u. 117ff, 146; ns. 811, 816, 817
- dauṣṭhulya-u. 67, 158; ns. 461, 467, 469, 602
- (sarva-)bīja-u. 26, 53, 117, 119f; ns. 209, 811, 812, 817
- upa-gam-, upagama(na) (120); ns. 745, 815, 816
- upagr̥hīta, upagrahaṇa ns. 196, 1477(A13b; G.b,c; H.b)
- upacita 64, 123; ns. 436, 445, 448, 824
- upacīyate ns. 328, 412 (vijñānam!)
- upadhi n. 201; u.ṁ kṛ-: ns. 1422(B.b), 1426(C.b); nir-upadhi-śeṣa, sōpadhi-śeṣa: see nirvāṇa
- upapatti, upa-pad- 221 (sa-sāmāpatty-u.-ka); ns. 256 (u.-pratisandhi), 1477(A4: u.-parigraha); (u.-bhava:) ns. 258, 1117
- mind at the moment of u. (47), (131), (146); ns. 231-233, 259(b); cp. pratisandhi-citta, citta/vijñāna/ālayavijñāna/manovijñāna (at conception)
- upalabdhi, upalambha, upalabhyate 85, 92; ns. 610, 628a fn.2, 630, 631a fn.1
- upātta 23, 62, 195; ns. 196, 275, 348, 352(?), 358, 360, 517, 770, 817(d)

- upādātr 117, 121f; ns. 806, 811, 817; cp. āśrayopādātr, indriya-mahābhūtopādātr
- upādāna 9; ns. 513, 517 ("material")
- unusual Tib. renderings ns. 647, 653+fn.1
- active, loc./passive and causal sense of u. 72ff; ns. 513, 517, 653 fn.1
- quasi-synonyms of u. ns. 391, 514, 532(b), 535, 962; cp. ālaya (and u.)
- u. in the pratītyasamutpāda formula 6; cp. n. 1426(C.c, d)
- u. = (spiritually negative) Clinging / what is clung to 23f, 71f, 74ff, 157, 169; ns. 192, 196, 197, 341, 516, 532(b), 555+add., 962, 1405(A), 1426(C.c,d), 1477(D.c); cp. n. 1004. Cp. sopādāna(m vijñānam)
- u.= taking possession of [a new (basis of) personal existence] (5), 49f, 71ff, 76, 106; ns. 34, (247), 338, 344(?), (352(?)), (437), 555, 796, 1477(A11,12,13a,G.a)
- u. = biological appropriation 5, 23f, 31, 38, (4of), (43f), 47, 49ff, (62f), 7of, 74, 82, 99, 101, 105, 129ff, 167 ff, (195); ns. (34), (38), 39, 189, 196, (281), 342, 344(?), 345, 348, (352(?)), (358), (360), (437), 536, 580, 709, 796, 806, 817(d), 870, (1373), 1477(A16;D.c); idealist interpretation: 107f + n. 77o
- u. = existential or ontological appropriation" 105f; n. 517
- u. = receiving/retaining vāsanās or bijas 73f; ns. 341, 527, 528, 536, 669
- two-fold u. (sādhishāna-rūpīndriya-u. and vāsanā-u.) 47, 71ff, 104ff; ns. 508, 512, 531, 745+746; cp. n. 517
- two-fold u. as the object of ālayavijñāna's cognitive function 9off, 95, 104, 106, 203; ns. 633, 637, 639, 653, 654, 664, 669, 737, 757, 1309
- u. in ārūpyadhatu 72, 91f, 95, 105; ns. 520, 521, 753
- upādāna-bandha n. 1294
- upādāna-vijñapti 203; cp. 9off; ns. 632-634, 757, 1309; cp. ns. 654, 737
- upādāna-skandhāḥ as duhkha: (66); ns. 455, 458, 459, 461; as the object of Clinging to, or of the notion of, Ego / as (the object of) ālaya: 24, 157f; ns. 192, 204, 205, 915, 918-920, 1002, 1008
- upādāya e.g. 91, 95, 174; ns. 508, 831, 1408
- upādāyaka ns. 281, 527(?)
- upaiti duhkham: n. 1426(C.b); prapañc(it)am: 230, 236; ns. 1425, 1426, 1474(A); saṃkhyām: n. 1425(C)
- uşman 6f, 19(f), (4of); ns. 58, 154, 165, 502
- E
- eka-yogakṣema s. yogakṣema
- ekarasa-vijñaptitāḥ 91; n. 1308
- evam 134, 211ff

0

ogha(/taraṅga) (51); n. 357

K

k a r m a n

k. = "moral act" 4f, 53, 57, 70, 75, 112, 134ff, 178, 203, 228; ns. 22, 51, 147(c,d), 374, 417, 448, 461, 504, 516, 536, 665 (k. and k.-nimitta), 672, 729, 788, 831, 974, 1153, 1405(H), 1408, 1433; cp. karma-vāsanā

punya, etc. 134ff; n. 875

sukha-vedanīya, etc. 134ff

ākṣepaka and paripūraka cp. 136f; n. 882

sādhāraṇa and asādhāraṇa
203; n. 1302

k. responsible for the mutual influence of living beings
n. 1303

k. = "function (of a vijñāna)"
124, 196; ns. 568, 630, 631a, 741, 1477(D.b)

karma-vāsanā (64), 70, (75), (112), (172), (174), (179); cp. 60; ns. 51, (52), 367, 419, (448), 516, (831), (1128); cp. ns. 147(c), 729 (k.-vāsita)

kalala (mer mer po, also nur nur po) 37, 127f, 215; ns. 238, 239, 241-244, 248, 250, 328, 817(c), 846, 864, 1130, 1369

kalpayati 228

kāma ns. 201, 203 (vatthu-k.), 455, 1062, 1405(C) (k.-trṣṇā), 1405(G) (k.-paryeṣaṇā, k.-vai-šeṣikatā)

kāma-guna 165(f); ns. 203, 1295, 1405(D,G), 1432

kāma-dhātu 91; ns. 34, 193 (k.-pratisaṃyukta), 259(b), 646

kāya (lus, "body"); cp. also deha, adhiṣṭhāna (of the mat. sense-faculties), (corporeal) matter

k./body as āśraya/ātmabhāva/ adhiṣṭhāna (23), (40); ns. 172, 187, (189), 555 fn.5 (but see add.!), 796; cp. ns. 275, 278, 281(end), 298; cp. ātmabhāva, āśraya

k. as containing bījas ns. 171, 172, 219

k. and citta as containing dau-ṣṭhulya/prāśrabdhi 67; ns. (131), 300, 466, 476, 623, 1330

k. taken possession of / ap-propriated / kept alive (by mind/ālayavijñāna) (23), (31), (50[?, cp. add.]); ns. (167), (189), 339, 348, 352[?, cp. add.], 796

mind/ālayavijñāna sticking in (/ pervading / merging into) k. 22, (38), (48), (180), 216, 218f; cp. 165; ns. (38), 140, 181, (315), (328), 1373

k. as the object of ālayavijñāna cp. 107; n. 140; cp. n. 763. Cp. āśraya-vijñapti, upādāna (as the object of ālayav.), upādāna-vijñapti

k.(?) of the Arhat ns. (555) + add., (1337)

savijñānakah k.ḥ ns. 363, 371, 375, 796, 1293

sendriyah k.ḥ ns. 171, 187; cp. n. 763 (śarīra), p. 127 (śukraśonitapinḍa)

- vijñānam kāyād (an)apakrāntam,
etc.: see vijñāna
- vijñāna-kāyāh, dauṣṭhulya-kā-
ya: q.v.
- kāya-vijñāna n. 280
- kāya-vyāpana, kāya-spharana
(44add.), 216+add., (218f);
ns. (38), (1373)
- *kāyālayanatā 22; n. 140; cp.
ns. 181, 1373
- kāyiko 'nubhavaḥ, kāye kāyānu-
bhavaḥ (5), 44, 87, (181),
195; ns. (294), 295
- kāyēndriya ("sense of touch")
37, 41; ns. 171, (172), 247,
248, 257 (vipāka), 280, 348,
847
- kāraka 234
- kāraṇa 222 (causes of (citta)-
utpāda and anutpāda)
- kuñjara 230
- kuśala(, akuśala/kliṣṭa, avyā-
kṛta) 39, 132ff, 238; ns.
(259(b)), (261), 262, 269,
875, 878, 934 (k. accompanied
by the notion of Ego)
- kuśala-dharma(-bhāvanā) 77,
197, 21of; n. 1335
- kuśala-mūla 78, 209, 211; ns.
563, 564, 566, 1344
- kuśala-sāsvara ns. 47 (bījas
of k.-s.), 544, 1477(A5).
- kuśala-vāsanā n. 582
- kriyā (activity and momentari-
ness:) ns. 741, 1035, 1394;
cp. n. 221
- kliṣṭa ("defiled") 167 (sopā-
dāna-vijñāna), 169 (ālayavi-
jñāna not k.): n. 933 (dhātrī-
caila); ((mind at) pratisandhi
or death:) 39; ns. 258,
259(b), 261, 266, (269)
- k. manas: s. manas I (k. manas = k. cittam) and manas III
- k l e ś a ("Defilement") 4,
(67), (70), 75, 112, (162),
179, (202), 206, 232, 240;
ns. 21+add. (meaning of the
term 'k.'), 22, 147(a), 374
(sa-vipāka), 461, 471 (k.-vā-
sanā of the Arhat), 477, 490
(k.-samgr̄hitā vipariṇāma-duḥ-
khatā), 504, 532(b), 536, 537,
539, 602 (k.s as duḥkha), 788,
831, 1059, 1242, 1294, 1326
(eradication of k.s), (1447),
(1453), (1490), (1491)
- ālayavijñāna and k.s 78, 83;
ns. 568, 596, 935
- k.s of manas 117, 123, 152;
ns. 492, 913, 943, 954, 956,
958; cp. 959 (saṃkleśa). Cp.
asmimāna, manas, satkāyadṛṣṭi
- kleśa-pakṣya (bīja:) 67; n.
481; cp. dauṣṭhulya
- kleśa-bīja 69f; ns. 495, 499,
516, (587); cp. bīja.
- kleśāvaraṇa see āvaraṇa
- kṣaṇa-paramparā 215; n. 1369
- kṣaṇa-mātra 230 (-anupaśamika),
236
- kṣaṇikatva (146); 161(f) (ex-
cluding an identical subject
of a process or change); ns.
(1449), (1450), (1453–1455),
(1490), (1491)

k. ultimately excluding activity ns. 221, 741, 1035

kṣipta-citta 221

kṣiprābhijñā n. 601

G

gaṇḍa "ulcer" ns. 469, (1064), 1443

gati 5, 238 (+ n. 1484); ns. 14, 315, 665 fn.1 (g.-nimitta), 875

garbhāvasthā 59; n. 412; cp. kalala, vijnāna (in the embryonic state)

grāhya/grāhaka 200; ns. 693, 1167

C

cakṣus (etc.) 64; 110, 114, 238; ns. 445, 446, 449 (cakṣurdhāto rūpa ādhipatyam), 729 (c.-vijñapti), 761, 1102; cp. also (rūpi-)indriya, ṣad-āyatana

cakṣur-vijñāna, etc. ("(sense-) perception") (42f), (50f), (62), 64, 110, 114, 125(f); ns. 445, 447, 610, 729, (c.-v.-vijñapti), 1392, (1477(D.b)); see also (pañca) vijñāna-kā-yāḥ

ci-, cita 123; ns. 719(d), 1433; cp. ācita, ācinoti, upacita

c i t t a ("(state-of-)mind"; "consciousness"); in Sāṅkhyā: 28f; cp. acittaka, sacittaka, vijñāna

c. as the "subject" of samsāra/rebirth cp. 47 (sarvabījakam c.m); cp. ns. 1059, 1408

c. as the object of the notion of Ego/Self (54)f; n. 386

c. (and caittas) as (containing) bījas or receiving/re-taining vāsanās 21, 62; ns. 131, 219, 442, 495 (kleśa-bījas), 1016, 1165; cp. sarva-bījaka

c. (and caittas) as containing dauṣṭhulya/prāśrabdhī ns. 131, 495; cp. kāya (and citta)

bījas of c. (and caittas) in corporeal matter 21, (32); ns. 171, 172

"etymology" of c. 123, 226; cp. 230; ns. 436, 719(d), 824, 1433

c. = ālayavijñāna: s. ālayavi-jñāna (I); = pravṛttivijñāna: n. 719(d)

c. (and caittas) as vipāka(ja) 5, 47, 54, 58(f); ns. 257, 402; cp. n. 259

c. and kāya: see kāya

c. (and caittas) as principle of life / biological appropriation (23); ns. 167, 184, 196, 250

c. at conception (58); cp. ns. 231, 402(1a,2a); see pra-tisandhi(-citta)

c. at death (39), (58); n. 402(1a,2a); see cyuti-c., marana-c.

c. (and caittas) in (and its/ their re-emergence after) unconscious states, esp. nirodhasamāpatti (4f), 19 (ff); ns. 131, 153-158, 167, 171, 175, 200, 230, 708

subtle c. ns. 154, 157, 167, 218, 231

- c. pervading the body n. 315
- c. fettered to nimittas 202; n. 1294
- kliṣṭam c.m 162; n. 1447; cp. n. 402(1a); vaiśamya-parigatam c.m 230
- (a)bhrāntam c.m, (a)viparyastam c.m 221
- contemplation of (contemplating) mind (itself) 200f; cp. 197; ns. 1276, 1282
- lokottaram c.m ns. (37), 574, 575, 582
- prakṛti-(pra)bhāsvaram c.m: q. v.
- c. as arūpya anidarśanam 55; n. 385
- c., manas, vijñāna 46, 89, 117, 122ff, add. to 123f and 125ff, 126f, 149; ns. 820, 824, 905, 906, 943
- c. and caittas 18f, (54), 85f, 150, 152; ns. 131, 146, 153, 156, 171, 172, 196, 200, 239, 495, 582, 611
- causes of c.-utpāda/anutpāda 222
- citta-tuṣṭi, etc. (44); n. 297
- citta-bhrānty-abhrānti 221
- citta-mātra ns. 100, 221
- citta-vikṣepa n. 1295
- citta-viparyāsa 148; cp. 221; n. 1445
- citta-saṃskārāḥ (97); n. 683
- citta-saṃprayuktā (dharmāḥ) n. 680; cp. caitasikāḥ
- citta-santāna/-santati 111(ff), (129), 179; ns. 442, 580, 582 (c.-caitta-s.), 955, 1165
- citta-sthiti 197, 200f
- cetanā 86, 97, 101; ns. 680, 738
- ceṣṭā n. 341 (= saṃskārāḥ)
- ceṣṭita 230, 238
- caitasikāḥ/caittāḥ (dharmāḥ) ("mental factors") (18)f, (54), 61f, 85(f), (97f), 100ff, 104, 150, 152; ns. 131, 146, 153, 156, 171, 172, 196, 200, 239, 431, 495, 582, 611, 615; cp. n. 680; see also citta, ālayav. (II)
- sarvatragāś c. 86, 97(f); cp. n. 680
- cyu-, cyuta, cyuti ("death") ns. 259(b), 1426(C.b fn.6); cp. maraṇa, death
- (state-of-)mind at or shortly before death (36), (39f), (146); ns. 231-233, 235, 266, 269, (270), (274), (665), 828, (1405(E,H)); cp. ns. 259(b,c), 261, 265; cp. cyuti-citta, maraṇa-citta
- mind withdrawing from the body in the process of dying (5), (7), 40(f), 195; ns. 275, 278, 281
- body growing cold in the process of dying 40f; ns. 278, 281
- cyuti-citta ns. 235, 266, 269, 1447; cp. n. 259(b,c); cp. maraṇa-citta

Ch

- chanda (asmīti ch.:) 152; n. 918
- chanda-rāga 24; ns. 192, 197

J

jagatī (metre) 225

janana-hetu n. 570

janman 136; n. 879

jalpa-manaskāra n. 693

jīvita (-indriya:) ns. 36, 555
fn.5; (-pratyaya:) n. 555

jñāna

animitta-j. cp. 202; n. 1326

tathatā-(ālambanam) j.m (77),
181, 198, (200), 205(f)f,
210; ns. 1167, (1326); cp.
n. 1323

duḥkhādi-j. n. 1326

nirvikalpam j.m cp. 202; ns.
696, 1297, (1326)

(tat)pr̥ṣṭhalabdham j.m ns.
1323, (1326)

lokottaram samyag-j.m ns.
1323, (1326)

jñeyāvaraṇa ns. 580, 1297,
1326

T

tattvārtha-sammoha n. 1438

tathatā 78f, 98, 201, 204,
206; ns. 570, 691, 1323, 1337;
see also (tathatā-)jñāna

Tathāgata 81; ns. 580, 586,
588, 606

tathāgatagarbha 81

tathā (↔ evam) 134

tad-ākārōtpatti(-tā) ns. 741,
764

tarāṅga(/ogha) (51); n. 357

tarkaṇā 234

tarkayati 236 (ayoniśas t.)

-ti (nominal suffix) n. 1477
(G.a fn.2)

tīrthika 236

tr̥ṣṇā/tanhā 165f (āśraya-sanni-
viṣṭā); ns. 193, 202 (t.-vat-
thu, t.-ālaya), 532(b), 1062,
1405(A,B), 1425(B), 1440, 1477
(A17;D.b)

adhyātma-bahirdhā-t. ns. 1405
(F), 1418

t. associated with manas 117;
n. 943

t. with reference to aduḥkhā-
sukhā vedanā / saṃskāraduḥ-
khatā / ālayavijñāna 166;
ns. 1064, 1421(end)

tr̥ṣṇā-vicarita n. 1425(B,D)

triṣṭubh 225

D

*darśana (↔ nimitta) ns.
726, 729, 1303; cp. n. 719(d):
dr̥ś

darśanamārga 181, 197, 205,
209; ns. 931, 932, 956 fn.1

darśana-heya etc. 147; cp.
n. 932

d u ḥ k h a ("Suffering")
ns. 147(a), 461, 488 (three-
fold: samyogajam, viyogajam,
sātataṁ), 1426(C.b: d.m upeti),
1440

- d. psychological: pain; painful, disagreeable 66, (88), 230; ns. (422), 425, 455, (1064), 1420, (1435), 1471, 1480, 1486(c); cp. duḥkha-duḥkhata
- d. ontological: Suffering =unsatisfactoriness; (what is) unsatisfactory 66ff, 138, 158, 160f, 230, 236, 238, 240; ns. 147(d), 459, 461, 484, 488, 602, (1420), 1421, 1426(C.d), 1428, 1438, 1444-1446, 1471, 1478, 1479, 1486; cp. saṃskāra-duḥkhata, duḥkha-satya
- d.(tā) constituted by dauṣṭhulya 66ff, 87, 158; cp. 206; ns. 147(d), 461, 469, 479, 488, 602, 623; cp. dauṣṭhulya-duḥkha
- d. = ālaya (/ what is clung to (as Ego or Mine, by ordinary people)) 55, 140, 158ff, 164, 230; ns. 202, 388, 391, 1428, 1444(A).
- d. realized (as d. by Āryas) 159, 230; ns. 368, 488, 602, 1428; cp. n. 1326 (duḥkhādi-jñāna)
- ātmabhāva(/āśraya/upādānaskandhas, etc.) as d. 66f, 158ff, 163; ns. 368, 458, 459, 461, 469, (1420), (1421), 1428, 1435, 1444(A,B), 1468
- ālayavijñāna as d.: s. ālayavijñāna
- duḥkha-duḥkhata ns. 459, 461, 489, 490, 1471, 1472, 1480
- duḥkha-satya 6, 68, 75, 160, 163, 206; ns. 548, 1031; cp. n. 455
- duḥkhata 206, 236, 238; ns. 459, 461, 489, 490, 1471, 1472, 1478, 1480; cp. duḥkha-, vipariṇāma- and saṃskāra-duḥkhata
- duḥkhita 230, 232, 240; n. 1444
- duḥkhin 232; ns. 1444(C), 1445, 1486
- duḥsthitatā ns. 470, 602
- duṣpariccheda 93; ns. 634, 1171
- dūrānugata, -anupraviṣṭa 165; n. 1059
- dr̥ś, dr̥syā n. 719(d); cp. *darśana
- dr̥ṣṭa-pada n. 956
- dr̥ṣṭi 228, 232, 234, 240; ns. 193, 1019, 1405(A), 1425(B), 1444(B), 1446
- dr̥ṣṭi-viparyāsa 148, 234
(ātma-); n. 1445
- deśa-nirūpanā n. 1459
- deha ("body") ns. 763, 796, 1477(A15); cp. kāya!
- d. in the process of dying (41); n. 281
- d., pratiṣṭhā, bhoga 102; ns. 631a fn.2, 720, 722, 755, 758; cp. n. 763
- d., pada, artha ns. 689, 758, 759
- d. as the object or content of ālayavijñāna 102, (107); ns. 720, 763
- d a u s t h u l y a 6, 8f [+ n. 75], 9, 44, 66ff, 75f, 78, 81, 83f, 87f, 158, 205ff; ns. 47, 147(d), 300, 461-482, 488-490, 495, 555, 570, 590, 601, 602, 605, 606, 623, 624, 1337, 1429, 1478
- nature of d. 66; ns. 463-467, 470

d. and bījas/vāsanās 67, 76, 78, 158, 206f; ns. 47, 470–472, 480–482, 553, 570

d. as kleśa-bījas etc. 67, 69, 81, 83f, 206; ns. 131, 481, 482, 495

support/container of d. 67, 88, 158, 166; cp. 44; ns. 131, 300, 362, 469, 471, 473–476, 480, 555, 590, 602, 1064, 1330, 1337

d. and ālayavijñāna: see ālayav.

d. constituting (saṃskāra)duḥkha(tā): s. duḥkha

different kinds of d. ns. 462–466; 472 (daurmanasyendriya-pakṣyam d.m.)

kleśa-(pakṣyam) d.m., etc. 69, (83)f; cp. 67, 75; ns. 462, 471, 473, 474, 480, 489, 602; cp. ns. 477, 545 (āśrava-pakṣyam d.m.), 1478

vipāka-(pakṣyam) d.m. 84; cp. 67; ns. 605, 606

satkāyadṛṣṭi-pakṣyam (/satkāyadṛṣṭi as) d.m. ns. 470, 476, 920

sarvatragam d.m. 76, 78; ns. 47, 461, 553

removal of d. 44, 181, 206f; ns. 300, 1167, 1327, 1337; cp. āśrayaparivṛtti

d. in Arhats, etc. 81, 84; ns. 555+add., 601, 602, 605, 606, 1337

dauṣṭhulya-kāya 207; ns. 47, 466, 689, 719(a), 1167, 1327, 1330

dauṣṭhulya-duḥkha cp. 87f; ns. 461, 465, 466, 623, 624; cp. n. 488

dauṣṭhulya-bandhana 198, 201; n. 1326

dauṣṭhulya-sahagata, d.ānugata, d.ōpagata: see sahagata etc.

dauṣṭhulyāśraya ns. 47, 365, 1327, 1330; cp. ns. 300, 473

dravate/drāvayati n. 1327

dvaya-prakhyāna-kāraṇa 99; ns. 691, 693

Dh

dharma see bīja (ālayav. containing b.s of all dh.s); dharmas = pravṛttivijñānas, etc.: n. 453

dharma-grāha (202); n. 1297

dharma-caryā 160, 230, 238

dharma-dhātu ("True Essence of dharmas", "True Reality" [= tathatā]) 204, 206

dharmadhātu-niṣyanda 80; ns. 578, 579, 582

dharmadhātu-prativedha, dh.m. prati-vidh- (77), (80), 197, (204ff); ns. 577, 1297

dharmadhātu-viśuddhi n. 1477 (G.a fn.2)

dharma-nairātmya 191ff, 204; ns. 221, 532(a), 1323

dhātu 5, 64, 126, 191, 209[+ n. 1345], 238; ns. 34, 449, 450; cp. also kāma-, rūpa-, ārūpya-dh.

dhyāna 44+add., 134f; n. 300

N

nadakalāpikā "reed bunch" (170), (175), (215); ns. 1075, 1086, (1132)

nāman 105f, 171, 173ff, 215; ns. 221 (n.-mātra), 751, 753, 1096, 1114, 1115, 1124, 1125, 1142, 1145; cp. nimitta

n ā m a - r ū p a

def./concretization of n.-r.
37(+add.), 171, 173, 175, 218f; ns. 238, 244, 247, 248, 328, 372, 1096, 1110, 1114, 1115, 1122, 1130; cp. ns. 512, 1383

n.-r. at the beginning of a [new] existence 37; ns. 51, 238, 240, 247, 248, 328, 1477 (A6-9;C;F)

n.-r. and bījas, etc. 178, 180; ns. 147(b), 208, 209, 476 (dauṣṭhulya), (1014), 1155, 1156

n.-r.(-bīja) and ṣad-āyatana ns. 208, 209, 794, 1085, 1115, (1156)

n.-r. and vijñāna: see vijñāna!

niḥsvabhāvatā n. 132

nikāya-sabhāga(-tā) ns. 36, 879, 1477(A6,8a;E.a); (n.-parigraha:) ns. 879, 1477(A9)

nitya (ātman:) (191); ns. 221, 1212-1215; (āśraya-parivṛtti:) n. 1337; (manas:) n. 943(?)

nityam, nityakālam 149; cp. 166; ns. 943, 944, 946, 954, 958, 1447

nitya-saṃjñā n. 1414

nimitta 201f; ns. (511), 769, 1296

"characteristic feature", etc. 202; ns. 665 (kamma-n., gati-n.), 1293, 1295

"phenomenon; objective/objectified (mental) image" (103), (107), 201f; ns. 132 (n.,

nāman, vikalpa), 221, (511), 646, 717, 726, 729, 755 (n.-vikalpa), 769

viṣaya-n. 202; n. 1294; cp. n. 1296

n. = ālambana ns. 717, 759

nimitta-nāma-vikalpa-vyavahāra-prapañca-vāsanā 71; ns. 435, 510, 532(a); cp. pra-pañca-vāsanā

nimitta-bandhana 198, 201(f); n. 1326

nirīha n. 221

niruddha 222 (ālayavijñāna)

nirupadhiṣeṣa see nirvāṇa

nirūpaṇā n. 1459 (deśa-)

nirodha 222 (as a cause of (cittasya) anutpāda)

n i r o d h a - s a m ā p a t - t i 101 [+ ns. 705, 706] (occurrences of n.-s. in MSg/AS); n. 322 (occurrences in Y)

n.-s. lacking citta (and caittas) 19, 173, 221f; cp. 42f, 86, 112; ns. 131, 153, 156, 200; lacking even bhavaṅga-viññāṇa: n. 161; lacking pravṛtti- and ālayavijñāna: 81 + n. 588 (Arhats, etc.!)

n.-s. lacking pravṛtti-vijñāna (only) (18ff), 83, 222; ns. 131, 1232

re-emergence of (conscious) mind after n.-s. 4, 18, 21; ns. 16, 146, 151, 171

(continuance of life (/Sūtra wording, etc.) requiring) presence of (subtle) mind in n.-s. (5)f, 18ff, 28, 35, 81(f), 85, 171, 173, 175, 182; cp. 195; ns. 40, 57, 58, 146, 151, 154, 157, 167, 175, 218, 227, 1136, 1137

- manovijñāna in n.-s. 19, 101, 104; ns. 157, 158, 707, 708
- ālayavijñāna in n.-s. (4-6), 13, 18ff, 47 (+ n. 322), 82, 83, 85, 101f, 137, 167f, 222; cp. 182, 195; ns. 16, 57, 131, 146, 227, (709), 710, 1232
- cognitive function and caittas of (ālaya)vijñāna conflicting with n.-s. 86, 92f, 97f, 101f, 104; ns. 157, 707; cp. n. 158
- mutual dependence of nāmarūpa and vijñāna in n.-s. 171, 175f; ns. 1136, 1142
- n.-s. in ārūpya-dhātu? ns. 131, 161
- n.-s. of Arhats (etc.) and ālayavijñāna 81f, 83(f); cp. 205; n. 588
- Arhat entering nirupadhiśeṣa-nirvāṇa from (/ dying in the state of) n.-s. 39, 83; n. 600
- n.-s. as an anticipation of (/ as similar to) (nirupadhiśeṣa-)nirvāṇa 20, 24; ns. 161, 200
- n.-s. and (kliṣṭam) manas ns. 220, 657, 1232
- n.-s. (/ ālayavijñāna's specific connection with n.-s.) (largely) ignored (/ lost sight of) in Saṃdh V: 47; n. 657; in Proof P. (proof v): 92f; in Pravṛtti P.: 97; n. 657; in Sacittikabhūmi-vin.: n. 657; in the "Maitreya texts": 99; n. 696
- nirdhārita n. 930
- nirbhāsa 107, 203; ns. 689, 763
- nirmāṇa n. 555
- nirmokṣa 232, 240
- nirvartana, nirvartayati 236 (duḥkham); n. 544 (punarbhava-va-)
- nirvāṇa cp. ns. 591 (pari-n.), 1028 (no "subject" entering n.)
- apratiṣṭhita-n. n. 606
- sopadhiśeṣa-n.(-dhātu) ns. 605, 606, 1074; cp. n. 591
- nirupadhiśeṣa-n.(-dhātu)/anupādisesa-nibbāna ("N. where no Possessions remain", "N.-after-Death", "final N.") (203), 222; ns. 130, 606; nirup.-n. and nirodha-samāpatti: see nirodha-s.; cessation of vijñāna (incl. ālayavijñāna) in nirup.-n. (20), 36, 81ff, 154, 222; ns. 588, 600; cp. n. 164
- nirvikalpa see jñāna
- nirvedhabhāgīya 78, 209; ns. 546, 563, 564
- niviṣṭa/niviṭṭha 120, 163; ns. 1422(A), 1432
- nivṛtāvyākṛta 154; n. 266
- nivṛtti ns. 14, 1107, 1363
- niveśana(ṃ kṛ-) 55, 138ff, 162ff, 230, 236; ns. 892, 1056, 1422, 1426, 1473, 1474, 1477 (D.b; I)
- niśceṣṭa ns. 221, 1394
- niṣyanda n. 448 (-vāsanā); see dharmadhātu-n.
- nītārtha/neyārtha n. 114
- nairātmya ("selflessness", "essencelessness") (190)ff, (202), 204; ns. 221, 1213, 1226, 1323; cp. dharma-n., pudgala-n.

naiva-samjñā-nâsamjñâyatana
91; n. 37

naisargika ns. 930, 1421 fn.2

P

panka 230

pañca-vijñāna-samprayuktā bhū-
mih 221

pada ("key term":) n. 132;
(= *pratiṣṭhā*, *bhājanaloka*:)
97; ns. 631a fn.1 (p.-nirbhā-
sa), 689 (p.-*artha*-deha-nir-
bhāsa), 758 (p.-ābhāsa), 759
(id., p.-vijñapti)

parataḥ/pareṇa 215f; ns. 1139,
1140, 1363

paramārtha(tas) 161, 221f,
234; ns. 221, 1032

parāvṛtti ns. 759, 762, 1297
(of manas)

parikalpa 190, 232, 240; ns.
1445 (*samjñā*-p.), 1446; cp.
abhūta-p., mithyā-p.

parikalpita

p.ā ātmadṛṣṭih/satkāyadṛṣṭih,
etc. 148, 236; ns. 930, 932,
(952), 1462

p.ṁ lakṣaṇam n. 1227

p.ḥ svabhāvah 192, 204; ns.
532(a), 1223, 1311; p.-sv.-
abhiniveśa(-vāsanā) see abhi-
niveśa

pari-klid- n. 250

parigata 230; n. 1431

parigraha

p. = "possession(s) / taking
possession" ns. 201, 1426
(C.b), 1477(A15)

phala-p. q.v.

p. = "taking possession [of
a new (basis-of-)personal-
existence]" 49, 60, 73; 106;
ns. 337, 417, 879, 1127, 1422
(B.b: p.ṁ kr-); cp. n. 1408;
p.to 'vyākṛtam (/kuśalam):
n. 1477(A4); p.to hetu-prat-
yayah: n. 1477(A5); cp. p.-he-
tu; upapatti-(āyatana)-p.:
ns. 337, 1477(A4); see also
ātmabhāva-p., nikāyasabhā-
ga-p., vipāka(phala)-p.

p. = "containing [bījas] /
receiving [vāsanās]" 73;
cp. bīja-p.

parigraha-hetu n. 1477(A9)

-parigṛhīta (18), 26, 30, 74;
ns. 146, 147, 208, 563(?),
1130, 1154-1156

parijñā(na), parijānāti 238,
240; ns. 1438, 1444; cp. ban-
dha-p., mokṣa-p.

paripūrayati 136; n. 882

-paribhāvita ns. 147(a), 450,
693, 729, 1154

pari-vṛt-

āśrayaḥ parivartate/parivṛttah
etc. 198; n. 300, 475, 591;
cp. āśrayaparivṛtti, parāvṛt-
ti

parivṛttāśraya (44); ns. 298,
591

parītta, mahadgata, apramāṇa
91(f); n. 646

paryeṣaṇā ns. 1405(G),
1426(C.c)

- piṇḍa-grāha 228, 236; n. 1414
(p.-g.-vikalpa)
- piṇḍa-samjñā n. 1414
- punya (etc.) 134ff; ns. 875,
878, 1438
- puṇya-bhāgīya ns. 563, 564,
1344
- pudgala-nairātmya 161, 191,
193, 204; ns. 221, 1032, 1226,
1323; cp. n. 1227; cp. ātman
(as non-existent)
- punarbhava ("rebirth") (70);
ns. 338-340, 499, 504, (537),
544, 555, 1154, 1425(D fn.3),
1438; cp. ns. 1426, 1446
- pūti-kṛ-(?) n. 587
- pūti-bhū- n. 1477(A16)
- pūrvam 230, 232, 240 (p. eva);
ns. 1421, 1426(C.c), 1473
- pūrvābhyaśa 228, 236; cp. ns.
932, 1416
- pr̥thag-jana 150(ff), 197; ns.
955, 1428. Cp. bāla
- pr̥thivī (as object/content of
ālayavijñāna) ns. 758 (mahā-
p.), 759
- pr̥ṣṭha-labdha see jñāna
- prajñapti(tas) 221; ns. 221,
947
- prakṛti-(pra)bhāsvara(m cittam)
160, 162, 232; n. (1456)
- prakṛti-bhraṣṭa 221
- prakṛti-stha 58; ns. 402(1a),
403
- pratipakṣa n. 1337 fn.1, 1374
- pratipad (sukhā kṣiprābhijñā)
n. 601
- pratibimba (51); n. 357
- pratibhāsa 107, 203; ns. 628a
fn.2, 631a fn.1, 724, 755,
761, 763, 769, 1305
- prativijñapti 110, 125; ns.
610, 824, 1154
- prati-vidh-, prativeeda 197,
208ff; ns. 577, 956 (*suprati-
vidha), 1322, 1323, 1336;
cp. dharmadhātu-p.
- pratiṣṭhā (= bhājanaloka, (ma-
hā-)pr̥thivī:) 97, 102(f); ns.
631a fns.1,2, 720, 722, 755,
758, 759, 763; (= ālayavijñā-
na:) n. 758
- p. labh- (subj.: vijñāna)
(112), (174); ns. 788, 1120,
1121
- pratiṣṭhā-hetu ns. 570, 1337
- pratiṣṭhāya 51; ns. 1102, 1125
- pratiṣṭhita (sc. vijñāna) 87,
127; n. 412
- pratisamyukta n. 193 (kāmadhā-
tu-p., etc.)
- pratisandhi ("Linking up", less
precisely: "conception", "re-
birth") 5(ff), 36(ff),
(47f)f, 58, 112, 118, 127ff,
139, 163, 174, 177(f)f; ns.
161, (231), 232, 240, 247,
253, 256 (upapatti- and antarā-
bhava-p.), 348, 374, 402(1a,
2a), (413), 517, 519, 717,
788, 1123, 1125, (1145), 1369,
1477(A8a, 10, 12, 13b; D.a;G); cp.
upapatti, ātmabhāva-parigraha,
punarbhava, upādāna "taking
possession"

pratisandhi-kṣaṇa ns. 256–258
 pratisandhi-citta/-(phala-)vijñāna 38, 130, 172, 174f, 177; ns. 235, 257, 259, 374, (401(2a)), 1117, 1126–1128, 1130, 1153; cp. citta, vijñāna, ālayavijñāna, manovijñāna: at conception
 pratītya-samutpāda 6ff; 170, 173; n. 161; cp. ns. 51, 52; cp. vijñāna (and p.), nāmarūpa, ṣaḍāyatana
 10-membered p.: see vijñāna (and nāmarūpa: mutual dependence)
 āvasthikah p. n. 1110
 kṣaṇikah p. ns. 1110, 1114
 pratyakṣa 207; ns. 1167, 1421 (p.-saṃmoha)
 pratyaya-vijñāna 99; ns. 689, 693, 719(b)
 pratyātma-vedanīya(tva) 53, 228, 234
 pratyudāvartate see vijñānāt p. mānasam
 Pratyeka-buddha 81, 204; ns. 586, 588, 1323
 pradīpa n. (677); (p.-jvālā:) (91), (95f); ns. (634), 639; (p.sya ābhā:) n. 678
 prapañca 71f, 157 (quasi-synonyms), 198; ns. 391 (qu.-syn.s), 510, 514 (qu.-syn.s), 532(b) (qu.-syn.s, def.), 729, 831 (≡ bījas), 1004, 1242, 1243, 1405 [nuances of the concept: A; subjective and objective meaning: B; objective meaning: kāmaguṇas, bhava/saṃsāra, ātmabhāva, (defiled) 5 skandhas/satkāya: D ff; p. = ahamkāra: I], 1408, 1425 [p. = saṃsāra, bhava: A,B; p.

= diversified world, nimittāni: B; objective and subjective meaning of p.: B; pavacca' uvepi / p.m upaiti: A,C], 1426 (C.b,c)

prapañca-(abhi)rati(/ta), p.-ārāma 53, (57), 110, 228; ns. 374, 515, (794), 831, 1004, 1405, 1408, 1426(C.c), 1477 (D.b)

prapañca-vāsanā 71ff, 92, (94); ns. 435, 517, 532, 536, 537, 654, 831; cp. n. 521; cp. also vāsanā(-upādāna, etc.)

prapañcita(m upaiti) 138, 230, 236; ns. 532(b), 1425, 1426, 1474(A)

-prabhāvita ns. 489, 577, 709, 1323

prayoga-mārga 209

prarūpanā n. 1459

pralaya 28; n. 214

*pralayana, *pralīyana n. 181

pravartate ns. 281, 422, 1307

pravṛtti 173; ns. 14, 15, 221, 566 (*p.-vairodhika), 859, 1107, 1125, 1309, 1408; kleśa-p.: 78; n. 568; mārga-(a)p.: 78; ns. 568, 570, 1337; yugapat p.: see yugapad

p r a v ṛ t t i - v i j ñ ā n a 129(f); ns. 615, 693, 859

literal meaning and origin of the term 22, 28f; n. 281

occurrence/non-occurrence of the term (Basic Section:) 143; ns. 354, 893; (Saṃdh.:) n. 354; (Proof P.:) n. 308

manas as a p.-v. ns. 357, 900, 1232

- simultaneity of p.-v.s with ālayavijñāna: 46; n. 355; with each other: see vijñāna (simultaneity)
- p.-v.s non-continuous / interrupted in unconscious states 45, 81, 83, 222; cp. 18; ns. 131, 588, 600
- preceding p.-v. not bīja of the following one cp. 77, 111, 133, 195; n. 17
- p.-v.s (re)arising from (bījas in) ālayavijñāna 18, 21, 26, 30, 32, 62, 64; cp. 205; ns. 16, 146, 356, 438, 444; cp. n. 568
- p.-v.s generating bījas/vāsanās in ālayavijñāna 60; ns. 356, 418
- p.-v.s having ālayavijñāna as āśraya (51); ns. 356–358
- mutual dependence of p.-v. and ālayavijñāna ns. 580, 1143
- p.-v. included in nāman 105, 215
- p.-v. associated with vedanā 44; ns. 297, 422, 423
- p.-v. in the mind-only system 103; ns. 719(d), 726, 769; cp. n. 453
- defiled and pure p.-v.s n. 568
- p.-v. as an object of contemplation 197, 200ff
- p.-v. in Arhats, etc. 81, 83, 205; ns. 586, 588, 600
- praveśa 197; n. 1336
- praveśa-prativedha-bhāvanā-mana-skāra 208ff
- praśrabdhi 44+add., 87(f); ns. 47, 131, 300, 466, 471, 1330
- prahāna 165 (a-p.-dharmiṇī), 222 (as a cause of cittānupāda); n. 479
- pra-hā-, prahīna (ālayav.:) 198, n. 1337; (kleśas of manas a-p.:) n. 956
- prīti(-sukha) (in dhyāna:) 44; ns. 297, 300, 602
- Ph
- phala 234 (of ātmadṛṣṭi)
- phala-parigraha n. 1477(D.b); s. vipāka-ph.-p.
- phena-piṇḍa (191f); n. 1222
- B
- bandha (abhinivesa-b., upādā-na-b., vijñapti-b.:) 202; n. 1294
- bandha-parijñā 238, 240; n. 1444(C)
- bandhana (nimitta- and dauṣṭhu-lya-b.:) 198, 201f; n. 1326
- bahirdhā/bahis ("outside") 90, (93), (96), 198, 228 (bahih snehāḥ); ns. 633, 637, 639, 664, 677, 678, 757, 1293, 1295, 1405(F) (bahirdhā-triṣṇā), 1418 (id.), 1421 (b. ajñānam)
- bāla 226, 228, 230, 234
- bāliśa 230
- bāhya ("external") (126) (dharmas); ns. 442 (matter), 449 (b.-viṣaya), 760 (b.m āyata-nam), 770 (artha), 1421 (saṃskārāḥ)

- b ī j a ("Seed") 4f, 8f [+ n. 74], 41 (no b.s. in Therav.), 175f + n. 1135 (rūpa-b.); ns. (22), 3o+add., 82, 4o1 (b.m vipāka-saṃgrhitam), 775 quasi-synonyms of 'b.' 55, 157f; ns. 388, 391, 831, 1008
- b.s no separate entities 55, 158; ns. 1015, 1016
- "containing" or "being" b.(s) of something 55, 111, 119, 158; cp. 27, 100; ns. 428, 580, 703, 775, 1014
- b.s as a layer on its own 102; n. 689; cp. ns. 288, 1008
- b.s hypostatized (into ālayavijñāna) 21, 3o, 42f, 45, 54f, 63, 85; n. 428
- different kinds of b.s 64, 67; ns. 445, 448, 481; b.s of kleśas, etc.: 67, 69f, 139, 228, 236; ns. 131, 481, 482, 495, 499, (516), (587), (1014); vipāka-pakṣyam (/vai-pakṣyam) b.m: 64, 67; ns. 445, 481
- b. and vāsanā 78f(f); ns. 22, 57o, 582, 719(d), 784, 831; (parikalpita-svabhāvā-bhiniveśa-vāsanā:) 76; ns. 532(a), 553
- b. and dauṣṭhulya/prāśrabdhi 67, 76, 81, 83f, 158, (206); ns. 47, 131, 47o-472, 48o-482, 553, 57o; cp. dauṣṭhulya
- b.s (i.e. ātmabhāva) as the object of the notion of Ego 24, 55
- b.s as the object of manovijñāna 54; ns. 382, 828
- b.s as the object of ālayavijñāna 94, 107; cp. 9off (vāsanā); ns. 532(a), 717, 765, 828
- b.s and āśrayaparivṛtti/Arhatship (205); n. 591; cp. n. 719(a)
- samskr̥ta / (good, bad and neutral) dharmas as (/containing) b.s ns. 131, 471, 1016
- āśraya/ātmabhāva/ṣaḍāyatana as (/containing) b.(s) 43, 48, 53, 55, 67, 94, 111ff, (129), 151f, 158f, 166; ns. 172, 208, 377, 831, 853, 1008, 1014, 1408
- sense-faculties reduced to b.s 106f; ns. 729, 761, 768
- vipāka as (/containing) b.s n. 147(d); see (sarvabījako) vipākah
- corporeal matter containing b.s of mind 85; n. 172
- corporeal matter and mind as (/containing) b.s of mind (and mentals) 32, 42f, 68; ns. 171, 219; (of kleśas:) ns. 131, 495
- corporeal matter and mind as (/containing) b.s of each other 21, 58, 176; cp. 32f, 63f; ns. 131, 171add., 172
- b.s containing further b.s 178; ns. 208, 209, 1155, 1156
- mind compared with a b. 69; n. 498
- mind (and mentals) as (/containing) b.s 37, 42, 111ff, 129, 167, 178ff; ns. 78, 147 (b,c), 831, 1014, 1016, 1156, 1165; cp. also sarvabījakam vijñānam
- of mind (and mentals) 42, 48, 178; ns. 428, 1154; preceding (pravṛtti)vijñāna note b. of the following (contrary) one: 77, 111, (133), 195; n. 17
- of kleśas, etc. 69f; n. 499, 516

- of matter 62ff, 178, 180;
ns. 428, 441, 442, 1156
of bodhi 77; ns. 428, 558
- ālayavijñāna/ādānavijñāna as
(/containing) b.(s) 30, 41ff,
48, 62ff, 73, 100ff+add.,
110f, 117, 119f, 123ff, 127f,
131ff, 145; ns. 140, 147(b),
428, 440, 527, 532(a), 548,
580, 717, 719–721, 755, 768,
811, 824, 1016, 1433; cp.
n. 437
- of ordinary (/pravṛtti-) vi-
jñānas (and mentals) 18,
26, 30, 32, 37, 42f, 62,
68, 110, 124, 132f, 195;
ns. 17, 146, 159, 356, 438,
439
- of its own future reproduc-
tion 60; cp. 125; n. 418;
cp. n. 831
- of kleśas, etc. 69f, 151,
(198), 205f; ns. 492, 954;
cp. n. 548
- of matter 61, 63ff; cp. 180,
203; n. 436(?)
- of all dharmas 64f; ns. 131,
138, 139, (450), 452, 527
- ālayavijñāna and the b.s of
mokṣa- and nirvedha-bhāgīyas
78ff, 209, 212; n. 563
- ālayavijñāna and the b.s of
lokottara-dharmas 77ff; ns.
570, 572, 574, 582
- tathatā as b. 78f; n. 570
- bīja-parigraha ns. 147(b),
418
- bīja-bhāva, bīja-bhūta(m vijñā-
nam, etc.) ns. 76, 147(c),
1014, 1154–1156
- bīja-santāna 43, (45); ns.
1008, 1165
- bīja-sthāna n. 472
- bījānugata see anugata
- bījāśraya 42f, 110, 114f, 124
ff, 129, 179, 195; ns. 172(?),
775, 794, 831
- bījōpagata see upagata
- *bījōpādāyaka n. 527
- Buddha 80, 165, 204; ns. 130,
576; cp. Tathāgata
- buddhi(-vṛtti) 28f
- bodhi ("Enlightenment" [more
precisely: Awaking]; "liberat-
ing insight") 80; ns. 576,
(606); (bījas of b.:) 77; ns.
428, 558
- Bodhisattva 197, 204; ns. 1297,
1323, 1477(A1–3;D.b)
- avaivartiko B.ḥ (has eliminat-
ed ālayavijñāna) 81, 204;
ns. 586, 588
- B. = the historical Buddha
before bodhi 176, 214, 218f;
n. 1362a
- Bh
- bhava 6; ns. 52, 203, 1405(C:
bh.-trṣṇā; D,G), 1425(B), 1426
(B: bh.-drṣṭi), 1428
- bhavāṅgavijñāna/bhavaṅga(viññā-
ṇa) 7, 36, 41; ns. 68, 89,
161, 235, 282, 665 (object
of bh. compared with that of
ālayavijñāna)
- bhaviṣyāmi (/ na bh.) iti 236;
ns. 1405(I), 1425(D), 1426(B),
1476
- bhājana-loka ("surrounding
world") ns. 628a fn.2; (671)
(no bh.-l. in ārūpya-dhātu)
- ālaya = sthāna = bhājana(loka)?
94; n. 666

- bh.-l. as arising from or differentiated by karman 203; ns. 672, 1302
- bh.-l. as arising from ālayavijñāna 64, 203; n. 444
- bh.-l. as object of (/ representation in) ālayavijñāna 6, 93f, (104f)f; ns. 634, 664, 744, 758, 759, 763; cp. bhājana-vijñapti
- bhājana-vijñapti 89f(f), (94f)f, (102), (181), (196), 203; ns. 629, 630, 631a fns.1, 3, 633, 634, 637, 654, (755), 757; cp. n. 744; cp. sthāna-vijñapti
- bhāvanā 77f, 198, 208ff; n. 1336; cp. kuśala-dharma-bh.
- bhāvanā-mārga 208ff; n. 1335
- bhāvanā-prahātyavya/-heya 147f; ns. 930, 931
- bhāskara 230; cp. n. 1441
- bhī- 230; n. 1428
- bhūmi 221f
- bhoga 102; ns. 631a fns.1, 2, 720, 722, 755, 758
- bhrānta, bhrānti 221
- M
- maṇi n. 677 (maṇer ābhā)
- m a n a s
- I. m. as an equivalent of citta/vijñāna 122, (146), 149; ns. 820, 906, 1477(A10,C)
- m. as an equivalent of mano-vijñāna 125f; n. 1477(D.b)
- kliṣṭam m. = kliṣṭam cittam 161f, 232, 240; ns. 1447, (1449), (1455), (1490), (1491)
- suddham m. 240
- II. m. as samanantara-niruddham vijñānam / samanantara āśraya, etc. 110, 114, 117, 123ff, 146; ns. 943, 1102, 1297; cp. mana-indriya, (samanantara) āśrayah
- III. m. as a vijñāna on its own (/ 7th vijñāna, kliṣṭam m.) 1, 83, 117, 123ff, 144ff, 181, 194; ns. 89 (Pa.), 102 (LAS), 631a, 900, 943, 1142, 1145, 1447
- origin of m. and its original relation to ālayavijñāna 144f, 146ff, 160(f)f, 167, 169; ns. 395, 900, 966
- choice of the term 'm.' 149, 151
- m. and the ahaṅkāra of Sāṅkhya 29, 149, 151
- m. as a pravṛtti-vijñāna ns. 357, 900, 1232
- continuity of m. (and its caitas) 1, 117, 149ff, 194; ns. 824, 943, 944, 946, 953, 954, 958, 959; cp. n. 236
- m. as (manyānā in the sense of) /associated with the notion of 'I' (and 'Mine') (and asmimāna) 1, 90, 117, 123, 149ff, 194, 202; ns. 719(a), 824, 919, 920, 943, 944-946, 948, 953, 1297; cp. ns. 532(a), 631a fn.3
- m. as kliṣṭa / associated with kleśas 117, 147, 152; ns. 492, 913, 943, 954, 958, 959, 963
- m. as nivṛtāvyākṛta 154
- m. associated with dharmagrāha n. 1297; cp. n. 532(a)

- m. as saṃkleśāśraya / principle of Pollution 83, 152, 169; cp. 2o2; n. 83o; cp. ns. 541, 1297, 1298
- m. as āśraya (/sahabhūr āśrayaḥ) of manovijñāna 124; cp. 2o2; ns. 358, 1297; cp. ns. 83o, 1298
- m. based on ālayavijñāna 51; ns. 357, 358
- m. having ālayavijñāna as its object 15o(f), 153; ns. 719 (a), 943, 945, 1297; cp. n. 953
- m. in unconscious states 194; ns. 22o, 657, 1142, 1232
- m. in Śaikṣas 152; n. 956
elimination/parāvṛtti of m. 83; ns. 595, 1297
- m. in the Basic Section of Y 117, 123ff, 161ff; ns. 132, 913, 943
- m. in VinSg 51, 83, 90, 149f, 194, 196; ns. 357, 358, 631a, 632, 657, 83o, 944-946, 953, 954, 956-959, 1232
- m. not mentioned 148 (ASBh 62, 3ff); (in Saṃdh:) 196; ns. 395, 942; (in certain passages of VinSg:) 194; ns. 22o, 657, 1232
- mana-indriya 145f, 174; n. 1125
- manas(i)kāra, manasi-kṛ- 86, 97, 197, 200, 208ff, 222 (m.-vaikalya), 236; ns. 68o, 738, 859, 947, 955, 1119, 1276, 1335, 1416, 1421
- mano-bhūmi 221
- ma n o - v i j ñ ā n a 1, 29, 44, 11o, 124ff, 162, 2o6; ns. 89 (bhavaṅga-v./ālayav. classified as m.-v.), 219, 905, 1447
- apperceptive, conceptualizing
m.-v. 46; ns. 532(a), 953
(m.-v. associated with sahajā satkāya-dṛṣṭi), 1297
- m.-v. fettered to nimittas
2o2; n. 1298
- (specific) functions of m.-v. 124, 131, 146; ns. 23o, 233, 828, 1477(A1o;C;D.b)
- (specific) objects of m.-v. 54, 124f; ns. 382, 61o, 828
- (faint) m.-v. at conception 36, 13of, 146; ns. 232, 233, 348, 717, 828, 11o2; cp.n. 1477(A1o;C;D.b)
- (faint) m.-v. at death 36, 4o, 146; ns. (232), 233, 269, 274, 281, 828
- (faint) m.-v. in unconscious states (esp. nirodhasamāpatti) 19, 1o1, 1o4; ns. 157, 158, 7o7, 7o8; cp. n. 23o
- m.-v. arising from (bīja in) ālayavijñāna 42f, 62, 11o, 124
- āśraya(s) of m.-v. 42f, 51, 11o, 124f, 2o2; ns. 357, 358, 83o, 1124, 1297, 1298
- manyanā 149f; ns. 824, 943-946
- mama (iti) 15o; ns. 221, 368, 371, 54o, 824, 946, 948, 1426 (C.b fn.5), 1428, 1444(A)
- mama(m)kāra ns. 371, 946, 958, 1293
- mamāyita 228; ns. 193, 1426 (C.b)
- marāṇa n. 1426(C.c); cp. cyuti, "death"
- (state-of-)mind/consciousness at or shortly before death (36), 39f; ns. 231, 259(b,c), 261, 265; cp. n. 1426(C.a)

- mind withdrawing from the body
in the process of dying (5),
(7), (4of)
- maraṇa-citta ns. 259(b,c),
261, 265
- maraṇa-bhava ns. 262, 266
- mala n. 477, 932
- mahā-pṛthivī n. 758
- mahā-bodhi n. 132 (fivefold)
- mahā-bhūta 127(f); ns. 442,
846; cp. indriya-m.-bh.-
- Mahāyāna 33, 46, 72, 80, 99,
102, 19off, 20lf, 204; ns.
114 (M.-pratisamyukta), 132,
(key terms of M.), 532(a),
578
- mātra 234 (hetu-phala-m.);
n. 221 (indriya-m., viṣaya-m.,
citta-m., etc.); cp. vijñapti-
m.
- māna 147; ns. 92o, 1425(B);
see asmīti, asmimāna, ātmamāna
- māyā (vijñāna as m.-upama:) n.
504, 1222
- mārga (m.-apravṛtti:) 78; n.
658; (m.-pravṛtti:) ns. 57o,
1337; (m.-satya:) n. 956
- *mithyā-parikalpa 189f
- middha ("sleep") (36), 222
(acittika-m.-avasthā); ns.
(161), (1232); cp. ns. 167,
23o, 282
- mukta 232, 24o; ns. 1452,
(1453)
- muktaka-sūtra n. 14o1
- mukti n. 1298; cp. mokṣa
- mūrcchā ("swoon") (36), 222
(acittika-m.-avasthā); ns.
(167), (23o), (1232)
- mūla-vikalpa n. 755
- mūla-vijñāna 7; ns. 68, 315,
719(d)
- mokṣa (16of), 236, 238; ns.
2oo, 1033, 14o5(G); cp. nirmo-
kṣa, mukti, vimukti; nirvāṇa;
āśrayaparivṛtti
- mokṣa-parijñā 238, 24o; n.
1444(C)
- mokṣa-bhāgīya 78, 209; ns.
563, 566
- moha 23o; n. 1421; cp. ātma-
moha, saṃmoha
- Y
- yat tarhi n. 1492
- yathāpi tad n. 1477(A4)
- yadā tarhi 24o; n. 1492
- yugapad (vijñāna-)pravṛtti
(45f), (195f); n. 31o; cp.
sahabhāva, vijñāna (simulta-
neity/non-s.)
- yogakṣema n. 184; (anyonya-y.:)
37; n. 184; (eka-y.(tā):) ns.
181, 196, 253, 745, 817(c);
cp. a-y.
- R
- rajas n. 477
- rūpa ns. 341 (= deśin), 1222
(phenapiṇḍopama)

- personal (ādhyātmika) / appropriated (upātta) / sensitive (sacetana) / living corporeal r. (62); n. 196, 442; cp. kāya, deha, indriya-rūpa, adhiṣṭhāna (of the mat. sense-faculties), nāmarūpa; upādāna, upātta
- external (bāhya) r. (62); n. 442; cp. artha, bhājana-loka, viṣaya
- r. in ārūpyadhātu? see ārūpya-dh.
- r. arising from (bījas in) mind/ālayavijñāna (32f), (61ff); cp. 203; n. 442, (444); cp. indriya-r., bīja
- r.-(santati) containing bījas (of mind) n. 219; cp. indriya-r., kāya, bīja
- r. as vipāka(ja) / not vipāka (59ff); cp. 53f + n. 384, and n. 406; cp. indriya-r., ātmabhāva, śadāyatana
- rūpyata iti rūpam ns. 1459, 1460
- rūpa-dhātu 91; ns. 34, 131, 259(c), 875
- rūpa-(pratibhāsā) vijñapti(h) ns. 729, 761
- rūpa-prasāda ("pellucid matter [of the sense-faculties]") ns. (131), 495
- rūpañā 234; n. 1459
- rūpin ns. 1410, 1459
- rūpīndriya see indriya
- L
- lakṣaṇa n. 1227 (parikalpita, vikalpita, dharmatā-)
- loka-bhājana ns. 634, 637
- lokottara 77(f), (80); n. 582
- l. m. cittam/jñānam, l. ā dhar-māḥ (77ff); ns. (37), 575, (580), 1323, (1326); their bīja(s) or vāsanā: 77ff; ns. 570, 574, (575), 582; cp. śruta-vāsanā; their continuance: n. 570
- l. o mārgaḥ (78); ns. (568), (570), (956)
- l. m. vyavadānam ns. (572), 710
- V
- vaśin, vaśitā 81; ns. 590, 591
- vāyū 230; n. (1441)
- vāsanā ("Impression"; "after-effect") 4; n. 516 ('x' for 'x-v.')
- different kinds of v.s 60; ns. 419, 448; cp. n. 417; cp. abhiniveśa(-v.), karma-v., kleśa(-v.), niṣyanda(-v.), (°)prapañca-v., (°)vikalpa-v., śruta-v., satkāyadṛṣṭi-v.
- v. and bīja 78ff; n. 570 (v.-ācitam bījam); see bīja
- v. and dauṣṭhulya ns. 470, 471
- v.s received and passed on by (sarvabījakam) vijñānam cp. 178f
- v.s received and supported by ālayavijñāna (1), 60, 105; ns. 51, (52), (75), 147(a), 356, 436, 450, 536, 719(c), 746, 758, 818, 974, 1433,

- 1477(A13b;G.a); cp. ns. 57, 629, 719(d) (v.-bījas), 784
- ālayavijñāna as the result(-of-Maturation) of (karmic) v.s 60; ns. 367, 417, 419 (karma-and grāhadvaya-v.)
- (prapañca-/parikalpitavabhāvābhiniveśa-)v.-upādāna 71ff, 9off, 95; ns. 508, 517, 521, 654, 669; cp. ns. 528, 536, 653 fn.1; v. n o t object of the function of upādāna: p. 105 + ns. 752, 753
- (prapañca-/parik.-sv.-abhin.-)-v. as the object of ālayavijñāna's cognitive function 9off, 94f. 104, (106); n. 654; cp. n. 676; neg.: pp. (102), 104f, (107)
- v. of lokottaram cittam 80; n. 575; cp. śruta-v.
- vāsanā-paripuṣṭi ns. 22, 470
- vikalpa 71, 190, 201; ns. 132, 221, 510, 511, 540, 755, 770, 1297
- vikalpa-vāsanā n. 517
- vikalpita (v.m lakṣaṇam:) n. 1227; (v.ā satkāyadṛṣṭi:) 148; ns. 930, 1462
- vikṣepa n. 1295
- vicāra see vitarka, savitarka, avitarka
- vijñapti ("making known; perception/cognition; representation, image") 85, 89, 97, 102, 104, 203; ns. 453, 610, 628a, 631a, 729 (cakṣur-, rūpa-, cakṣurvijñāna-v.), 741, 755 (deha-...-pratibhāsā vijñaptayah), 759 (pada-v.), 761 (rūpa-pratibhāsā v.), 1305, 1308, 1309; see also artha-v., aham iti v., ālambana-v., āśraya-v., upādāna-v., ekarasa-v., bhājana-v., viṣaya-v., sthāna-v.
- vijñapti-tathatā n. 628a
- vijñapti-bandha 202; n. 1294
- vijñapti-mātra-tā ("mind-only", "'idealism'") (32)f, (57), (61), (65), 88f, 96f, 100+add., 199ff, 203f; cp. 103, 105, 107f, 190 (AS); ns. 101 fn.1, 221, 222+add., 628a, 631a, (741); cp. ns. 729 (sense-faculties in the v. system), 762 (non-existence of matter), 764, 769 (idealist interpr. of object and bāhyam āyatānam), 770 (idealist interpr. of biological appropriation)
- v. and ālayavijñāna: see ālavyav.
- v. (not) in Y (32), 199ff, 203f; ns. 221, 224, 628a, 631a, (634), 1193
- v. in Saṃdh 88f, 96f, 200; ns. 625, 628a, 631a
- v i j ñ ā n a ("mind") cp. also ādāna-vijñāna, ālaya-vijñāna, (savijñānakāḥ) kāyah, citta, pratyaya-vijñāna, pratīsandhi-(phala-)vijñāna, mano-vijñāna, sopādānaṃ vijñānam, hetu-vijñāna
- v. as central subject / not subject 160(f)
- v. as the object of the notion of Ego/Self (54)f; n. 386
- 6 ordinary/traditional kinds of v. (1), 10, 19, (42f), (50), (60), 111, 117, 122ff, 130, (148f), 171f, 174, 178ff, (195); cp. 126 (śad vijñāna-dhātavah); ns. 159, 172, 415, 820, 905, 1102, 1125, 1145; cp. n. 1119; cp. cakṣurvijñāna, manovijñāna, vijñānakāya
- 8 vijñānas 1, 145f; ns. 631a, 831, 900, 906; cp. ālayavijñāna, manas

- simultaneity/non-simultaneity of v.s 45f, 50f, (58), 149, 195f; ns. (302), 303, 310, 631a, 768, 944
- immediate succession of contrary v.s? 77, 111; n. 785
- v. as cause (32f), 37, 178; n. 1153; cp. *hetu-v.*
- v. as (/containing) *bīja*(s), *bīja*(s) of v.: see *bīja*
- v. as *vipāka(ja)* 38, (59f), 129f; n. 255; cp. *vipāka-v.*
- v. as the principle of biological appropriation and life 5, 7, 20, 23, 35, 37f, 40, 44, 129f, 167f; ns. 189, (196), (227), 280, 1074; see also *indriya-mahābhūtōpādātṛ v.*
- āyus*, *uṣman* and v. 6f, 19f; ns. 58, 102, 154, 165
- v. at conception (/ merging with proto-embryonic matter / settling down in a new existence) 5ff, 36ff, 42, 47, 112, 127ff, 164, 172, 174f, 177ff; ns. 161, 196, 231–235, 238–244, 247, 374, 717, 788, 1054, 1055, 1102, 1137, 1145; cp. *pratisandhi(-v.)*
- v. in the embryonic state 87, 177, 179; ns. (328), 412; cp. n. 231
- v. at death 5, 7, 20, 36, 39ff, 44; ns. 42, 165, 231–233, 275, 278, 280, 281; cp. *cyuti(-citta)*, *marāṇa-citta*
- v. in (and its re-emergence after) unconscious states, esp. *nirodhasamāpatti* (4)–6, 18ff, 35, 47, 81, 85, 104, (145), 167f, 173, 175f; ns. 16, 40, 57, 58, 146, 151, 157, 161, 227, 230, 1136, 1137
- faintness/subtlety of v. 20, (36), 50, 172, 177, 179; cp. n. 231
- v. sticking in (/ hiding in / pervading) corporeal matter 5, 38, 40; n. 328; cp. ns. 280, 281, 315
- āśraya of v.: see *āśraya*, *bījāśraya*, *samkleśāśraya*
- v. and *pratītyasamutpāda* 6ff; n. (161)
- v. and *samskāras* 6, 70; ns. 51+add., 57, 147(c), 1054, 1128, 1154
- v. and *nāmarūpa* 37, 112; ns. 51, 147(b), 238, 247, 512, 788, 1054, 1055, 1096, 1110, 1114, 1120, 1121, 1128, 1137, 1140, 1155, 1156, 1163; mutual dependence of v. and n.-r.: 6, 169ff, 214ff; ns. 811, 1075, 1110, 1117, 1119, 1125+1127+1130+1131, 1135, 1136, 1139, 1141–1143, 1145, 1359, 1369; simultaneity of v. and n.-r.: 174f; ns. 1110, (1116), 1128, 1142; cp. n. 1132
- v. as (s)āhāra 6, 70, 168; n. 497
- v. as subject to (/ containing the Seeds of) (*karman* and) *kleśas* and leading to rebirth 69f, 167f, 178; ns. 499, 504, 587, 1153; cp. *sopādānam vi-jñānam*
- Abhidharma def. of a v. (as cognition of (/ appearing as) an object and associated with *caittas*) 85f, 88, 103f, 117, 123; ns. 609, 610, 615, 741, 763–765, 824, 828, 905
- v. and *vijñaptimātratā* cp. 32f, 99; ns. 628a, 631a; cp. ns. 763, 764; cp. *ālayavijñāna* (and *vijñaptimātratā*)
- v. and *abhūtaparikalpa* 99; n. 693; cp. n. 719(d)
- (cessation of) v. in *nirupadhiśeṣa-nirvāṇa* 20; n. 164

- v. as ādāna: n. 341; as anidarśana: 55; n. 385; as māyopama: ns. 504, 1222
- v.m kāyād (an)apakrāntam, etc. (6), 18ff, (31), (70), (81); ns. 146, 227, 275, 502
- v.āt pratyudāvartate mānasam (176), 214, 216; cp. 173 [+ n. 1108]; ns. 1139, 1140; cp. ns. 1359, 1362
- vijñāna-kāya
- pañca v.-k.āḥ ("five kinds of [sense-]perception") (1), (42f), (51), (62); ns. 358, (1295), (1447); cp. n. 232+ add.; cp. cakṣur-vijñāna (etc.)
- ṣad v.-k.āḥ ("six [ordinary/traditional] kinds of mind", i.e. the 5 sense perceptions and manovijñāna (q.v.)) (111), 117, add. ad 123f, add. ad 125ff, (195); ns. (159), 172, 415, 820; cp. (6 trad. kinds of) vijñāna; cp. also citta, pravṛtti-vijñāna
- vijñāna-santati/-santāna 42f, 45, 111(f), (129), 179; ns. 101 fn.1 (-pariṇāma), 288, 1165
- vijñāna-sthiti 173; n. 504
- vitarka n. 1459
- vinirbheda 230
- vinivṛtti 197, 210
- vipacyate (sc. sarvabījakam cittam) 47; ns. 327, 508, 970
- vipariṇāma (-duḥkhatā:) ns. 21, 459, 461, 489, 490, 1471, 1472, 1480; (-dharman:) 66
- viparyasta 127, 221; n. 844
- viparyāsa 221, 234 (ātma(-dr̥-ṣṭi)-v.); ns. 963, 1421; (sam-jñā-, dr̥ṣṭi- and citta-v.:) 148; n. 1445
- vipaśyanā 200f
- v i p ā k a ("(Result-of-)Maturation") 5, 57ff, 110ff, 135 ff; ns. 37, 147(d), 374, 399, 402, 417, 882, (1406)
- v. and (anivṛta-)avyākṛta 58; ns. 402(1b), 404, 415, 860, 974
- ātmabhāva/śadāyatana etc. as v. 31, 53 (57), 111f, 129, 136f, 158; ns. 672, 970, 1008, 1405(D), 1477(A5); cp. ns. 376, 1408
- pratisandhi(-kṣaṇa/-vijñāna) as v. 38, 129, 178f; ns. 256, 374, 413, 1102; cp. n. 257; (n o t v.:) 38, 58; ns. 258, 259, 402(1a)
- cyuti-/marañā-citta as v. 39, 58; ns. (269), 402(1a); (n o t v.:) 39; ns. 261, 262, 265, 266, 269
- vedanā as v. 58f; ns. 401, 402(2a), 406, 412, 422-424
- sarvabījakam vijñānam as v. 54, 59, 110, 112, 137, 179; ns. 374, (794), 831
- ālayavijñāna as v. see ālaya-vijñāna II
- ādānavijñāna as v. ns. 871, 970
- sarvabīj(ak)o v. 8(f), 53ff, 58f, 110, 112f, 139, 228; ns. 82, 402(1c), 831, 1405 (A,D,E,H), 1408, 1426(C.c), 1428, 1435, 1440, 1468; (s.v. as the object of the notion of Ego:) 24, 53ff, 113, 150f
- vipāka-citta ns. 33, 38
- vipāka-ja 57ff, 137; ns. 255, 257, 376, 399, 402(1c,2b), 412, 424, 425; 970, 1125 fn.1

- vipāka-(pakṣyam) dauṣṭhulyam 84; ns. 605, 606
- vipāka-pakṣyam bījam 67; n. 481
- vipāka-phala ns. 672, 1421 (-sammoha)
- vipāka-(phala-)parigraha ns. 337, 417, 1477(D.b); cp. n. 1477(H.c)
- vipāka-vijñāna 8f, 62, 84, 130, 172, 177ff; ns. 16, 78 (KSi, Sāmmittiyas), 82, 255, 374, 414, 58o (v.-v. and ālaya-vijñāna in MSg), 768, 974, 1075, 1102, 1103, 1125
- vipāka-saṃgr̥hīta 31, 38(f), 58, 60f, 110, 112, 114ff, 117, 127, 154; ns. 327, 401, 412, 415, 86o, 97o
- viprapañca n. 1243
- vibandha 236, 238
- vibhava-dṛṣṭi n. 1426(B fn.2)
- vimukti n. 1326
- virodha 222 (as a cause of cittānutpāda)
- viśoṣayati, viśoṣaṇa 230, 238
- viṣama/visama 230, 238; n. 1432
- viṣaya 59, 85; ns. 221 (v.-mātra), 412, 610, 628a fn.2, 769, 859; (bāhya-v.:) (64); n. 449
- viṣaya-nimitta 202; n. 1294
- viṣaya-prapañcābhilāṣa n. 1405 (E)
- viṣaya-vijñapti (194); ns. 630, 631a fns.1,3; cp. n. 610
- viṣayānābhāsa-gamana 222
- vṛtti 28f (buddhi-/citta-v.); n. 719(d)
- vedaka 234; n. 1444(A)
- vedanā 86 (sarvatragā); ns. 341 (= avasthā), 1222 (budbu-dopamā), 1444(B: all v. unsatisfactory)
- v. resulting from sparśa ns. 157, 613
- v. as vipāka, vipākajā, viṣayapratyayā, etc. 58ff, 137; ns. 401, 402(2a+b), 406 (only v. is vipāka), 412, 422, 423; cp. n. 424
- v. threefold ns. 422, 624, 1064, 1478
- duḥkhā v. see duḥkha
- sukhā v. see sukha
- sātam v.-gatam (in dhyāna) based on ālayavijñāna (44+ add.), (88), n. 297
- aduḥkhāsukhā v. 58ff, 137; (in the embryonic state:) 59, 87; n. 412; cp. n. 402 (2a); ((specifically) connected with saṃskāra-duḥkhatā and dauṣṭhulya(-duḥkha) and enabling its experience:) 68, 87f; ns. 489, 490, 624, 1064; (associated with ālaya-vijñāna:) 59, 61, 68, 87f, 97f, (134)f, 137; ns. 422, 423, 489, 679, 685, 686, 1064; cp. ns. 424, 68o; (as the object of trṣṇā:) 166; n. 1064
- vedanīya 134ff; ns. 489, 875
- vedita 238; ns. 297, 412; cp. samjñā-ved(ay)ita-nirodha
- (-)vaipākyā 64, 134, 137; ns. 445, 875

- vaiśeṣika(tā) 134; n. 1405(G)
- vaiśamya 230
- vyativartate 216; ns. 1139, 1140
- vyavadāna ns. 14, 21, (572), 710
- vyavasthāna 208, 221f; n. 1309
- *vyavasth(āp)ita see satya
- vyavasyati(/vy-ava-so-) 232, 240; ns. 1443, 1444(esp. C), 1486
- vyāpana (khyab pa) (mind/ālaya-vijñāna pervading the body:) 216(?)+add., (218f); ns. 38, 315, 1373; cp. n. 1392; (ālaya-vijñāna comprising all existences:) (217f); n. 1374
- Ś
- śamatha 20of
- śara ("film") 127; ns. 239 fn.1, 247
- śitī-kṛ-/bhū- (4of); ns. 278, 281
- śukra-śoṇita ("semen-cum-blood") (37), 127; ns. 239, 241, 243, 244, (247), 344, 844, 1130
- śuddha 232, 240
- śudhyate 232 (kaścid, kutaścid)
- śūnya(tā) 19off; ns. 114 (ś.-pratisamyuktāḥ sūtrāntāḥ), 221, 1213-1215; (3 kinds:) 192; n. 1223
- Śaikṣa 147ff; ns. 949, 956, 1445; cp. also Arya
- śoṣa 238
- śravaṇa 228 (anukūlam ś.m.; cp. 236); n. 1416 (asad-dharma-ś.)
- Śrāvaka 197, 204; ns. 931, 932, 1323
- Śrāvakayāna 190(ff), 202, 204; ns. 132 (key terms of Ś.), 532, 1212
- śruta-vāsanā 80; ns. 579-582
- śloka (metre) 224ff
- §
- śad-āyatana ("Six Senses") n. 1440
- ś. as ātmabhāva, āśraya, maullam sattvadravyam, etc. 52ff, 151, 165; ns. 363, 375 (savi-jñānakah kāyah), 376, 555, 796, 970, 1337, 1405(D), 1477 (E.c;F.a)
- ś. as vipāka(ja) 53f; n. 376, 970, 1405(D), 1477(E.c)
- ś. as (/containing) bīja(s) or dauṣṭhulya, etc. 67; ns. 172, 208, 377, 475
- bījas of ś. 178, 180; ns. 208, 209
- ś. and nāmarūpa 178; ns. 208, 209, 240 (also: vijñāna and ś.), 1085, 1115, 1477(A8a, 9;F.a)
- ś. as the exclusive object of manovijñāna 54; ns. 382, 828

S

- samyojana n. 918 (orambhāgī-
yāni s.āni)
- samsāra n. 1440; ('s.' as a
quasi-syn. of 'prapañca':)
ns. 1405(D), 1425(A,B); ("sub-
ject" of s.:) 4, 160; cp. n.
1028 (samsarṭ); cp. ālayav.
(II)
- samskāra ns. 341 (= ceṣṭā),
1222 (kalaliskandhopama)
- s. = karmic forces 6, 70,
130; ns. 51, 147(c), 344,
859, 1054, 1128, 1154, 1438
- s. = conditioned factors: e.g.
198; ns. 147(d), 221, 488-490,
817(a), 1243
- samskāra-duḥkhatā 6, 66ff,
75, 138ff, 158, 206, 236; ns.
459, 461, 484, 488, 489, 602,
1064, 1421, 1469, 1471, 1472,
1479; cp. ālayav. (II)
- samharati 230; ns. 1420, 1426
(C.c,d)
- sakta 230
- samkleśa ns. 21, 555, 719(d),
1242; principle of s.: see
ālayav. (II), manas (III);
parikalpita-svabhāvābhinive-
śa(-vāsanā) as responsible
for s. 73; 's.' in the sense
of 'kleśa': ns. 504, 959; cp.
n. 555add.(A;fn.1)
- samkleśāśraya n. 830; cp. ns.
555+add., 557
- samkhyā ns. 1425(C: nōpaiti
s.m), 1426(C.a: s.ṁ gacchati)
- samgrhīta e.g. 138, 236, 238;
ns. 484, 488, 490, 1472, 1477
(A5); cp. vipaka-s.

- samgraha n. 1477(A11: upādāna-
s.; F.a fn.1)
- sacittaka (sacittikā avasthā:)
ns. 219, 586, (1232); (sacitti-
kā bhūmiḥ:) 221f
- samcintya n. 1477(A2,3;D.b)
- samjñā ("ideation"; "conscious-
ness") 86 (sarvatragā); ns.
147(a) ("name"), 157 (implied
by sparśa), 341 (= kalpa),
(614), 1222 (marīcikopamā)
- faint/dim s. (at death:) (36),
39; ns. 231, 265, (269); (in
naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatana:)
n. (37)
- s. associated with ālayavijñā-
na 97, 101; ns. 680, 738
- s. hardly reconcilable with
nirodhasamāpatti 98, 101;
n. 157
- samjñā-parikalpa n. 1445
- samjñā-viparyāsa 148; n. 1445
- samjñā-ved(ay)ita-nirodha-samā-
patti 19, 86; ns. 157, 218,
683; see nirodha-s.
- satkāya 157; ns. 391, 1004,
1008, 1062, 1405(D,H)
- s a t k ā y a - d ṛ s ṣ t i 147
ff; ns. 192 (s.-d. = ālaya),
196, 476 (s.-d.-pakṣyām
dauṣṭhulyam), 918, 930-932,
(934), 963, 1421, 1426(B);
(s.-d. as dauṣṭhulya:) ns.
470, 920. Cp. ahāmkāra, ātmā-
grāha, ātmadṛṣṭi, mamakāra,
sattva-darśana
- s.-d. as sahajā or pari-/vi-
kalpitā, etc. 148, 150f;
ns. 930-932, 953, 1462; cp.
n. 1445

- object(ive basis) of s.-d.
150f, 159f; ns. 539, (918),
 932, 949, 953, 962, 1018
- s.-d. hypostatized into or
 associated with (*kliṣṭam*)
 manas 149, 151f; ns. 943,
 946, 953, 958, 959
- s.-d. presupposed by (asmi-)
 māna, other *dṛṣṭis*, (ātma-)
 trṣṇā 147; ns. 920, 962,
 1413
- causes/bīja of s.-d. 151;
 cp. 139, 228, 236; ns. 954,
 963, 1416; cp. n. 920
- s.-d. in Śaikṣas/Āryas (/ dar-
 śana- or bhāvāna-heyā?)
147f, 150; ns. 930-932, 949;
 cp. n. 956
- satkāyadṛṣṭy-adhiṣṭhāna* 55,
 157, 159(f); ns. 388, 391;
 cp. n. 1018
- satkāyadṛṣṭi-vāsanā* 148; cp.
 n. 933
- satya* 197
- s. = the four Noble Truths
 197, 201, (204); n. (1438)
- *vyavasth(āp)itam s.m 206;
 ns. 1323, (1326)
- *avyavasth(āp)itam s.m 201,
 204, 206; ns. 1323, 1326
- satyābhismaya* ("Full Compre-
 hension of Truth")
 197, 201, (206); cp. 77
- sattva* n. 1303 (mutual influ-
 ence of living beings)
- sattva-darśana* n. 1445 (sahaja)
- sattva-dravya* n. 345; (maulam
 s.m:) 52; n. 367
- sattva-pratibhāsa* (107); n.
 763
- sattva-loka* 203; ns. 444, 1302
- sattva-saṃkhyāta* ns. 806, 1421
 (a-)
- sadā* 232, 240; ns. 1447, 1448
- santāna/santati* (67); ns. 101
 fns.1,2 (s.-parināma(-više-
 śa)), 474, 580, 1014, 1165;
 cp. citta-, bīja-, vijñāna-s.
- saṃdarśana* 214; cp. 240 (saṃ-
 darśayati); ns. (1361), 1362,
1362a
- saṃ-ni-viś-* 164; ns. 817(c)(?),
 1054
- saṃniviṣṭa* 26 (≈ ālīna), 165
 (pragāḍha-s.); ns. 239 (≈
 saṃmūrcchita), 805
- bījas/vāsanās sticking in mind/
 ālayavijñāna 26, 73; ns.
 442, 1165; cp. n. 1477(A13b);
 in the āśraya: (166 + n. 1066)
- dauṣṭhulya* as āśraya-s. 67,
 (166); n. 473, 480
- (ālaya)trṣṇā as āśraya-s.
165(f); cp. n. 1065a
- āśrayabhäva-s. 117ff; 142,
 146; ns. 811, 816, 817
- saṃniveśa* 105; ns. 461(?),
 744, 1477(A13b)(?)
- samatā* n. 1297
- samanantara-* + ppp[loc.] +
 (pro)noun[loc.] 198; n. 1248
- samanantara* āśrayaḥ see āśraya
- samanantara-niruddha* ns. 943,
 1125
- samanantara-pratyaya* 146; n.
 943
- saṃāpatti* 221 (sa-s.-upapatti-
 ka); cp. acittā s.h
- samutthāpaka* 232, 240

- samudaya(-satya) 75, 159f, 163, 206, 236; ns. 548, 566, 1031
- sāmparigraha n. 1477(A7;D.a)
- sāmprayukta/sāmprayoga 85; n. 615; (no s. of ālayavijñāna with kleśas:) ns. 596, 935; cp. ālayavijñāna (II: association with caittas), manas (III: association with kleśas)
- sām-mūrch- / sāmmūrcchita 5, 37f, 47, 127f, 164, 177; ns. 196, 239, 241-244, 247, 327, 344, 508, (717), 817(c)(?), 864, 1055, 1130
- sāmoha/sāmmūḍha 230, 238; ns. 1421 (ātma-s., ātmabhāve s., pratyakṣa-s., adhyātmam vipākaphala-s.); 1426(C.b fn.5), 1438 (tattvārtha-s.)
- samyaktva-niyāma 197, 204
- samyag-jñāna n. 1323
- saras 138, 160, 230, 238; ns. 1440, 1441
- sarva n. 428 (absolute and relative use)
- sarvatraga 230, 238; ns. 459 (duḥkhatā), 1297 (dharmadhātu); (caittas:) 86, 97(f); n. 680; cp. dauṣṭhulya
- sarva-dharma (ālayavijñāna containing the bījas (/ being the āśraya) of s.-dh. (34), 64f.; ns. 14, 452, 1383
- sarvabījaka ns. (172: sādhi-ṣṭhāna-rūpīndriya and vijñāna), 428, 437
- s.h abhūtaparikalpaḥ 99; ns. 691, 693, 719(c)
- s. ātmabhāvah 53, (55), 111ff, (151); ns. (388), 831, (853), 1008, 1405(D); (s.ā ātmabhāvābhinirvṛttiḥ:) ns. 377, 1408
- s.m ādānavijñānam n. 321, 354a; cp. n. 437
- s.m ālayavijñānam 43, 62(f), 110f, 114, 116, 119f, 127(f), 131f, 145; cp. 117; ns. 428, 450; cp. n. 136
- s.m cittam (46f)f, 71(f), 95; ns. 82, 327+add., 508, 512, 800, 871; cp. n. 437
- s.m vijñānam 8 [+ n. 76], (37), 42(f), 48, 51, (54)f, (59), 70, 77, 87, 110, 112, 114f, 127(f), 131, 137, 172, 177ff; ns. 82, 136, (247), 327+add., (374), 428, 558, 775, 788, (794), 831; cp. n. 172
- s.o vipākah see vipāka
- s.m vipāka-vijñānam ns. 78, 574, (580)
- sarvabījōpagata see upagata
- sa-vitarka 221 (s.ā savicārā bhūmiḥ)
- sa-vipāka n. 374
- saha- + noun[abl.] ns. 374, 1248
- sahagata (aduḥkhāsukha-s.:) n. 490; (dauṣṭhulya/prāśrabdhīs.:) ns. 300, 471, 473, 480, 490, 496, 1330
- sahaja (kleśas:) ns. (930), 959; (ātmabhāva-trṣṇā at death:) n. 266; (satkāyadṛṣṭi, etc.:) 148, 150f, 236; ns. 930-(932), (949), 953, 1445, 1462; cp. n. 959

- sahabhāva, -bhūta n. 1125;
(simultaneity of vijñānas:) 51add; n. 355; cp. yugapad,
vijñāna
- sahabhūr āśrayaḥ see āśraya
- sahānucara 46
- sahāya 228
- sahōtpanna-niruddha 232, 240;
cp. n. 1448
- sātata n. 488 (s.प् duḥkham)
- sādhāraṇa see karman
- *sābhisaṁskāra see avyākṛta
- sāmanya-lakṣaṇa(-taḥ) ns. 947,
955
- sārūpya 238
- sāsvara(tva) 69, 75, 77; ns.
47 (praśrabdhi as bījas of
s.-kuśala), 374, 495, 496,
539-545, 547
- sukha, sukhā vedanā ("pleasant
(sensation)") (88), 134ff
(s.-vedanīya), 230; ns. 192
(sukhā vedanā sarāgā = ālaya),
(422), 425, 455, 490, (1064),
1065, 1428, 1444, 1445, 1480
s. in dhyāna 44add.; ns. 300,
602; (based on ālayavijñāna:) (5f), 44+add., (88); n. 297
- sukhita 232, 240; ns. 1444,
1486
- sūkṣma n. 930 (su-s.ā satkāya-
drṣṭih)
- s.ā samjñā at death 39; n.
231
- s.ām cittam in unconscious
states ns. (157), 167, 218
(s.-s.ām cittam in nirodhasamā-
patti), 652 (in ākimcanyāya-
tana)
- ālayavijñāna (or its object)
is s. 31, 46f, 91(f), 93;
ns. 218, 321, 664, 1171
caittas of ālayavijñāna are
s. 97; n. 684
- sopadhiśeṣa see nirvāṇa
- sopādāna(tva) 69f, 75f, 168;
ns. 461, 496, 504, 540, 554;
cp. ālayavijñāna (II)
- sopādānam vijñānam 8f, 69ff,
76, 81f, 167ff; ns. 82, 504,
516, 587, 1074; cp. ālayavijñā-
na (I)
- skandha ns. 221 (sk.-mātra),
1405(H: ādhyātmikāḥ sk.āḥ);
(sa-klesāḥ sk.āḥ:) ns. 532(b),
1242, 1405(D.c); (sk.s, dhātus
and āyatanas:) 64, 191; ns.
450, 1213, 1227; cp. āsamsāri-
ka-sk., upādāna-sk.
- sthāna 200(?); (= ālaya:) n.
666; (= bhājanaloka:) ns. 666,
744; s. cognized by ālayavijñā-
na: see s.-vijñapti
- sthāna-vijñapti (104; ns. 737,
742, 744, 759
- sthānīya ns. 490, 540, 1416
- sthiti 200; n. 502 (s.-hetu;
cp. n. 796); cp. citta-s.
- *sthira 89; ns. 628, 629, 634
- sneha 166, 228 (adhyātmam and
bahis); ns. 1405(E,F), 1418
(upakarāṇa-sn.), 1426(C.c);
cp. ātma-s., ātmabhāva-s.,
ālaya-s.
- sparśa 86, 97; ns. 157, 613,
680, 1441 (s.-āyatana), 1459
(s.-rūpaṇā)
- smṛti ("memory, recollection":)
(4); ns. (18), 28; ("mindful-
ness":) ns. 947 (+ upa-sthā-),
1444(D: s.-upasthāna)

smṛtisampramoṣa ns. 930, 1421
fn.2 (naisargika)

srotas (esp. viṣama) 230, 238;
n. 1440

svabhāva n. 1223 (sv.-śūnya-tā); (sv. of manas/manovijñāna:) 117, 125f; (3 sv.s:) 192f; ns. 132, 1223

sva-lakṣaṇa(-taḥ) n. 947

svāmin 234; n. 221

H

hṛdaya ns. 278, 281 (as the seat of manovijñāna)

hetu(-pratyaya) in a general sense: e.g. 110, 234, 236; ns. 1408, 1477(A5); in the specific sense of homogeneous cause: 74; ns. 536, 570, 580, 582, 719(b), 817(a), 831

hetu-phala(-mātra) 234

hetu-vijñāna 178; ns. 1130, 1153

I.2 Tibetan words

kun tu len pa'i rnam par śes pa
n. 191

rgyu (for upādāna) n. 647

'jug pa (for sam-mūrch-) ns.
239, 508

ldan pa see -anugata, -upagata

mi rig pa n. 629

... źig gu n. 1476

ye yod pa ns. 953, 958

ril n. 1477(G.a fn.1: skye ba ril)

len rgyu (for upādāna) ns.
647, 653 fn.1

I.3 English words

- activity (no. a.:) s. *nirīha*, *niśceṣṭa*; *kṣanikatva*
- appearance s. *pratibhāsa*; cp. *vijñapti*, *nimitta*
- appropriation s. *upādāna*
- association s. *samprayoga*
- author(ship) cp. 184; n. 1198; cp. ns. 1180, 1195; special a. problems: s. Index II.1, esp. s.v. *Yogācārabhūmi*
- Badness s. *dauṣṭhulya*
- basis s. *adhiṣṭhāna*, *āśraya*, *āyatana*
- basis-of-personal-existence s. *ātmabhāva*, *āśraya*
- bodily heat s. *uṣman*
- body s. *kāya*, *deha*; cp. *ātma-*
bhāva, *āśraya*; (corporeal)
matter
- Clinging (to Ego/Self) s. *ātma-*
grāha, *ātmasneha*, etc.; *ālaya*; cp. Ego
- compilation, compiler 189;
n. 1198; Y as a c.: see Index
II.1 (s.v. *Yogācārabhūmi*)
- conception s. *pratisandhi*;
cp. *upapatti*
- consciousness s. *citta*, *vijñāna*, *saṃjñā*
- continuity s. *ālayavijñāna*
(II), *manas* (III)
- corpse 20, 23; cp. ns. 165,
189
- death 19 (d. and *nirodhasamā-*
patti), 36, 39ff (mind at
d. / in the process of dying);
s. *cyuti*, *maraṇa*.
- Arhat dying in *nirodhasamāpatti*
39, 83; cp. n. 600
- Defilement s. *kleśa*
- Ease s. *praśrabdhi*
- Ego s. *aham*, *ātman*
- attachment or Clinging to
(/ notion of / belief in)
Ego/Self/I (and Mine) s.
aham iti (*vijñapti*), *ahamkāra*, *ātma--grāha*, *-darśana*/
dṛṣṭi, *-saṃjñā*, *-sneha*, *āla-*
ya, *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi*, *sattvadarśa-*
na; *manas* (III)
- object(ive basis) of the notion
of Ego, etc.: s. *ātmavastu*;
ātmabhāva, *ālayavijñāna*, *upā-*
dāna-skandhas, *citta*, *vijñāna*,
(*sarvabīja*) *vipākah* (as the
object of n. of E.); (object
of) *asmimāna*, *satkāyadr̥ṣṭi*
- embryo, embryonic matter 5,
7, 37, etc.; s. *kalala*, *śukra-*
śonita
- embryonic state s. *garbhāva-*
sthā; cp. *vijñāna*
- experience
- yogic or mystical e. of *ālaya-*
vijñāna, "background e." of
its functions: s. *ālayavijñāna* (II)
- mystical e. of True Reality:
s. insight
- faintness (of consciousness,
etc.) s. *avispāṣṭa*, *aparisphu-*
ṭa, *sūkṣma*; cp. subliminal

- feeling of identity s. asmi-māna
- Full Comprehension s. abhisamaya
- glow-worm 93
- idealism s. vijñaptimātratā
- image s. nimitta, pratibimba, pratibhāsa, vijñapti
- Impression s. vāsanā
- insight s. jñāna, prativedha; cp. bodhi, satyābhismaya
- supramundane insight s. lokottara(प्रत्यक्षम्) cittam/jñānam)
- liberation s. mokṣa, nirmokṣa, mukti, vimukti; cp. nirvāṇa
- lamp s. pradīpa
- life-force s. āyus
- Linking up s. pratisandhi
- matter
- corporeal m.: s. adhiṣṭhāna (of the mat. sense-faculties), indriya(-rūpa), kāya, deha, rūpa; cp. ātmabhāva, āśraya, kalala, nāmarūpa, ūkraśonita; cp. also ālayavijñāna II, citta, vijñāna [as princ. of biol. appropr.; (merging with proto-embryonic m.) at conception; (withdrawing from corp. m.) at death]; upādāna [biol. appropr.; sādhīṣṭhāna- rūpīndriya-u.]; bija
- external m.: s. artha, bāhya, bhājanaloka, rūpa
- (Result-of-)Maturation s. vipāka
- mental factors s. caitasikāḥ
- milk and water 80 + n. 580
- mind s. citta, vijñāna
- M.-containing-all-Seeds s. sarvabījakam vijñānam
- mind series s. cittasantāna, vijñānasantāna
- mirror s. ādarśa
- momentariness s. kṣaṇikatva
- nature 187 (Western scholarship and n.; religion, esp. Buddhism, and n.)
- object(ive basis) s. artha, adhiṣṭhāna, ālambana, viṣaya; cp. asmimāna, ālayavijñāna (II), manas (III), manovijñāna, satkāyadr̥ṣṭi
- Pollution s. saṃkleśa
- possession s. upadhi, parigraha, "taking p."
- Purification s. vyavadāna
- rebirth s. upapatti, punarbhava; cp. pratisandhi, upādāna "taking possession [of a new existence]"
- reed bunch simile s. naḍakalā-pikā
- representation s. vijñapti; ābhāsa, nirbhāsa, pratibhāsa; cp. ns. 628a fn.1, 741
- river s. ogha
- Seed s. bīja
- Self s. ātman
- semen-cum-blood s. ūkra-śonita
- sensation s. vedanā

- sense-faculties s. *indriya*
- sense-objects s. *artha*, *bhoga*, *viṣaya*
- simultaneity s. *yugapat*(*pravṛtti*), *sahabhāva*; cp. *vijñāna*
- causal rel. betw simult. entities rejected 174; n. 1118
- Six Sense s. *śaḍayatana*
- sleep s. *middha*
- spiritualism 99, 103, 105; cp. *vijñaptimātratā*
- sticking to s. *abhiniveśa*, *ālaya*, *niviṣṭa*, *niveśana*, *saṃnivīṣṭa*
- subject (of *samsāra* or liberation) cp. *ālayavijñāna* (II), *nirvāṇa*, *mokṣa*, *samsāra*
- subliminal s. *asamvidita*; cp. *aparicchinna*, *duṣpariccheda*, *sūkṣma*, faintness
- supramundane s. *lokottara*
- surrounding world s. *bhājana-*
(*loka*), *pada*, *pratiṣṭhā*, *sthāna*
- swoon s. *mūrcchā*
- taking possession (of a new existence) s. *ātmabhāvapari-graha*, *ādāna*, *upādāna*
- tradition ("t." and textual analysis; reliability of "t.")
183f; n. 1183
- True Essence (of dharmas) s. *dharmadhātu*
- True Reality s. *tathatā*; cp. *dharmadhātu*
- Truth s. *satya*
- ulcer s. *gandā*
- unconscious states s. *acittikā avasthā*
- waves s. *tarāṅga*

II. Texts (+ Index locorum)

II.1 Indian texts

- Aksarāśisūtra 8(+n.72) 109b5f n. 1425(D fn.3)
 157a1 n. 244
- Ānguttaranikāya (AN) Abhidharmaśa-vyākhyā (AKVY)
 II 131 8(+n.71); n. 203 47,19ff n. 1414
 II 212 ns. 92o, 1425(D fn.
 2), 1426(B) 674,13 216add.
- IV 68f ns. 514, 1405(A) Abhidharmadīpa (AD)
 Abhidharmaśabhbāṣya (AKBh) 254,3f n. 1214
 ns. 78, 101
- 61,21f n. 1433 Abhidharma-dharmaparyāya n. 69
 63,2o(ff) n. 1014
 72,18-21 ns. 17o, 171+add.
 72,21ff 19[n.152]; n. 157
 77,21 n. 1492
 126,19ff n. 844
 127,7f n. 348
 133,3f n. 1114
 151,16ff n. 258;
 (l. 21:) n. 231;
 (l. 24:) n. 262
 156,2of 41[n.28o] Abhidharmaśamuccaya
 227,13f+228,1 137[n.884] composition 189
 relative chronology 11f, 136,
 167; ns. 100, 713, 1197
 ālayavijñāna in AS: see Index
 I.1 s.v. ālayav. III
 relation of AS to Śrāvakayāna/
 Mahāyāna 19off
 2,5ff n. 197
 2,1off ns. 1459, 1460
 3,3-9 64[ns. 445, (448),
 449], 100[n.702]
 8,11f n. 932
 9,2o-22 n. 1295
 11,1 n. 22o
 12,1(f) 64[n.45o], 100[n.
 702]; n. 12o
 12,2f n. 943
 13,9ff n. 706
 15,14-17 192[n.1222]
 17,8ff n. 1459
 22,15f n. 1477(A4)
 23,26f n. 147(a)
 24,11ff n. 1477(A4;C;D.b)
 27,3f n. 1477(A6)
 28,9f 100[n.702]; n. 582
 29,8f n. 1477(A5)
 29,23f n. 196
 30,2of 61[n.424], 100[n.700]
 31,6ff 192f[n.1227]
 32,8f 64[n.45o], 100[n.702]
 37,21f. n. 461
 38,5f n. 459
- Abhidharma-ṭīkā (AKTU) [tu]
 7a7ff, esp. 9b1ff 97[ns.682,
 683]; ns. 149, 165,
 174

40, 10-16 19 of [n. 1213]
 40, 16-18 192 [n. 1223]
 42, 12 n. 555 fn. 5
 48, 7 n. 338
 54, 3ff ns. 882, 1477 (A15; B)
 54, 11-14 136 [ns. 880-882]
 54, 19-21 n. 884
 55, 2 n. 1438
 55, 10ff 203 [n. 1302]
 55, 13ff n. 1303
 58, 10-14 136 [n. 876]
 58, 19 n. 705
 82, 2off n. 100
 84, 11ff 193 [n. 1230]
 95, 16ff n. 200
 97, 19 ns. 338, 796

Abhidharmasamuccayabhbāṣya (ASBh)

n. 755

1, 18f n. 386
 2, 6f n. 1477 (D.c)
 2, 22ff ns. 446, 447, 449
 11, 10f n. 137
 11, 12f ns. 336, 1477 (A12; D.a)
 12, 1-13, 20 see Y (B.1.a.a:
 Proof P.)
 21, 9f n. 755
 22, 15ff n. 1459
 23, 19-24, 1 n. 564
 32, 19f n. 1477 (A6; E.a)
 35, 22ff n. 448
 37, 2of n. 1477 (A5)
 39, 7f n. 1405 (E)
 39, 11f n. 265
 39, 12f n. 259(c)
 39, 14f n. 266
 39, 2of n. 256
 40, 1f n. 1447
 40, 2f n. 256
 40, 12f n. 1019
 44, 8ff 68 [n. 489]; n. 480
 44, 18-20 61 [n. 425]
 45, 2f n. 1019
 45, 5f ns. 189, 1477 (A16; D.c;
 E.d)
 47, 7f n. 1477 (A11; C; H.a)
 54, 13f ns. 259(c), 269
 55, 13-15 68 [n. 489]; n. 1421
 61, 1-7 ns. 297, 298, 365
 62, 3-11 148 [ns. 931, 933];
 ns. 916, 918, 932, 949
 66, 18ff n. 1438

92, 5ff ns. 463-466, 470
 137, 8ff n. 755
 156, 25 n. 103

Abhidharmasamuccayavyākhyā

(ASVY) n. 191

Abhidharmasūtra 11f (rel. chron-
 ol., quotations), 15 [n. 136],
 65, 102; ns. 69, 103, 572,
 585

*(**Ārya-deśanā-**)vikhypa-
 n. 99; see Hsien-yang

Udānavarga (UV)

29, 38 n. 1405 (D (+UVViv), G)
 29, 51 n. 1405 (D) (+UVViv)
 32, 39a n. 1428

Kathāvatthu (Kv)

XIV.2 n. 248
 XV.9 + Kv-a 155, 18 n. 232+add.

Karmasiddhi (KS) 103; ns.
 68, 101

§ 23 n. 171
 24 n. 174
 25 n. 157
 30 n. 78
 31 n. 1433
 33 ns. 78, 120, 138, 336,
 348
 35 ns. 68, 78
 36 103(f) [ns. 731, 733,
 734]

Karmasiddhitikā (KS)

94a4f (ad 23) n. 219
 103b1f (ad 34) n. 1392
 103b2 " n. 189

Kṣemakasūtra 147f, 152; ns.
 915, (916), (918), 1426 (B)

*Khyātivijñānaśāstra (T 1618)

879b3ff n. 89
 881b1ff n. 665 fn. 2

Catuhśataka comm. by Dharmapāla
(T 1571) n. 167 (228c8ff)

*Catuhśatyāśāstra (T 1647)
n. 455 (386a19ff)

Cūlavedallasutta (MN No. 44)
n. 149; see MN (I 301); cp.
Dharmadinnāsūtra

Cūlasuññatasutta (MN No. 121)
191[n.1211]; see MN (III 107f)

Jñānaśrīmitranibandhāvalī n.
741 (478,3f)

*Tattvasiddhi (TSi)

344a25f n. 652
345b6ff, 18f n. 58, 154, 167

Trimśikā (Tr) 106; ns. 101,
102 (rel. to LAS), 222, 1183
2b+8bc n. 610
3ab 104[n.737], 106; n. 759;
cp. n. 741
3cd 104[n.738]
5a 83[n.599]
19 61[n.419]

Trimśikābhāṣya (TrBh) 106[n.
756] (rel. to PSkVai); (inco-
herence:) n. 749; cp. n. 733
18,23-26 ns. 137, 138
19,2-4 86[n.615]
19,4-22 104-106[ns.742-753]
19,4-8 n. 733
19,5(f) ns. 633, 1307
19,11ff 73[n.529]; n. 517
19,26f 86[n.615]
23,18ff n. 943
24,19ff n. 956
44,15f n. 46

Trimśikāṭīkā (TrT)
17b4, 18a2f 203[n.1305];
n. 741
18a7f n. 517

Trisvabhāvanirdeśa (TSN) n. 101

6-9 and 29f 102[n.719(d)]
7 n. 1433
8-9 103[n.726]

Dīghanikāya (DN)

I 233 ns. 164, 385
II 63 37[n.238], 174[n.
1120]; see Mahānidāna-
sūtra

Dharmadinnāsūtra 6, (19ff),
81, 173; cp. 35; ns. 16, 149,
(165), (174), 1136, 1137; cp.
n. 227

Dharmadharmatāvibhāga (DhDhV)
11, 98(f)

15,9+13 n. 628a fn.2
16,9 n. 696
17,1ff 98f[n.691]; n. 693
17,9 n. 628a fn.2

Dharmadharmatāvibhāgavṛtti
(DhDhVV) n. 101; (26,16;
40,1:) n. 719(c)

Dharmaskandha

DhSk_D DhSk_C
34,19f n. 238
35,16ff
= 507c25ff ns. 1114, 1119
508a11ff n. 1114
55,17-19 ns. 918 fn.1,
1426(B fn.2)

Nagarasūtra 6, 17of, 173, 176,
214ff; ns. 1078, 1107, 1139
(Sa. version), 1140 (Mū. ver-
sion), 1141

Nādakalāpiśāsūtra 6, 17of,
176, 214f, 219; ns. 154, 1076,
1087

Nidānasamyukta (NidSa)

- § 5.11-15 n. 1139; see Naga-
ra-s.
6 see Nadakalāpikā-s.
10.3 n. 1426(C.b fn. 7)
16.7 n. 1096

*Nyāyānusāra (NA)

- 477c1off n. 844
503b13f 173[n.1114]
503b17 174[n.1118]
503b23ff n. 1110
503c6ff n. 1132
504a7ff n. 1110
504a1off n. 1117
504c2ff n. 1132
504c21f n. 1110
504c25ff 173[ns.1111, 1112];
n. 1114
609a14ff 148[n.926]
610b4ff 147[ns.921-923]
610c12ff 147[n.924]

Pañcavimśatisāhasrikā Prajñā-
pāramitā

- 76,1f n. 1477(A1)
185,7f n. 1477(A2; D.b)

Pañcaskandhaka (PSk) n. 101
PSk_t/PSk_D/Muroji

- 14a8f/18.8 n. 47
16b8/25/44,3f n. 610
16b8f/26/44,5-7 n. 1433
17a1/26/44,7f 103(f)[n.733]
17a2f/26/44,9-11 n. 16
17a3/26/44,12f n. 17
17a3f/26/44,15-17 15[n.140],
22; n. 1477(D.c;H.c)
17a4/27/44,18 ns. 39, 344
17a5/27/44,2of n. 943

Pañcaskandhaka-bhāṣya (PSkBh)

- 119a3f n. 21
182b5 n. 634
182b5ff 93[n. 664]
195b8f n. 232
199b4f ns. 372, 1383
199b7f n. 1373
200a6 n. 348
202b8 n. 1421 fn.5

Pañcaskandhaka-vivaraṇa (PSkViv)

- 95b3-5 ns. 344, 1477(A13;G.c
fn.8)

Pañcaskandhaka-vaibhāṣya
(PSkVai)

- rel. to TrBh 106[n.756]
46a8 73[n.527]
46b4 n. 732
46b4-6 106[n.757]
53b7 n. 1373
54a2f n. 344

Paramatthamañjūsā

- ad VisM 16.28 n. 203
ad VisM 23.3o n. 200

Paramārththagāthāḥ (PG): see
Yogācārabhūmi (A.11)

Paripṛcchā (by Vasumitra) 19

Pātañjalayogaśāstravivaraṇa
60,1off n. 677Pārāyaṇa n. 1401; cp. Suttani-
pāta (1034, etc.)Prajñāpāramitā(sūtras) 193
(Maitreya ch. of the Large
P.); n. 114 (P. referred to in
BoBh); cp. Pañcav., Śat.Pratītyasamutpādavyākhyā (PSVy)
ns. 68, 101; (interpret. of
vijñāna in the pratītyasamut-
pāda formula:) ns. 51, 1128

- 18b1f n. 1119
18b6-8 n. 152
19a1 n. 157
20a7ff ns. 171, 172, 219
(2ob1f), 516 (2oa8)
24b2-3 15[n.139]; ns. 120,
344, 348
24b5 n. 68
24b6 103(f)[n.733]
25a6 ns. 39, 1373
25b2f n. 151
25b5 n. 69

- Pratītyasamutpādavyākhyā-ṭīkā** (PSVyt)
 139a6-b3 ns. 149, 174(b1)
 139b7 n. 157
 155a2(ff) ns. 280, 281, 1392
 156b5 n. 69
- Pramāṇavārtika** (PV)
 II.200 n. 1445
- Pramāṇasamuuccayavṛtti**
 I.8cd n. 741
- Prasannapadā** (Pr)
 552,4f (ad 26.2) 164 + n.
 1055; ns. 239, 243
- Bodhisattvabhūmi** (BoBh): see
Yogācārabhūmi (A.15)
- Bodhisattvabhūmi-vyākhyā**
 (BoBhVy)
 86b1 (ad BoBhD 35,2) n. 1019
 86b8 (" 35,6) n. 920
 87a7f (" 35,20) n. 1414
- Majjhimanikāya** (MN)
 I 167 165f
 I 233 140, 164; n. 1444(A)
 I 296 97[n.683]; ns. 165,
 174; cp. Mahāvedalla-s.
 I 301 97[n.681]; cp. Cū-
 lavedalla-s.
 I 329 ns. 164, 385
 III 107f n. 555 fn.5; cp.
 Cūlasuññata-s.
- Madhyamāgama** (MA_c)
 737a1off (No. 190): see Cūla-
 suññata-s.
 789c16ff (No. 210): see Dharmā-
 dinnā-s.
 791c16ff (No. 211): see Mahā-
 kauṣṭhila-s.
- Madhyāntavibhāga** (MAV) 11,
98(f)
 I.3 ns. 628a fn.2, 631a, 665
 I.9 99; ns. 689, 693
- II.14a** n. 1297
V.16 n. 693
- Madhyāntavibhāgabhāṣya** (MAVBh)
102f; n. 101
 18,23f+26f(I.3) n. 724
 18,24 n. 943
 21,3f(I.9) n. 719(b)
 21,14(I.10b) n. 1477(A7;
 C fn.2; F.b)
 35,10f(II.14) n. 1297
 48,8-10(III.22bc) 102f[n.
 720, 721]
 48,12(III.22bc) n. 943
- Madhyāntavibhāgaṭīkā** (MAVT) 107
 17,13f ns. 724, 727, 729, 763
 18,9 n. 764
 33,9f n. 763
 34,8f n. 147(b)
 37,17ff n. 1477(A8;C;F)
 38,7f n. 248
 42,4-6 n. 1477(A9; C fn.1)
 42,8f n. 1477(F.a fn.1)
 101,11 80[n.577]
 144,6f n. 729
 146,3-5 n. 729
 146,5ff ns. 722, 763, 769
 161,14ff n. 763
 161,18ff n. 722
 215,23ff n. 920
- Manorathapūraṇī**
 III 128 n. 203
- Mahākauṣṭhilaśūtra** (19ff);
 ns. 58, 149, (165), (174)
- Mahānidānaśūtra** (37), 170,
 174, 176, 215; ns. 1087, 1137;
 cp. Dīghanikāya (II 63)
- Mahāyānasamgraha** (MSg)
 structure / compositional and
 textual history 101; ns.
 572, 708, 710-712, 974, 975;
 cp. n. 717
- relative chronology / relation
 to other texts 11, 83; ns.
 68, 713

- doctrinal aspects 10, 27,
57, 61f, 65, 79f, 100-102
(+ add. ad 100f), 111; ns.
222, 572, 580, 784; cp. Index
I.1 s.v. ālayavijñāna III
- I.1 65[n.453]; ns. 14, 572
- I.2(+27) 65[ns.453, 454],
102[n.714]; ns. 136, 179
- I.3 57[n.397], 65[n.454];
cp. 25, 27, 113; ns. 137,
179, 817
- I.5 49[ns. 344, 349], 101[n.
704]; ns. 222, 338, 348, 647,
1477(A13;G;H.b)
- I.6 ns. 830, 943
- I.7 n. 710; (7A.2:) 124[n.
830]; n. 358; (7A6:) n. 934;
(7C:) 154[n.975]
- I.11 7[n.68]
- I.13B 23[n. 192]; n. 204
- I.14.1 n. 147(b)
- I.20 182[n.1171e]
- I.21 ns. 1374, 1477(H.c)
- I.27 see I.2
- I.34 130[n.858]; ns. 222
(I.34ff), 243, 259(c),
1477(A10;C)
- I.35 101[n.704]
- I.36 170[n.1075]ff
- I.40-41 ns. 36, 37
- I.44 n. 572
- I.45-49 79f[ns.572-576, 579,
580-582]; n. 710
- I.50-55 101[n.707]; ns. 16,
157, 708, 710
- I.61 (61A:) n. 47; (61D:)
n. 580
- I.62 154[n.974]
- II.11 ns. 726, 729
- II.13 89, 100[n.698, 699];
n. 727
- II.26 n. 578
- II.32 103[n.726]; ns. 453,
580
- III.1 ns. 572add., 582, 1014
- III.12 n. 717
- Mahāyānasamgrahabhāṣya (MSgBh)
102; n. 101
- structure / textual history
ns. 708+add., 717
- I.5(_t150a6ff) n. 1477(A13b;
D.a;G.a,b fn.4)
- I.6(150b3f) ns. 919, 920,
963
- I.34(159b6f) n. 717
- I.36(160a2-7) n. 1369
- I.39(161a5f) n. 147(b)
- I.45(163a1f) n. 580
- I.50-54 (163b7ff, esp. 166a3-
167b5) n. 708+add.
- I.52.2(164b2f) 101[n.709]
- III.1-13(189a6-196a5) n. 717
- III.12(195b6f) n. 717
- Mahāyānasamgrahopanibandhana
(MSgU)
- I.5(_t240a6ff) 49f[n.350];
ns. 189, 247, 1051,
1477(G.a fn.3, c
fn.7; H.a)
- I.6(240b3f) ns. 919, 920,
963
- I.13B(246a6) 24[n.205]
- I.21(251a2f,6f) ns. 367, 1374
- I.33(257a6) n. 259(c)
- I.34(257b4-7) ns. 239, 259(c),
1477(A10;C)
- I.36(259b2-7) 17of[ns.1077,
1078], 214, 215ff
[ns.1366, 1370,
1371]; ns. 38, 1369
- I.42(261a2f) n. 281
- II.7(271b1-3) n. 1305

Mahāyānasūtrālamkāra (MSA)
 11, 98(f); ns. 99, 104
 VI.9 n. 1330
 IX.42 n. 1297
 XI.44 (102)[n.715]; ns. 631a
 fn.1, 689
 XIV.20 n. 1327
 XIV.29f n. 1297
 XIX.51 200, 207; ns. 689,
 1167, 1330
 XIX.76 ns. 719(a), 1297

Mahāyānasūtrālamkārabhāṣya
 (MSABh) 102[n.719(a): 63, 5;
 66, 5; 169, 6; 169, 23; 174, 16];
 n. 101
 59, 5 ns. 147(a), 504

(Mahāyāna-)Sūtrālamkāraṭīkā
 (SAT) 106f
 66b6 / VI.2 n. 386
 79a6ff/IX.41 n. 762
 79b5ff/IX.42 n. 1297
 80a4f/ IX.45 n. 759
 101a5/ XI.40 n. 759
 18oa2/XIX.49 n. 759

(Mahāyāna-)Sūtrālamkāravṛtti-
 bhāṣya (SAVBh) 106f
 mi:
 141b5/IX.41 n. 762
 142a5ff/IX.42 n. 1297
 143b5, 6/IX.45 n. 758
 207b5f/XI.40 ns. 758, 763,
 764
 30ob1/XIV.20 n. 1330
 30ob7/XIV.21 n. 634
 tsi:
 170a6f/XVIII.83 ns. 244, (245)
 242a2f/XIX.49 n. 758
 248a3f/XIX.55 ns. 758, 764

Mahāvadānasūtra ns. 1078, 1138

Mahāvedallasutta (MN No. 43)
 ns. 149, 154 (Buddhaghosa on
 M.); see Majjhimanikāya (I
 296); cp. Mahākauṣṭhilasūtra

Milindapañha n. 161 (299, 14f.
 300, 4-6)

Mūla-Madhyamaka-kārikāḥ (MK)
 XXVI.2(+4) 164 + n. 1054; ns.
 239, 1119

"Maitreya texts"
 relative chronology / relation
 to other texts 11, 99; ns.
 98-100, 690 (basic texts and
 earliest comm.s), 695
 no ālayavijñāna but similar
 concepts 98f, 102; n. 1196
 no interest in nirodhasamāpatti
 99; n. 696

"Maitreya Asaṅga complex" 187ff

"Maitreya ch." of the Large
 Prajñāpāramitā 193

Y o g ā c ā r a b h ū m i (Y)
 structure / incoherences /
 history of composition 13ff,
 154, 185; ns. 124, 1103;
 cp. also the different Sec-
 tions, Bhūmis, etc.

author/compiler 13, 183ff;
 n. 173; cp. n. 170; (PG:)
223f; (BoBh:) 193[n.1231];
 (VinSg:) 64; ns. 128, 131,
173, 451

relative chronology / relation
 to other texts 11ff, 136,
187ff; ns. 78, 98-100, 102,
 1197; cp. also the different
 Sections, etc.

canonical affiliation 20[n.
 166], 176, 214ff; n. 1141;
 cp. n. 58

ālayavijñāna in Y see Index
 I.1 (s.v. ālayavijñāna III)

Y and vijñaptimātratā, etc.
32f; ns. 221, 224

A. Basic Section (B.S.)
 structure / incoherences /
 history of composition 14,
142f; ns. 124, 132; cp. also

- the different Bhūmis
relative chronology
within B.S. 45[n.307], 117ff
132, 137f, 141ff; n. 943
- B.S. and Samdh 12ff, 47,
49, 116, 123, 131f, 145;
ns. 111, 115, 118, 324, 326,
327+add., 334
- B.S. and VinSg 14, 116, 123f,
126f, 145; ns. 132, 173,
943
1. Pañcavijñānakāya-s. Bh.
structure / incoherences /
hist. of compos. 114ff
- 4,5-12 11off
4,7: 42[n.285], 43[n.291],
(117ff), (131f), (137),
154[n.97o], 156; n. 796
- 4,11f: 54f[n.383], 59[n.
41o], 179[n.1164]; ns. 831,
1408
- 5,16 ns. 61o, 631a
- 6,5f, 8, etc.: 11o, (115)
2. Manobhūmi
structure / incoherences /
hist. of compos.
48, 123ff, 131f, 156f; ns.
864, 943, 996, 1008
- 11,3-8 117ff, 123f add., 125ff
add., 145f[n. 903];
ns. 132, 828, 943
- 11,4f. (15), (26), 52[n.
364], (142); ns. 291,
805
- 11,6f 146; ns. 913, 943
- 11,8 ns. 828, 905
- 11,9ff 54[n.382], 124; n. 828
- 12,1f ns. 61o, 631a
- 12,6f(+14,1f) n. 23o
- 12,8 130[n.861], 146[n.909];
n. 233
- 16,1ff 39[n.261]; ns. 231,
27o
- 18,1ff 156[n.984]; n. 256
- 18,1(-3) 39[n.265]; ns.
231, 27o, 1405(E,H)
- 18,16ff 40[n.278]
- 18,21(ff) ns. 264, 27o
- 19,6-8 ns. 264, 1405(E)
- 23,2-9 n. 844
- 24,1-10 48[n.333], 127ff;
ns. 247, 864
- 24,3-5 37[n.245], 38f[n.
26o], 42[n.287],
43[n.291], 59[n.
411], (137), 146[n.
91o], 156; n. 327
- 24,14-17 ns. 184, 239, 25o,
864
- 25,1f 77[n.558]
- 25,3ff 48[n.332]; n. 831
- 25,8f n. 328
- 25,12-14 ns. 831, 1408
- 25,15(f) 53[n.368], 113[n.
791], 141, 150f[n.
951], 159[n.102o];
ns. 1426(B), 1428
- 25,16-19 59[n.412], 87[n.
621], 137[n.885];
ns. 328, 1405(D.c;H)
- 25,2o(ff) 43[n.289], 45[n.
304]; n. 417
- 26,11-19 141
- 26,11-14 67[n.481], 69[n.
494]
- 26,14-16 n. 47
- 26,16f 66f[n.469], 158[n.
1007]
- 26,18(f) 23, 55[n.391],
113[n.792], 150f
[n.951], 157ff;
ns. 388, 514, 831,
962, 1002, 1008,
1426(C.b)
- 27,1-3 n. 591
- 3o,6f n. 326
- 52,15f 62[n.442], 111[n.
781]
- 55,14 111[n.781]; n. 442
- 57,1of 86[n.612]

59, 16ff 86[n.612]; n. 613
 61, 3 158[n.1015]
 61, 8 45[n.305], 111[n.781];
 n. 288
 65, 1ff 123f add.
 70, 6-8 n. 386
 71, 12ff n. 115

3.-5. Savitarkā Savicārā Bh., etc.

structure / incoherences /
 hist. of comp. 133f, 135ff
 99, 5f(f) ns. 469, 1064
 108, 8f n. 831
 109, 13-15 69[n.492], 132ff;
 ns. 47, 292, 432
 162, 1ff n. 930
 162, 11f n. 1416
 163, 19f n. 1421 fn. 2
 164, 3ff ns. 1416, 1464
 166, 16f(f) n. 963
 191, 18 n. 1019
 192, 4-6 136f; n. 875
 192, 6-9 60[n.416], 87[n.
 618], 134ff, (142);
 n. 1477(H.c)
 198, 17ff ("Pratītyas. Analy-
 sis" 130[n.862],
 17off[n.1084], 177ff; n.
 259(a))
 198, 20-199, 1 174[n.1127],
 178[ns.1153, 1157];
 n. 789
 199, 1f ns. 1405(F), 1418
 199, 3-7 38[n.255], 175[n.
 1130]; ns. 374, 1153
 199, 7-10 171[n.1092], 174[n.
 1125]; n. 1102
 199, 10-13 n. 1085
 199, 14 n. 1086
 200, 1f(f) 48[n.331], 175f
 [n.1135], 178[n.1161]
 200, 16ff 26[n.209], 62[n.
 441], 178[n.1156];
 n. 147(b); cp. n. 794
 202, 15 n. 1074
 204, 10-13 n. 1421
 206, 14f ns. 147(c), 831, 1014,
 1154
 207, 9 ns. 147(b), 1014, 1155
 207, 13 26[n.208]; n. 1156

207, 16f n. 613
 212, 18f 15of[n.951]; ns.
 368, 1421
 230, 4-9 37[n.241], 170[n.
 1087], 174[ns.1119,
 1121], 175[n.1130];
 n. 239
 230, 10-15 170[n.1088], 214f
 [ns.1359, 1362, 1363],
 219; n. 1108
 230, 16-18 ns. 221, 1087

6. Samāhitā Bh.

<u>Y_tdzi</u>	<u>Y_m</u>
145a3f "	66b4 n. <u>472</u>
151a2 =	69a4 n. <u>473</u>
164b6f =	75a7 ns. <u>677</u> , <u>678</u>
171b5f =	78b2 n. <u>156</u>
172a6-8 =	78b5 ("Initial Pas- age") (13), <u>18</u> [n. 146]ff, 38, 85, 109, 129, 137 <u>142f</u> , (153) 166, 180; ns. 16, (147(e))

8.-9. Sacittikā and Acittikā Bh.
137f, 220ff (ed.)
 § 5 36[n.229], 82[n.592],
 154[n.976]; n. 1074

10. Śrutamayī Bh. n. 132 (hist. of compos.)

<u>Y_tdzi</u>	<u>Y_m</u>
184b8ff =	84a4ff ns. <u>132+</u> add.
185b8 =	84b2 n. <u>532(b)</u> , 1242, 1405(B)
186a8 =	84b5 n. <u>341</u>
186b4 =	84b7 23[n.195]
194a5-8 =	88a2 n. <u>488</u>
197b4-6 =	89a7 202[n.1294]
211a1 =	94b2 n. <u>893</u>
213b7ff =	95b5f n. 218

11. Cintāmayī Bh.

- a. Paramārthagāthāḥ (PG) + commentary (cy)
- sources 223 + n. 1401
 - relation of PG to cy 141, 223f; n. 1404
 - relative chronology 45[n. 307], 141f
 - doctrinal aspects esp. 53ff, 68, 138ff, 160ff; ns. 221, 1421
- ŚrBh_W 174, 15 161[n. 1032]; n. 221
- PG:
- 1(+cy) ns. 221, 1394
 - 2-4 n. 1401
 - 5 161[n. 1035]; ns. 221, 741, 1394, 1401
 - 6-7 n. 1394
 - 16(+cy) n. 1394
 - 17-18 ns. 1222, 1401
 - 25 n. 1394
 - 28-41(+cy) 223ff, esp. 224ff (metre) and 228ff(ed., transl.) + ns. 1405ff
 - 28-30 (28:) ns. 831, 1426(C.c.); (28-29:) 55, 112[n. 786], 139; (29:) 150f[n. 951]; (29-30:) 53f[n. 380], 113[n. 791]
 - 31 139
 - 32 n. 1405(F)
 - 33-34 55[n. 387], 140, 224ff; (cy:) (26), 45[n. 306], 55[n. 389], 68[ns. 484, 488], 138ff, 153, 162ff
 - 35 139, 224ff
 - 36 224, 226
 - 37 225; (cy:) 68[ns. 484, 491], 138, 141f, 160f
 - 38(+cy) 161, 225
 - 39(-41) 161f; ns. 913, 966, 1401
 - 42-44 n. 1033; (42:) n. 1394; (44:) 160[n. 1028]
- b. other passages
- Y_t^{dzi}: Y_m:
- 269b5ff = 119b5f n. 1441
288b3f = 128b2 n. 532(b)

- 293b1f = 131b1ff n. 1405(G)
299a1-3 = 135b1(f) ns. 303,
820, 1059
299b6f = 136a2 n. 1440
300b4f = 136b3 n. 1440

13. Śrāvakabhūmi (ŚrBh)

- 16, 15-18 165f[n. 1057]
- 242, 4-6 n. 820
- 255, 3ff n. 459
- 256, 17ff n. 602
- 257, 6ff 66[ns. 461, 465, 467], 68[n. 490]; n. 459; (13f:) n. 1478
- 283, 6-8 44[n. 300]; n. 1330
- 384, 8f 53[n. 376]; n. 399
- 384, 11-18 (11:) n. 1421 fn.
4; (12f(f):) ns.
147(b,c), 831, 1154;
(14f:) 62[n. 441]
- 385, 6f n. 1478
- 431, 14f n. 172
- 432, 2off n. 1330
- 450, 12-14 44[n. 300]
- 451, 19f 44[n. 300]; n. 602
- 490, 5ff 67[n. 471], 68[n. 490]; ns. 480, 496
- 490, 21f n. 221
- 497, 20-498, 7 200f[ns. 1282-1284]
- 500, 19 67[n. 473]
- 506, 1 n. 1248
- 507, 7f n. 480

15. Bodhisattvabhūmi (BoBh)

- literary history, relative chronology 14, 99[n. 695]; ns. 111, 114, 124
- doctrinal aspects e.g. 14; n. 221

- | BoBh _D : | BoBh _W : |
|---------------------|------------------------------|
| 10, 4 | = 14, 26 n. 602 |
| 18, 15-17 | = 27, 2ff 67[n. 473]; n. 602 |
| 25, 22ff | = 38, 3ff n. 1326 |
| 31, 1off | = 46, 8ff n. 114 |
| 32, 11ff | = 47, 16ff 191[n. 1209], 193 |
| 35, 2ff | = 51, 3ff ns. 147(a), 1019 |

35,6	= 51,9f ns. 92o, 1413
35,24ff	= 52,1off 75[n.54o]
68,7	= 96,12f n. <u>147(a)</u>
69,5f	= 97,16f n. <u>517</u>
115,6	= 167,27f n. <u>147(a)</u>
167,5f	= 243,1of ns. 1421, 1426(C.b fn.5)
169,4f	= 246,25f 84[n.6o2]
175,22	= 257,1o n. 114
179,6f	= 262,24ff n. 114
180,16ff	= 265,3ff n. 114
187,19	= 276,7f n. <u>147(a)</u>
224,9f	= 327,17ff n. 1418
232,6	= 339,16f n. 93o
253,23	= 368,5 67[n.473]
265,5	= 384,4f n. 471
265,6f	= 384,6f ns. 34o, <u>796</u>

B. Viniścayasamgrahāṇī (VinSg)

structure / incoherences /hist.
of compos. 14; ns. 124, 128,
13o, 131, 173; cp. "Proof
Portion", etc.

relative chronology

VinSg and Basic Section see A
VinSg and Saṃdh 12ff; ns.
13o, 1193

author/compiler see Yogācāra-
bhūmi

ālayavijñāna in VinSg see
I.1 (s.v. ālayavijñāna III)

1.-2. Pañcavijñānakāya-mano-bhū- mi-vin.

a) "VinSg ālay. Treatise" [see
§ 1.5 + n. 92]

Y_tzi2a3f 116[n.8o3]

a) "Proof Portion" [see n. 226]
1o, 48, 17o

structure / incoherences /
hist. of compos. 36, 194ff

relative chronology / relations
to other texts (Saṃdh:) 46,
195f; (Pravṛtti P.:) 196; n.
632; (MAV:) n. 628a fn.2;
(MSg)1o; (LAS:) n. 631a fn.2

Y_tzi: ASBh 12f:
(proof No.)

2b4-3a3	i 45[n.3o8], 49[n. 348], 6o[n.415], 13o[ns.859, 86o], <u>195</u> ; ns. 33, 34, 38, 796
3a3-6	ii 46[ns.31o, 311], 195f
3a6-8	iii 46[ns.311, 316], 195f
3a8-b4	iv 45[n.3o8], 62[n. 434], 77[n.559], <u>111</u> [n.783], <u>195</u> ; n. 17
3b4-6	v (46), 9o[n.63o], (92), (<u>181</u>), <u>194</u> , 196; ns. (628a), <u>631a</u>
3b6-8	vi 44[n.295], (<u>87</u>), (<u>181</u>), 195
3b8-4a2	vii (19), <u>35</u> [n.227], 194f
4a2-4	viii 4o[n. 274], <u>41</u> , (44), 195; ns. <u>281</u> , 796

b) "Pravṛtti Portion" [see n.
226] n. 657 (nirodhasamāpatti
not mentioned)

structure / incoherences /
hist. of compos. 152[n.96o],
194[n.1233]; ns. 357, 634,
948, 1351

relative chronology / relation
to other texts

(Saṃdh:) 47, 89; ns. 627,
634, 646; (Proof P.:) 196;
n. 632; (Sacittikabhūmi-
vin.:) 82f+add., 152[n.96o];
n. 948, 1297; (MAV Bh:) 102f;
(Kośakāra:) 1o4; ns. 733,
738; (Sthiramati:) 1o4, 1o6;
n. 749

Y_tzi/H 1979(§I):

4a8-b2/1.b.A 9o[n.633], (1o2),
2o3f[n.13o4];
ns. (628a), 634,
13o7

4b2/A.1 73[n.531], 90[n.
 636], 91[n.645],
 2o4[n.131o]; n. 521
 4b3f/A.2 91[n.637]; n. 634
 4b4f/A.3 91[n.639], (96);
 n. (634)
 4b5f/B.1 ns. 634, 1171
 4b6f/B.2 49[n.348], 91[n.
 64o]; ns. 634, 1308
 4b7f/B.3 91[n.641]
 4b8-5a2/C 91f[n.646]; n. 361
 5a2-5/1.c 2o4[n.1309]
 5a5-8/2.b 61[n.421], 97f[ns.
 679, 680, 684];
 n. 218
 5b3-6a5/3 n. 1143
 5b3f/3.b.A 51[n.356]
 5b4f/A.1 62[n.438]
 5b5-7/A.2 51[n.358]; ns.
 357, 83o
 5b7-6a4/B n. 448
 5b7f 6o[n.418]; n. 1477
 (G.c;H.c)
 5b8-6a3/B.1 n. 356
 6a3f/B.2 6o[n.417]; n.
 1477(H.c)
 6a5f(f)/4.b.A.1 ns. 657, 90o,
 1232
 6a6f 149f[n.944]; n. 948
 6a7f 149f[n.945]; n. 948
 6b2-4/A.2 ns. 1351, 1355
 6b2 2o2f[n.1298]; ns. 358,
 83o, 1297
 7a4-8a3/B.1-4 ns. 1351, 1355
 7b1-3/B.2 n. 355
 7b7-8a3/B.4 82add., 152[n.
 959]; n. 657

γ) "Nivṛtti Portion" [see n.
 226] ns. 47, 357 (manas not
 mentioned), 362

structure / incoherences /
 hist. of compos. 77ff; 2o8ff;
 ns. 59o, 124o, 1337, 1351
 relative chronology / relation
 to other texts (Samdh:) 47,
 2oof[ns.1281, 1288]; ns.
 13o+add., 627; (Sacittikabhū-
 mi-vin.:) 82f.+add., 169;
 (Sopadhikanirupadhiaka-bhūmi-
 vin.:) 83f; n. 13o

Y_t zi / H 1979
 (§ I.5.b):
 8a4f/A 76[n.549]
 8a5f/A.1-2 64[n.444], 2o3[n.
 13oo]
 8a6-b1/A.3 n. 13o3, 1351
 8b1f/A.4 75[n.548], 2o6[ns.
 132o, 1324]; n.
 555add.[C]
 8b4-9a4/B.1 2o9ff
 8b4-6 78[ns.563, 566]; n.
 147(b)
 9a3f 77[n.561], 197f(○),
 21off
 9a4-8/B.2 77[n.561], 181[n.
 1167], 197ff (1a)-
 (2b), 2o4ff
 9a4f (1a) 2oof, 21o
 9a6f (2a) n. 1322
 9a7f (2b) 2o1f; n. 124o
 9a8-b3/C.1 77[n.561], 181[n.
 1167], 198f (3a)-
 (3d), 2o4ff; ns.
 555add.[C], 1337
 9b3-8/C.2 n. 1337
 9b4f (a) 76[n.554]
 9b5 (b) 76[n.551]
 9b6f (c) (76), 78[n.568];
 n. 57o
 9b7f (d) 81[n.59o]
 9b8-1o4/C.3 76[n.555+ add.];
 n. 1337
 1o4-6/§5.c 2o8ff[n.1331]
 1o8-b6/§ II 81[ns.586, 588],
 194[n.1232],
 2o4[n.1317]; n.
 226

b) other passages

Y_t zi: Y_c:
 1o6ff/582a13ff 126[n.833]
 15b5ff/583b21ff 21[n.172];
 n. 131
 17b6 /584a27ff 64[n.452];
 n. 131
 3oa5ff/589a9ff 76[n.553];
 ns. 47, 532(a)
 3oa8f /589a14ff 78f[n.57o]
 3ob3ff/589a21ff 79[n.571]
 3ob6f /589a28ff ns. 57o,

1337 fn. 1
 39a3ff / 593a1ff n. 131
 41b1f / 593c29f n. 196
 41b8f / 594a11ff n. 651
 61a8ff / 601b22ff 84[n.6o2]
 70b2-4 / 605a9ff n. 221
 70b7ff / 605a20ff n. 459
 71a6f / 605b1f n. 461
 73a1-3 / 605c27ff n. 1323
 73b2f / 606a15ff n. 1326
 76b2ff / 607b4ff ns. 131, 161
 78a6 / 608a13f 69[n.495]
 80b2ff / 609a3ff n. 611
 107b5f / 619b23ff n. 606

3.-5. Savitarkādibhūmi-vin.

112b6ff / 621b6ff 148[n.928]
 115b2(f) / 622a26ff 148[ns.
 928, 929]
 118b2 / 623a22f n. 482
 127a1f / 626a18f 166[ns.1063,
 1065]
 156b2-4 / 637b21ff n. 1421
 168a4f / 642a12ff 84[n.6o2]
 169a3-5 / 642b17ff n. 459

8. Sacittikabhūmi-vin. n. 657 (nirodhasamāpatti not mentioned)

structure / incoherences /
 hist. of compos. ns. 357,
 1351

relative chronology / relation
 to other texts (Pravṛtti and
 Nirvṛtti P.:) 82f+add., 152[n.
 96o], 169; ns. 948, 1297
 189a8f / 651b11f add. ad 125ff
 189b2(f) / 651b15-17 ns. 355,
 357, 900
 189b3f / 651b19 ns. 82o, 906
 189b4f / 651b19-23 83[n.594],
 92[n.653], 123f
 [u.824], 15o
 [n.946]; ns. 634,
 (u.948)
 190a2 / 651c3f ns. 83o, 1297,
 1351
 190a3f(f) / 651c7ff 61[n.422],
 98[n.685]

190a6ff / 651c15ff 82f[n.593];
 (6f:) 83[n.596];
 (7f(f):) 152[n.
 958]; n. 946
 190b1ff / 651c20ff n. 657;
 (b3:) 151[n.954];
 n. 492;
 (b4:) 152[n.956]
 190b5 / 652a2 83[n.595]

10. Śrutamayī Bh. (of VinSg)

2o2b2f / 657a19ff ns. 463-466
 2o2b5ff / 657a3f 2o6[n.1326]

11. Cintāmayī Bh. (of VinSg)

2o8a4 / 659a12f 158[n.1o16]
 215a5f(f) / 661b26ff 69[n.495];
 ns. 131, 172
 22ob5f / 663b9ff n. 461
 22ob6f / 663b12f n. 459
 22ob8ff / 663b15ff 87f[n.624];
 n. 1o64
 224a4 / 664c6 n. 374
 224b3-225a2 / 664c19ff 38[n.
 259(a)], 39[n.
 272], 58f[n.4o2];
 n. 4o1;
 (b6:) 154[n.972].
 225b1f / 665a17f n. 147(d)
 226a2 / 665b6f n. 374
 228a3ff / 666a11ff n. 196
 228b7 / 666b5f n. 172

13. Śrāvakabhūmi-vin.

245b2 / 672b12f n. 147(d)
 246a5(ff) / 672c2 66[n.46o];
 n. 459
 274b8ff / 684b1off ns. 259(b,
 c), 261

15. Bodhisattvabhūmi-vin. 99; n. 221

3o2b5ff / 696a11ff 2o6[n.1323];
 n. 1326

Y_t 'i:

2b4-7 / 696c18ff ns. 131,
 471
 5b4 / 697c16f 2o6[n.1323]
 15a8 / 7o1b14f 2o6[n.1326]
 26a7f / 7o5c4ff n. 1311
 47a4 / 713b29 189f

16.-17. Sopadhika-nirupadhika-bhūmi-vin. 83f; n. 130
 137b6f /748a2f 73[n.534]
 138a5ff / 748a15ff 39[n.273],
 83[n.600];
 n. 281(end)
 139b6f /748c6f 84[n.605]

C. Vastusamgrahañī 12, 14,
 167, 214; n. 115

154a1ff /776c14ff n. 1426(C.a)
 154a5 /776c2of n. 147(c)
 162a5ff /779c1off 148[n.928]
 167b3f /781c12f n. 504
 183b4-8 /788a11ff n. 1426(C.c
 fn.8)
 201a2 /794b6 69f[n.499];
 n. (516)
 201a4 /794b12f 81[n.587]
 207b8f /796c29f n. 601
 209b4 /797b28f n. 920
 210a1ff /797c9ff 148[n.927]
 210a6-8 /797c2off 150[n.
 947]
 210b1f /797c24f 151f[n.955]
 222a1f /802b9f 67[n.480]
 246a7f /812a1o n. 1215
 252a4f /814b11ff ns. 172, 377
 261b4 /818a16f 67[n.474]
 271a2(f)/821c23ff 87[n.623];
 n. 479
 285a3ff /827c3ff 170[n.1083];
 (a7ff:) 38[n.255];
 n. 1130; (b1-3:)
 ns. 1102, 1125;
 (b7ff:) 48[n.331];
 n. 1135
 288a8ff /829a5f 112[n.788],
 (115), 179[n.1162]
 289a5ff /829b7ff 170[n.1080];
 n. 1108
 290a3 /829c7ff 170[n.1081]
 290a7f /829c15ff n. 221
 294a4ff /831b2ff 170[n.1082]
 295a3f /831c5ff 174[n.1115]
 295a4f /831c8-10 174f[ns.
 1127, 1131]
 295a5f /831c1off 174[n.1125]
 311a5ff /838c6ff 70[ns.500,
 (b2f:) 502, (b5f:)
 504], 168[n.1072]

312b3f /839a29f 67[n.475];
 n. 300
 312b8f /839b14 45[n.303]
 313a6f /839b25ff 37[n.240];
 n. 1130
 314b4f /840a17ff n. 504
 335a8f /849a3-5 67[ns.478,
 480]
 /880a12-14 ns. 495,
 539, 547

D. Paryāyasamgrahañī

Y_t yi:
 35b6-8 /763c11ff 67[n.477]
 46b5 /768b9 67[n.479]
 50b2 /770a6 67[n.480]

E. *Vivarana samgrahañī

59b5f /751b12ff add. ad
 125ff

Yogacārabhūmi-vyākhyā (YY)

88a2 n. 796
 88b7ff n. 1405(H)
 89a6f n. 831
 89a8ff ns. 1405(I), 1421
 97b7f n. 1298
 98a1-b2 ns. 137, 191, 806,
 811, 817, 818; cp.
 119[n.814]
 101b3f n. 963
 115b4f n. 1405(B)
 115b6 n. 181
 115b7f 159[n.1018]

Ratnagotravibhāga-vṛtti n. 104

Laṅkāvatārasūtra 80[n.584];
 ns. 102, 631a fn.2, 721

Vimśatikā ns. 101, 102 (rel. to
 LAS), 222 (idealism), 736 (no
 ālayav.), 1183

v. 9 106[n.761]; cp. 107;
 ns. 729, 749; cp. n. 768

*Vikhyāpana n. 99; see Index
 II.2: Hsien-yang

Vibhāśā (Vi) n. 3o ('bīja' in Vi)
 124c6ff 173[n.1111]
 226a4f, 8f 147[ns.921, 923]
 363b2off n. 844
 392b26f n. 539
 431b11f ns. 58, 154
 625a9ff, 667b17ff n. 231
 746c11-14 23[n.193]
 774a14ff n. 154
 774a22ff n. 153

Vivṛtagūḍhārtha piṇḍavyākhyā (VGPVy)

376a4f n. 348
 376a6ff n. 77o
 376b3ff n. 348
 381b2 ns. 14o1, 1447
 416a8f n. 257
 416b1-4 n. 232
 420a8 n. 414
 421b2 n. 1383
 426b4-6 n. 28o
 426b6ff n. 281
 427b4ff n. 77o
 430b6ff n. 57o
 432a5f n. 58o fn. 1

Visuddhimagga (VisM)

XIV.111-114 ns. 235, 665
 XIV.123 n. 235
 XXIII.3o n. 20o

Vyākhyāyukti ns. 1o1, 1o2

Śatasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā (Śat)

11o,3f n. 1477(A14;D.b)
 147o,13ff n. 1477(A3;D.b)

Śālistambasūtra ns. 1414, 1421

*Śāsanodbhāvana, -sphūrti n.
 99; see Index II.2: Hsien-yang

Śrāvakabhūmi see Yogācārabhūmi (A.13)

Samyuktāgama (SĀ_c)

p. / No.
 3a18f,b16/15-16 n. 1426(C.a)
 9a6f/39 69[n.497]
 29cff/1o3 see Kṣemakasūtra
 56b24f/232 n. 1215
 69a18-2o/265 192[n.1221];
 n. 14o1; cp.
 n. 1222
 80c2ff/287 s. Nagara-s.
 81a25ff/288 s. Nādakalāpi-
 kā-s.
 82b1of,c2off/291-292 n. 1426
 (C.b fn.7)
 88c1o/3o8 n. 14o1, 1428
 150a25/568 97[n.682]
 150b4-1o/568 2o[n.165]
 150b11-15/568 19ff[ns.149,
 174], 97[n.
 683]
 160c2off/6o1 n. 1441
 312a8ff/1168 ns. 1425(D),
 1426(B)
 316a3/1175 69[n.497]

Samyuttanikāya (SN)

vol.+p. / No.

I 15/1.27 n. 1441
 II 1o7f/12.66 n. 1426(C.b)
 II 112ff/12.67 see Nādaka-
 lāp.-s.
 III 31/22.29 ns. 1428, 1444(A)
 III 35,36f/22.35-36 n. 1426(C.a)
 III 46/22.47 ns. 1426(B fn.1),
 1426(C.c fn.8)
 III 126ff/22.89 ns. 915, 916,
 918; cp. Kṣema-
 ka-s.
 III 142/22.95 192[n.1221];
 ns. 165, 1222,
 14o1
 IV 127/35.136 ns. 1428, 1444(E)
 IV 2o1-2o3/35.2o7 ns. 14o5(A),
 1425(D),
 1426(B)
 IV 294/41.6 ns. 149, 174, 683

Saṅghabhedavastu

I 7,2off n. 239 fn.1

- Saddharmavyākhyāna n. 99; see Index II.2: Hsien-yang
- Samdhinirmocanasūtra (Samdh)
- relative chronology / relation to other texts 11ff, 46ff, 89[n.627], 116, 131f, 195f, 2oo^f; ns. 78, 98, 111, 114, 115, 118, 130, 132, 324, 326, 327, 631a, 1193
 - canonical affiliation ns. 315, 334
 - doctrinal issues ns. 132, 354, 395, 657, 942; cp. Index I.1 s.v. ālayavijñāna III, ādānavijñāna
 - V 46ff, 62[n.437], 71ff, 87; ns. 627, 657
 - 1 46[n.318]
 - 2 46ff[ns.325–327+add., 329, 330, 351], 71ff[ns. 508, 520], 9of, 131f[ns. 870, 871]; ns. 353, 437, 532(a), 970, 1143
 - 3 12[n.118], 15[n.135], 22[n.181, 183], 23, (25), (27), 38[n.253], 48f[n. 345], 50[n. 352] + add., 71, 123[n.823], 149[n. 941], 155; ns. 118, 327 + add., 436, 437, 817 824
 - 4–5 46[n.312], 50f[n.355], 97, 116; ns. 437, 631a, 1143
 - 6 46[n.317]; n. 435
 - 7 46f[n.321], 56[n.394], (74), 182; ns. 218, 942, 952
 - VI–VII 73[n. 533]; n. 532(a)
 - VIII 88ff, 2oo
 - 3(–6) 2oo[n.1276]
 - 7–8 88[n.625]; ns. 222, 741 fn.1, 1305
 - 9 2oo[ns.1276, 1279]

15.1 n. 1327

34.2 n. 129537 88f; n. 62737.1 n. 628a37.1.1 89[ns.628, 628a, 629], 93[n.660], 95ff; ns. 634, 737, 755

37.1.3–7 n. 646

37.1.14 n. 942

37.2 (88), 2oo[n.128o]; n. 628a

37.3 2o1

X n. 130

5.2 n. 115

Samdhinirmocanasūtra-tīkā
(SamdhT)

269b7ff n. 196

Samdhinirmocanasūtra-vyākhyāna
(SamdhVy) n. 1355

co:

77b8ff 213[n.1354]

78a2–5 ns. 1234, 1249ff

78b3–5 n. 1331

80a8ff ns. 247, 834, 835, 837

81a3–5 73[n.529]; ns. 517, 519, 532(b)

81b2 n. 521

83a6f n. 345

83b4–84a2 ns. 806, 81184a2ff n. 817

1o4b2ff 213[n.1354]

1o4b5–1o5b1 ns. 1234, 124o, 1249ff

1o5a6–8 n. 1335

1o5b8ff n. 1331

238b6f n. 1295

239a7f n. 133o

[Vijñaptimātratā–]Siddhi (Si)

1o7f; n. 1183

1o14ff 1o7[n.766];

(a14–16:) n. 527;

(a15:) ns. 51o, 532;

(a17f:) n. 729

1oc16ff 108[n.771]; n. 634
 (end)
 11a11ff 108[n.772]
 14c7f n. 527
 16a16ff n. 33
 16b22-24 n. 38
 16c6ff 6[n.58]
 16c24 36[n.237]
 17a18f n. 38
 19c11f n. 831
 19c12ff 107[767, (768)]
 2ob24ff ns. 38, 1392
 24c19ff ns. 1401, 1447
 25c11ff ns. 1298, 1299
 4oc14ff 107[n.769]
 4oc21ff 108[n.773]

Suttanipāta (Sn)
 34 n. 1426(C.b)
 364 n. 343
 762 n. 1428
 774 ns. 1425(D fn.1), 1426
 (B;C.c[add.]), 1432
 1034 n. 1440
 1051 ns. 1422(B.b), 1426(C.b)
 1052, 1055, 1056 n. 1426(C.b)
 1103, 1104 n. 343

Sūyagadā
 I.7.30 n. 1425(A,B)

Sūtrālamkāraṭīkā see Mahāyāna-
 Sūtrāl.-t.

Sūtrālamkāravṛttibhāṣya see
 Mahāyāna-Sūtrāl.-v.

II.2 Tibetan and Chinese texts/titles

- | | |
|---|---|
| Byams žus kyi le'u 193 | 48oc16(etc.) 62[n.439] |
| Ch'êng-wei-shih-lun see Index | 48oc23f n. 943 |
| II.1: Siddhi | 48oc29f(etc.) 62[n.439] |
| Chüeh-ting(-tsang-lun) n. 357
(1019b27); cp. Index II.1 s.v. | 482a13f n. 930 |
| Yogācārabhūmi B.1 (Y _t zi 1a1-
6ob7) | 483c9f 62[n.440] |
| lHan(/lDan) dkar ma catalogue
ns. 21, 113 | 485b13f n. 930 |
| Hsien-yang(-shêng-chiao-lun)
11, 83, 189; n. 99 | 487a3-6 5f[n.44], 44[n.297],
(88); n. 47 |
| 48oc1f n. 357 | 487b3ff 44add. |
| 48oc3f 74[n.s.536, 537]; n. 831 | 504b12f 61[n.423] |
| 48oc5-7 74[n.s.536, 538],
92[n.s.654, 655]; ns.
528, 729 | 505b21f ns. 159, 206, 778 |
| 48oc7f 98[n.686] | 548c1off 66[n.460] |
| 48oc9f n. 568 | 566c6f n. 1298 |
| 48oc12-14 76[n.556] | 567b13-28 n. 1234 |
| 48oc14f n. 120 | 568b6f, 12f n. 1295 |
| | 571c1f n. 872 |
| | 579c4 n. 532(b) |
| | 580a19-21 n. 1408 |
| | Liu-mên-chiao-shou-hsi-ting-lun
(T 1607) n. 46 |
| | Shu-chi ns. 230 (364a15f),
1145 (366b23ff) |

Yid dañ kun gzi'i dka' 'grel
 (YidKun) ns. 281 (73,2ff),
631a fn. 3 (70,9ff, 71,4-6),
728 (14,2ff), 765 (13,8ff,
 15,5ff), 1297 (60,8ff)

Yü-chia-lun-chi (T 1828) ns.
269 (321b1off), 1344 (603a29ff)

III. Index of persons

III.1 Indian authors, masters and schools

- Asaṅga 13, 100, 183ff; ns.
 46, 69, 124, 128, 157, 451
- *Asvabhāva 106f, 170ff, 215(f)
 f; ns. 281, 759, 1100 (date),
 1477(G.c)
- Guṇamati ns. 69, 149
- Ghoṣaka ns. 157, 158
- Candrapāla n. 583
- Jñānagarbha n. 629; cp. Bibl.
 (I.1)
- Tāmraśāṭīyas (/-parṇīyas) n. 68
- Theravādins (19)f, 36, 38f,
 41; ns. 68, 161, 232, 248,
 302, 404, 409, 785, 1114
- Dārṣṭāntikas 44add; ns. 154,
 406
- Dignāga ns. 665, 741
- Dharmakīrti n. 1421
- Dharmapāla ns. 167, 532(a),
 583, 1100
- Nanda n. 768
- *Nandasena (dGa ba'i sde)
 n. 157
- Paramārtha esp. 145, 162, 183,
 ns. 89, 357, 589, 665 fn.2,
 1311
- pūrvācāryāḥ n. 170
- *Pṛthivībandhu (or Vasubandhu):
 see Bibl. I.1 s.v. PSkBh)
 93, 217; n. 21
- Buddhadeva 175; n. 154
- Buddhaśānta ns. 708, 717, 1477
 (G.c fn.8)
- Mahāśāṅghikas 46(+ n. 314);
 ns. 302, 315, 1133
- Mahīśāsakas 4; ns. 13, 68, 69,
 161
- Mūlasarvāstivāda/vādins (esp.:
 their version of canonical
 texts) 20, 69(+ n. 497), 97,
 176(+ n. 1140), 214ff; ns.
 58, 71, 149, 161, 167, 1138,
 1141
- Maitreya 183, 189; cp. Index
 II.1
- Yaśomitra ns. 58, 78
- Yogācāras passim
- Rāma (Bhadanta R.) n. 1117

- Vasubandhu 102ff; ns. 99, 101, 717, 1200
- V. the Kośakāra 15, 19, 26, 83, 103f, 111; ns. 68, 69, 78, 101, 102 (rel. to LAS), 151, 157, 170, 222, 733, 743, 1119, 1128
- Vasumitra 19f; ns. 153 (in Vi); 157, 175
- Vārṣaganya 28
- Vinītadeva 203
- Vibhajyavādins ns. 58, 154
- Vaibhāśikas 19, 36, 38f, 41, 44add., 130, 136, 147, 173f; ns. 36, 302, 785, 844, 1102, 1110; cp. Sarvāstivādins
- Śaṅkara 189; ns. 677, 1180
- Śamathadeva ns. 58, 149, 244
- Śilāṅka n. 1425(A-C)
- Śrīlāṭa 148; ns. 925, 1109, 1114, 1117
- Saṅghabhadra n. 1114, 1132
- Sarvāstivāda/vādiṇīs 4, 19, 173, 175, 203; ns. 157, 348, 1114, 1421; (S. version or exegesis of canonical texts:) 19f, 69(+ n. 497), 176(+ n. 1139), 214ff; ns. 149, 1107, 1137, 1141
- Sāṅkhya 28f, 149, 151
- Sāṃmitiyas n. 78
- Sautrāntikas 4, 21, 130, 148, 174; ns. 30, 78, 101 fn.2, 157, 170, 173, 232, 257, 302
- Sthaviras see Theravādins
- Sthiramati 104ff; ns. 137, 170, 222, 244, 729, 733, 743, 749 etc., 1100, 1297, 1477(F)

III.2 Tibetan and Chinese authors

- Ching 鄭 n. 1344
- dGa' ba'i sde n. 157
- Hsüan-tsang 玄奘 esp. 84, 107, 189f; ns. 239, 1100
- Kuei-chi 廉基 ns. 1002, 1003, 1145, 1344
- Tsoñ kha pa ns. 631a fn.3, 765, 1297; cp. Index II.2: YidKun
- Tun-lun 遵倫 ns. 269, 1002, 1003, 1344
- Ye śes sde 190
- Yüan-ts'ê 圓測 n. 196

III.3 Modern authors

- Anacker, St. n. 21

Aramaki, N. ns. 103, 1103

Bureau, A. n. 68

Collins, St. ns. 161, 282

Cousins, L. S. n. 68

Enomoto, F. 17of, 214ff; ns. 1078, 1103, 1140, 1141

Frauwallner, E. n. 111

Funahashi, N. ns. 193, 900

Griffiths, P. J. ns. 5, 101, 175, 222, 224, 281, 296, 1172

Hacker, P. 189; n. 1180

Hakamaya, N. 13, 181f, 183ff, 187ff, 194; ns. 99, 128, 179, 625, 900, 1173, 1183, 1195, 1236, 1447

Hirakawa, A. n. 97

Hirosawa, T. n. 111

Honjō, Y. n. 1076

Hotori, R. ns. 99, 111, 1231

Kajiyama, Y. 171f, 177, 179, 214; ns. 221, 1100-1103, 1113, 1141

Katano, M. n. 1100

Keenan n. 572

Kelsang(/Odani) n. 1297

Kudara, K. n. 99

Lamotte, E. n. 78

de La Vallée Poussin, L. ns. 5, 224

Matsuda, K. ns. 99, 101

May, J. n. 239

Mimaki, K. n. 78

Mukai, A. 13, 183; ns. 99, 124, 132

Müller, W. (187 +) n. 1189

Nagao, G. ns. 103, 239, 580, 665, 765a

Nishi, G. n. 30

Norman, K. R. n. 1425(A,B)

Odani, N. ns. 442, 1103, 1297

Oetke, C. n. 1173

Okada, Y. n. 695

Ōsaki, A. 199ff, 205; ns. 942, 1447

Paul, D. n. 222

Sakamoto-Goto, J. 224ff

Sakuma, H. n. 133oadd.

Sasaki, Y. 49, 167f(f); ns. 239, 1477(G.a fn.1, c fn.5)

Schlesier, K. H. (187 +) ns. 1185 etc.

Seyfort Ruegg, D. ns. 67, 69, 1180

Singh, Amar n. 101

Srinivasan, S. A. n. 1198 fn.1

- Sugawara, Y. n. 101
- Suguro, Sh. 2, 12, 15, 144ff,
153(f), 155ff, 223; ns. 224,
625, 628a, 631a, 690, 721,
900, 943, 966, 970, 974, 985,
1017, 1045
- Takasaki, J. ns. 183, 239,
342, 512, 513, 517, 749, 752,
753, 770
- Takemura, Sh. n. 129
- Takeuchi, Sh. ns. 342, 520,
1477(G.c fn.5)
- Warder, A. K. n. 100
- Ui, H. 128, 194; ns. 99, 900,
1351, 1447
- Wayman, A. 220, 223; ns. 222,
1444(E), 1486(d)
- Wezler, A. n. 202
- Willis, J. ns. 100, 222
- Yokoyama, K. 180, 190; ns.
183, 239
- Yūki, R. ns. 183, 1447

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

p. 21

On the *bija* theory referred to in § 2.5, cp. now H. Katō in: BGK 43/1987, 295ff.

p. 37, l. 7f.

If *nāmarūpa* is understood as "living, sensitive corporeal matter", '*sam-mūrch-*' could be taken as "to coagulate, solidify".

p. 44 (§ 3.7.2)

Ālayavijñāna is also introduced to explain the experience of pleasant (corporeal) sensation without joy (*niśprītikām sukham*) in the third dhyāna (Hsien-yang 487b3ff).

The problems involved in the experience of *sukha* in the first three dhyānas are extensively discussed at AKBh 438,15ff (and NA 760a6ff). The Vaibhāśikas stress the non-occurrence of tactile perception in dhyāna and therefore consider *sukha* to be a pleasant mental sensation (viz. in the third dhyāna)¹ or Ease (*praśrabdhi(sukha)*, viz. in the first and second dhyāna)². Thus, they have to interpret '*kāyena*' in the canonical formula of the third dhyāna (viz. '*sukham ca kāyena pratisamvedayati*') as '*manaskāyena*'.³ Though they would quite appear to admit Ease in the dhyānas to be both mental and corporeal,⁴ the Vaibhāśikas would hardly be able to concede experiencing the latter in the state of *saṃādhi*⁵ but could, at best, allow it to take place after re-emergence from this state.⁶

On the other hand, "others" (AKVy 673,6f.: *Dārṣṭāntikānām kilaiṣa pakṣah*) took the Sūtra quite literally and explained *sukha*, in the case of all the three dhyānas, as corporeal pleasant sensation⁷ caused by the fact that the body is suffused

with a special kind of wind arising from *samādhi* and called 'Ease'.⁸ This, however, means that the experience of *sukha* in *dhyāna* involves either the occurrence of tactile perception in *samādhi*⁹ or the interruption of the latter.¹⁰

The earliest Yogācāras, too, seem to have held the view that there is, in the first three *dhyānas*, both pleasant sensation (*vedita-sukha*) and Ease (*praśrabdhi(sukha)*),¹¹ and that at least the latter is both mental and corporeal,¹² to be experienced by the body (*rūpakāya*) also.¹³ But they do not seem to have felt, from the outset, the doctrinal difficulties involved. Yet, in the *Proof Portion* (§ 3.7.1) and – explicitly in the context of the first three *dhyānas* – in the *Hsien-yang* (§ 3.7.2), corporeal experience or sensation in states where (ordinary) tactile perception was doctrinally excluded, is explained by means of ālayavijñāna, and this fact seems to indicate that the difficulties did not remain altogether unnoticed, and that the newly introduced ālayavijñāna was recognized to offer a chance for a new and (at any rate at first glance) more satisfactory solution to the problem. However, the association, in *dhyāna*, of ālayavijñāna with pleasant sensation, which is, to be sure, not unambiguously expressed but at any rate strongly suggested by the *Hsien-yang*, does not appear to have been taken up by other sources, and it was indeed likely to appear questionable: not only from the point of view of the *Nivṛtti Portion* where ālayavijñāna had come to be conceived of as essentially bound up with the opposite of Ease, viz. Badness/uneasiness (*dauṣṭhulya*) (see § 4.7), but also because even ālayavijñāna's being, in *dhyāna*, suffused with or transmuted into Ease should not involve its association with pleasant sensation, no more than its ordinary constitution, viz. Badness/uneasiness, is considered to involve association with painful sensation.

1. DhSk 484c18f.; NA 761c6ff.; cp. also Vibh 257–259 (1st–3rd *dhyāna*); ŚA 621c5, 622c1f. (1st and 2nd *dhyāna*).
2. AKBh 438,18; Vi 412b5.

3. AKBh 439,5; DhSk_c 484b25f.; SA 623a19; cp. Vibh 259 and VisM IV 175.
4. DhSk 483c5f.; cp. NA 761a22ff.; cp. also VisM IV.175.
5. NA 761a25f.
6. Cp. VisM IV.175.
7. AKBh 439,1f.
8. AKBh 439,10f.; cp. also ŚrBh 433,1f.: ... *kāya-praśrabdhy-ut-pādānukūlāni vāyūdriktāni(?) mahābhūtāni kāye 'vakrāmanti*.
9. AKBh 439,10; AKVY 674,13f.
10. AKBh 439,11; AKVY 673,6 and 674,2of.
11. ŚrBh 453,9f (3rd dhy.); 450,11ff., 451,17ff. and 453,6(-8) (1st and 2nd dhy.).
12. ŚrBh 450,13f. and 451,19f.: see n. 300.
13. ŚrBh 453,9f.

p. 50, l. 8f, (+ n. 352)

If, in spite of the fact that none of the renderings preserved has anything but "body", yet Tib. '*lus*' in the definition of *ādānavijñāna* at Samdh V.3 should be a rendering of '*ātmabhāva*',¹ the remarks of § 3.9.2.6 would have to be modified, and we would have to assume that, even though the pronoun '*di*' points to the present, i.e. corporeal, (basis of) personal existence, the Sūtra's definition of *ā d ā n a vijñāna* may in principle be applicable to existences in *ārūpyadhātu* as well, in contrast to the definition of *ā l a y a vijñāna* where '*lus*' cannot but mean the body, as is corroborated by the parallel passage PSk_t 17a4 (*lus la gnas pa ñid*: see n. 140) where '*lus*' is unambiguously explained as "body" by the commentaries (see n. 1373).

1. Cp. also the fact that SamdhVy (co 83a5f.) explains '*lus*' in the present passage not only as "body" but also as the four skandhas (except *vijñāna*) - an interpretation which, though perhaps not impossible for '*kāya*', appears more natural in the case of '*ātmabhāva*'.

p. 51 (§ 3.10.1)

Of course, the *Pravṛtti* Portion (*Y_t* zi 6a5ff.; H 1979, 32) as well as the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (*Y_t* zi 189b6f.) contain also a detailed treatment of the simultaneous occurrence (*sahabhāva*) of several (occasionally even all the eight) *vijñānas*.

p. 53, l. 17f.

"in so far as ...": The sense-faculties may also be *au-pacayika* (*Y* 64,1; AKBh 25,9).

pp. 57 (§ 3.11.8), 61 (§ 3.12.7), 65 (§ 3.13.7)

See add. ad p. 100f.

p. 82 (§ 4.10.1)

The textual relation between the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* on the one hand and the *Pravṛtti* and *Nivṛtti* Portion of the *VinSg ālaya*. *Treatise* on the other requires more careful investigation. As far as I can see, it is difficult to take one of these texts simply as a remodelling of the other as it stands. At least some of the agreements may rather be due to a common source, or common sources - partly oral ones, perhaps, differently preserved and arranged in the two texts (the thematic emphasis in each of which is, after all, somewhat different: lying on *ālayavijñāna* in the one case, on a general theory of *vijñāna* (in conscious states) in the other). Since at least the *Pravṛtti* and the *Nivṛtti* Portion appear to contain several strata (see § 11 and ns. 1337 and 1351), mutual dependence between the two texts cannot be excluded either. Indeed, *Y_t* zi 7b7-8a3 (cp. n. 959) may well have been influenced by the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (*Y_t* zi 190a7f.: cp. n. 958). But since this paragraph of the

Pravṛtti Portion is a kind of supplement - from the point of view of compositional structure (see n. 1351) as well as from that of dogmatic clarification (see p. 152) -, its dependence on the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* has no evidential value for the basic materials of the *Pravṛtti* and the *Nivṛtti Portion*, nay, it may even be taken to indicate that the latter are probably not dependent on the former as it now stands. In fact, though conceding that in some cases the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* would seem to have kept closer to the original form of the source material, I cannot, on the other hand, imagine the *Nivṛtti Portion* (see § 4.7-9) to presuppose the soteriological theory of the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (see § 4.10.1) or even the mere concept of (*kliṣṭam*) *manas*. - Cp. also n. 948.

p. 100f. (§ 5.12.2)

It should be noted, however, that in the *Abhidharmasamuccaya* mind-only statements are largely missing (cp. S 1972, 154f.; for an exception, see n. 100), and that ālayavijñāna's containing or being the Seed(s) of all dharmas can also be accounted for in line with traditional (non-idealistic) ontology, viz. in terms of karmic Impressions (see §§ 3.13.4 and 10.3.1.3). Even the *Mahāyānasamgraha*, though elaborating the mind-only position in its 2nd and 3rd chapter, entirely refrains from explicitly "idealistic" statements in its 1st chapter, viz. the one on ālayavijñāna (cp. also Suguro 1983, 5), and this means that viewed within the context of this one chapter ālayavijñāna's functioning as the principle of biological appropriation does not constitute an incoherence.

p. 116, l. 9 from below and l. 5 from below

Read: § 6.1.3[end]

p. 119, l. 18

Read: § 6.1.2.1

p. 120 (§ 6.2.2.d)

If one regards the "etymological" intention as the only motive for coining the expressions '*āśrayabhbāvopagata*' and '*āśrayabhbāvasannivisṭa*', one might even consider the possibility of referring them merely to the *bijāśraya* function of ālayavijñāna (in the sense of ①), as is in fact done by the first explanation of Y Vy in the case of '*āśrayabhbāvopagata*' (but not in the case of '*āśrayabhbāvasannivisṭa*': see n. 811). Yet, such a meaning is not probable for '*āśraya*' without specification, as is shown by the fact that the *Pravṛtti Portion* (Y_t zi 5b3ff.: see n. 356) expressly distinguishes the **āśrayadāna* function of ālayavijñāna from its *bijahbāva* function. Cp. also the use of '*āśraya*' (without specification), referring to ālayavijñāna's character of being the fundamental stratum, in the *Sacittikabhūmi-viniścaya* (Y_t zi 189b2f.: see n. 357) – a text which seems to be earlier than the (extant wording of the) present passage (Y 11,3-8) and may even have influenced its introduction or modification (see § 6.2.3[end] and add. ad p. 125ff.).

p. 123f.

One may even consider the possibility of a pre-ālayavijñānic form of Y 11,3-8, viz.:

- ① a **cittam* katamat / *yat sarvabijakam* *vijñānam* /
- ② b **manah* katamat / *yat saññām* *api vijñānakāyānām* *ananta-raniruddham* /
- ③ c *vijñānam* katamat / *yad ālambanavijñaptau* *pratyupasthitam* /

Such a (hypothetical) version of the passage would be particularly

homogeneous from the point of view of phraseology, for '*vijñānam*' of (a) ("mind [in so far as it is ..."] is exactly what one would tend to supply in (b) and (c) as well. Moreover, the assumption of such a version would perfectly well explain the fact that Saṃdh V.3 lists, besides '*ādānavijñāna*' and '*ālayavijñāna*', '*cittavabija kām vijñānam*, the *rnam par ses pade* of V.3 referring to the *sabon thams cad pa'i sems* of V.2).

A differentiating interpretation of *manas* in terms of *citta*, *manas* and *vijñāna* is also indicated at Y 65,3 (*trividham* (*manah*): *cittam mano vijñānam*) - a passage belonging to a definitely pre-*ālayavijñānic* context where *manas* is also expressly identified with the six (ordinary) kinds of mind (Y 65,6: *ṣadvidham* (*manah*): *ṣad vijñānakāyāḥ*), without any reference to *ālayavijñāna* or to the new *manas*, not even in connection with *manas* being classified as eightfold (Y 65,6-8).

p. 125ff (§ 6.2.4.d)

The presumption that in its original form the beginning of the Manobhūmi did not contain definitions of *ālayavijñāna* and (*kliṣṭam*) *manas* but was understood rather as dealing with *manovijñāna* only (or at best with the six traditional *vijñānas*) is further confirmed by Y_t yi 59b5f. (Y_c 751b12ff.), referring the reader, for the six kinds of mind (*ṣad vijñānakāyāḥ*), i.e. the five sense perceptions and *mano vijñāna*, to the Pañcavijñānakāyasamprayuktā Bhūmiḥ and the M a n o bhūmi.

I find it difficult to decide what, precisely, is implied by the remark of the Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya (Y_t zi 189a8f. = Y_c 651b11f.) that the analysis of mind by "establishing it in the conventional way" (**saṃvṛti-naya-vyavasthāma*, in contrast to analyzing it from the ultimate point of view (**paramārtha-naya-vyavasthāma*)) is to be learnt from the M a n o b h u m i (with no mention of the Pañcavijñānakāyasamprayuktā Bhūmiḥ!). But at any

rate this remark too appears to presuppose that when the Sacittikabhūmiviniścaya was compiled the definition of *citta*, *manas* and *vijñāna* at the beginning of the Manobhūmi (Y 11,3-8) was still missing or had a purely traditional form like the one suggested in the addendum ad p. 123f.

On the other hand, I am now inclined to think that the definition of *manas* as *cittam mano vijñānam* – with or without a pre-Ālayavijñānic differentiating interpretation like the one suggested in the add. ad p. 123f. – was most probably introduced already in connection with the compilation of the first two Bhūmis of Y; for it seems to me that some of the material compiled is, in its basic definitions (cp. n. 774), affiliated to a work like the Pañcavastuka of the Prakaraṇa. And it may well be that in this material the treatment of mind had started, as in the Prakaraṇa (692b24f.), with a statement that *citta* means *cittam mano vijñānam*,¹ to be concretized as the six kinds of mind (*ṣad vijñānakāyāḥ*), viz. *caksurvijñāna*, etc., up to *manovijñāna*. Since in Y sense perception had to be treated in isolation before non-sensory cognition, the compiler(s) could not start with the general definition of *citta*, only that they were unwilling to drop it, and, in view of the ambiguity of the term *manas*, they may well have considered it suitable for the beginning of the Manobhūmi. Cp. also the concretization of *manas* as *cittam mano vijñānam* at Y 65,1+3 (see add. ad p. 123f.) and at DhSk_c 499b3+9 (cp. Vibh 88, ŠA 525c20+22).

1. Cp. also Hsien-yang 48ob26, where this definition is, however, followed by a concretization in the sense of the theory of eight *vijñānas*.

p. 194, l. 14

Instead of "(cp. n. 220)", read:
(for *nirodhasamāpatzi*, cp. ns. 220 and 657)

p. 198, l. 5

adhyātman *pratyātmanam*: cp. SrBh 236,17; 299,19f.; 494,18;
CPD s.v. *ajjhattam*.

p. 205, l. 11 from below ff.

Read: ... ālayavijñāna is not perceived but when or after insight into *dharmadhātu*, i.e. *darśanamārga*, is attained ((1b) + (2a)), ...

p. 216, (d)

lus la khyab pa corresponds to *kāyavyāpana* (so to be read instead of °*dhmāpana*) at AKV_y 674,13 (Tib.: chu 353a6), but to *kāyaspharana* at AKBh 439,11 (though this expression is rendered by *lus la rgyas pa* in the pratīka at AKV_y_t chu 353a5), and to *āśrayaspharana* at ASBh 115,28. In all these passages, the expression refers to the body being pervaded by, or suffused with, Ease (*praśrabdhi*).

n. 21

Cp. also MAVT 40,9-11: *kliśyata iti ... piḍyate ... / kliśyata iti na vya vada āyatā ity apare /*

n. 30

On the *bija* theories ascribed to the Sautrāntikas, see now H. Katō in: BGK 43/1987, 286ff.

n. 51

In the *Proof Portion* (Y_t zi 2b4ff.: see p. 130 + ns. 859 and 860) the *samskārapratyayaṃ vijñānam* (= ālayavijñāna) seems to be understood as the *vijñāna* which arises, at conception, as the *vipaka* (of previous karman) and appropriates the (corporeal) basis-of-personal-existence.

n. 99

Hōb (fasc. annexe, 136) reconstructs the Skt. title of the Hsien-yang as Āryaśāsanaprakaraṇa(?).

n. 130 (end)

Add: But cp. § 10.3.1.1 and n. 627.

n. 132 (end)

Add: Since, however, the detailed treatment of the fivefold *mahābodhi* in the Bodhisattvabhūmi-viniścaya (Y_t 'i 30a5ff. = Y_c 707a1ff.) is introduced by an explicit reference to the occurrence of this term in the "summary of Mahāyāna" in the Śrutamayī Bhūmiḥ (of the *Basic Section*), the key words of the Mahāyāna must have

already been there when VinSg was compiled. But this does not mean that they must, already at that time, have also included the three *svabhāvas*, etc., the treatment of which in the Bodhisattva-bhūmiviniścaya does not contain any reference to the Śrutmāyī Bhūmiḥ.

n. 137, l. 6f.

Read: ... stick (i.e. cling) to it as to [their] Self ...

n. 171

Mutuality of being or containing Seeds is explicitly stated only in the AKBh passage (especially 78,20), whereas KSi and PSVY are explicit only with regard to the Seeds of mind (and mentals).

n. 172a

Cp. also the passages quoted in n. 171.

n. 202

The expression '*tanhālaya*' would seem to derive from the explanation of *nirodhasacca* in the Dhammacakkappavattanasutta (SN V 421) as "... *t a n h ā y a* ... *cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti a n ā - l a y o*", where '*ālaya*' means "clinging to" in the sense of "not desisting from [a wrong attitude like *tanhā*]". Such a reasonable interpretation is, however, hardly possible for '*ālayārāma*' (with '*ālaya*' taken in a subjective sense).

n. 222

In at least most of the Yogācāra texts "idealism" (in the sense of n. 222) is, of course, a preliminary posi-

tion, to be surmounted in *nirvikalpa-jñāna* experiencing ultimate reality = *tathatā*, but re-emerging in *prsthalaabha-jñāna*.

n. 232

Instead of *pañcahi pi nānehi* read: *pañcahi viññānehi*; cp. Vibh 308.

n. 233

Add: Vibh 307f.

n. 327

The non-occurrence of *ālayavijñāna* in Samdh V.2 can hardly be taken as an indication of an earlier version of Y 24,4f. I should rather think that at V.2 the Sūtra deliberately avoided the specific term because it wanted to introduce, in the next paragraph, its own term '*ādānavijñāna*' (mentioning '*ālayavijñāna*' only as an alternative). The less specific term '*sarvabijakam cittam*' at Samdh V.2 (resumed by '*rnam par ses pa de*' = '*tad vijñānam*' in the beginning of Samdh V.3) would seem to have been stimulated by the '*sarvabijakam vijñānam*' of Y 24,7f. (see § 6.3.1) and, in view of '*cittam*' instead of '*vijñānam*', perhaps also by an older version of Y 11,4f. (see add. ad p. 123f.!).

n. 374 (p. 330,6)

Delete *dharmaḥ*!

n. 555 (p. 365)

[A.] For sentence 1.b, the following rendering is perhaps preferable:

"Because [ālayavijñāna as] the cause of all Pollution (Hts.: Defilements) (*sarva(sam)kleśahetu) in this life (*dṛṣṭe dharme) is abandoned, [spiritually negative] Clinging which is the basis of all Pollution (*sarva-samkleśāśrayopādāna) (i.e. of all Defilements (and of karman governed by Defilements)) is abandoned."

[B] If the preceding interpretation of sentence 1.b is accepted, the suggestion of fn. 5 (p. 366) that in sentence 2 'āśraya' should be supplied from sentence 1.b is misleading. Grammatically, such a supplement is anyway superfluous because *jivita-pratyaya-mātra may act as a substantive. Yet, from the point of view of meaning there is little doubt that the latter expression has a predicative value and that what has to be supplied as the logical subject is the [animated] body (*kāya*) or basis-of-personal-existence (*ātmabhāva*) [furnished with or consisting of the Six Senses (*śadāyatana*)], which had, in the introductory phrase, been stated to continue [a while], similar to a *nirmanā*, i.e. to a supranormally created apparition free from all inclinations and anxieties as well as from latent wickedness and uneasiness (*dauṣṭhulya*).

[C.] The three features indicating, according to the present passage (viz. § 5.b.C.3 in H 1979), the elimination of ālayavijñāna clearly correspond to the three aspects of ālayavijñāna as the root of Pollution distinguished at Y_t 8b1f. (H 1979, 38 [§ 5.b.A.4]; see n. 548): The abandonment of taking possession of a new existence = Suffering in future is due to the elimination of ālayavijñāna as the cause of future *duḥkhasatya*; the abandonment of spiritually negative Clinging as the basis of all the other *kleśas* and of pollutive karman in this life is due to the elimination of ālayavijñāna as the cause of *samudayasatya* in this life; the continuance of the body or basis-of-personal-existence as a mere condition of physical life but free from *dauṣṭhulya* is due to the elimination of ālayavijñāna as consisting in [*dauṣṭhulya* constituting] *duḥkhasatya* in this life. The present passage (§ C.3) thus concretizes – in line with the concretization

of ālayavijñāna's responsibility for Pollution in § A.4 – the statement at the end of § C.1 (Y_t 9b3; H 1979, 41; see § 10.1, (3d)) that the elimination of ālayavijñāna implies that of Pollution (*samklesa*, comprising both [present and future] *duḥkhasatya* and *samudayasatya*).¹

1. In sentence 1.b (see [A]!), *samklesa* is obviously used in a narrower sense, viz. as equivalent to *samudayasatya*, i.e. *klesas* (and pollutive *karman*).

n. 555 fn. 3

SaṃdhVy (D) cho 9ob3 reads *gnas nian len pa*.

n. 572

MSg III.1 may even be a still later addition since it is not commented upon in the first version of MSgBh_t (see n. 717).

n. 591

My interpretation of the expression '*-nirbijā āśrayah parivartate*' is based on ŚrBh 283,8f., but in the present passage (as well as in the case of the similar expression '*nirdauṣṭhulya āśrayah parivartate*' at ASBh 82,22) I for one cannot exclude the possibility of an interpretation as "his Basis is Transmuted [so as the become or be] devoid of all Seeds of ...", i.e. in the sense of the phrase '*laukiko mārgo ... lokottaratvena parivṛttah*' found at ASBh 93,17f.

n. 657 (end)

Read: ... to this state, as is, of course, natural in the case of the *Sacittika bhūmi-viniścaya*).

ns. 659 and 663

Add: TrBh 19,8.

n. 708

The second (i.e., from the point of view of elaborateness of the arguments, the later) version of the Bhāṣya, though placed first, yet clearly appears to be intrusive; for its beginning (163b6) interrupts what seems to be the initial words of (the older version of) the Bhāṣya on I.49 (*ji ltar kun gzi* --, continued at 166b5: --- *rnam par šes pa dan bcas pa*¹) by what would seem to be the first sentence of (the later version of) the Bhāṣya on I.50 ('*gog pa la sñoms par žugs pa'i* ... *rnam par šes pa dan mi 'bral lo* // *žes* ...; cp. 166b8f.), the latter being mixed up with a fragment of the end of (the later version of) the Bhāṣya on I.49.

1) **savijñāna-* may be taken as a misreading of *///*yavi-jñāna-*, i.e. *⟨āla⟩*yavijñāna*; cp. the Ch. versions.

It may be helpful to give a diagramm of the arrangement of the material in MSgBh_t (A = earlier version, B = later version):

A I.48	163b1-6
A I.49[beginning]///	163b6
//B I.49[end] + I.50	163b6-164a1
B I.51	164a1-3
B I.52	164a3-165b3
B I.53	165b3-166a2
B I.55[beginning]///	166a2-3
A I.52-cum-54/// (end missing)	166a3-b5
//A I.49[contin.]	166b5-8
A I.50	166b8-167a3
A I.51	167a3-5
A I.52-cum-54[beginning]///	167a5-6
gap: see 166a4-b5	

//A I.52-cum-54[end]	167a6
A (I.52-cum-54 utsūtra)	167a6-b5
A I.55	167b5ff.

n. 708 fn. 3

gañ dañ gañ dag is strange and may represent a combination of the beginning of the pratīka of I.55 (*gañ (yan) ...*) as the final, fragmentary element of the later Bhāṣya version, and the beginning of the comm. on I.52-cum-54 (*gañ yan ...*) of the earlier version (cp. 167a5!); it may thus go back to something like *yaś (ca)/// yaś ca ... or yo ('pi)/// yo 'pi ... (or: ye (ca)/// ye ca ..., etc.).*

n. 741

Add: For the lack of activity in dharmas including *vijñāna* and for the fact that the use of action phraseology (like '*vijānati*') with regard to them is hence merely metaphorical, cp. also AKBh 31,11ff.

n. 816 (p. 424, l. 10)

After '*upagata*' insert:
as second member of an accusative tatpuruṣa

n. 817(a)

For *sbyor bar byed pa'am /*, SamdhVY (P,D) has *sbyor bar byed pa d a n /*.

n. 817 fn. 1

D reads *kun gzi'i don*, which is preferable.

n. 817 fns. 3, 5

D confirms YVY.

n. 837

My emendations are confirmed by D (cho 69a3), which has, besides, *thigs pa geig* in both cases.

n. 1062

For '*tanhālaya*' see add. to n. 202.

ns. 1249ff.

Variant readings in SamdhVY (D) cho 67a3-4 (= a) and cho 89b4-90a5 (= b):

n. 1250 b: *begom*

n. 1251 a: *bsgomṣ*; b: *bsgom*

n. 1262 b: *gcig tu sdud*

n. 1263 b: *spun ba*

n. 1265 b: *bsten!*

n. 1267 b: *span bar*

n. 1330 (p. 497, l. 6f. from below)

The remark in parentheses "(probably ... momentariness)" should be deleted. H. Sakuma convinced me that this is a wrong track. A detailed discussion of the passage will be offered in his dissertation on *āśrayapariivṛtti*.

n. 1426(C.c)

If taken in the sense of [III], PG 33cd would, though perhaps with a slightly different emphasis (see n. 1426(C.d)), express the same idea as does PG 35ab – an assumption in favour of which one may adduce that *vaiṣamyaparigata* at 35a evokes the *visame nīvītītha* of Sn 774b (cp. n. 1432) and may thus indeed intend the same attitude as *nivesāna* at 33c.

Additions to page 625, left column:

ā.-v. in Vasubandhu 22, 61, 83, 101ff; ns. 16, 17, 37, 78, 120,
138-140, 348, 419, 709, 717, 719, 720, 733, 736-738, (741),
 1369, 1373, 1477(H.c)

Addenda et Corrigenda to the Reprint

Part I:

p. 6–7, §§ 1.3.2 and 1.3.4.1: On aspects of *viññāna* in early Buddhism anticipating aspects or functions of *ālayavijñāna* see Tilmann VETTER, *The ‘Khandha Passages’ in the Vinaya-pitaka and the four main Nikāyas*, Wien: Verlag der Österreichischen Akademie der Wissenschaften 2000: esp. 66–73; Rita LANGER, *Das Bewusstsein als Träger des Lebens: Einige weniger beachtete Aspekte des viññāna im Pālikanon*, Wien: Arbeitskreis für tibetische und buddhistische Studien Universität Wien 2001; William S. WALDRON, *The Buddhist Unconscious*, London and New York: RoutledgeCurzon 2003: 9–45.

p. 12,16: 本事分 → 本地分.

p. 98,22: The authenticity of the *Dharmadharma-tāvibhāga* is questioned by some scholars; cf. the references in Keishō TSUKAMOTO et al. (eds.), *Bongo butten no kenkyū (A Descriptive Bibliography of the Sanskrit Buddhist Literature)* III (Kyoto 1990): 339 n. 116.

p. 117,15 f: The encircled number on the left side ought to be ② instead of ①.

p. 150,-9: wordly → worldly.

p. 192,6–16: Another example is AS 38,14 f (misleading reconstruction) = AS_t 89a4, defining *anitya* in the sense of *asat* in terms of the permanent absence of *ātman* and *ātmīya* in the *skandhas*, *dhātus* and *āyatanas* (*gang phung po dang* | *khams dang* | *skyé mched rnams la bdag dang bdag gi dus rtag tu med pa'o*). This contrasts neatly with the ‘Mahāyānist’ definition of BoBh_D 188,16–18: *iha bodhisattvah sarvasaṃskārāṇām abhilāpyasvabhāvam ‘nityakālam eva nāsti’ ity upalabhyānityataḥ sarvasaṃskārāṇām paśyati*. The VinSg (Y_t zi 245a5; Y_c 672b2–3) is quite explicit in associating *anitya* in the sense of *asat* with the Mahāyāna and *anitya* in the sense of perishability with the Śrāvakayāna. One can thus hardly avoid the impression that the AS deliberately interprets *anityatā* in the sense of *asat* in such a way that it is compatible with the Śrāvakayāna.

p. 198,17–20: Perhaps better: “by means of insight, through continuously cultivating [it] (°nena jñānenā, āse°). In this case, the text on p. 199 (3b) would be acceptable and n. 1264 unnecessary.

p. 198,25: “too” is to be deleted (after numbers or expressions of quantity (here: *thams cad kyang* = *sarvo ‘pi*), *api* has the function of underlining completeness)

p. 240,7 ff: Cf. Saṃdh X.8 (p. 160,16–24).

Part II:

n. 51: Cf. also *Arthaviniścayasūtra-nibandhana* (ed. SANTANI) 119,2 f (*Sautrāntika-mata*, contrasted with the view (of the Vaibhāśikas) that the *samskārapratyayam vijñānam* is the *pratisandhi-vijñāna*).

n. 66: Cf. also SN 22.87 (III 124,1–13). On *viññāna* as an unbroken stream established (*patiṣṭhita*) in this world as well as in the other world (i.e. continuing from one life into the next one) see DN III 105,20–22.

n. 68 (p. 256,5): read **asamśārika*°.

n. 78: On the *vipākavijñāna*, cf. also Yoshihito G. MUROJI, *Vasubandhus Interpretation des Pratītyasamutpāda*, Stuttgart: Franz Steiner 1993: 116 and 195 f (§ 14) with n. 358.

n. 132: See my article “On Three Yogācārabhūmi Passages Mentioning the Three *Svabhāvas* or *Lakṣaṇas*”, in: Jonathan A. Silk (ed.), *Wisdom, Compassion, and the Search for Understanding*. The Buddhist Studies Legacy of Gadjin M. Nagao. Honolulu: University of Hawai‘i Press 2000: 245–263.

n. 147: Cf. Ratnākaraśānti, *Sāratamā* (ed. P. S. JAINI, Patna 1979) 42,5: *taiḥ parigr̥hitā adhiṣṭhitāḥ*.

n. 165: Cf. also DN II 338.

n. 238: On the form *°muccissatha* cf. Thomas OBERLIES, *Pāli*, Berlin and New York: Walter de Gruyter 2001: 111 (§ 19 rem.), referring to Heinrich LÜDERS, *Philologica Indica*: 184. AKVY 284,17 and *Arthaviniścayasūtra-nibandhana* 118,4 read *kalalatvāyābhisaṁmūr(c)chet*. Cf. n. 244.

n. 278: For a similar view in Jaina dogmatics (the way the soul leaves the body at death indicates future destiny) see Walther SCHUBRING, *Die Lehre der Jainas*, Berlin and Leipzig 1935: 100.

n. 341: At Sarīrdh VIII.36.2.1, however, **ādāna* (contrasted with **anubhava*, **vijñapti*, and **saṅkleśa/vyavadāna*) characterizes the function of *citta* with reference to the body (*smṛty-upasthāna* pattern!); cf. also Sarīrdh VIII.22.

n. 352: In view of ŚrBh 300,17 and 19 (cf. also *Taishō daigaku sōgō bukkyō kenkyūjo nem-pō* 26/2004: 90,17 and 92,2), the form *upādatta* (instead of *upātta*) would also seem possible. In the beginning, the reconstruction should run **tad* (or: *etad*) *vijñānam ādāna°* (cf. Tib. *rnam par shes pa de ni len pa'i* ...).

n. 436: This etymology of *citta* seems to be taken from ŚrBh 496,18-21: *tasya dīrgharātrāṁ tac cittāṁ* (ms. *°trāṁ*) *rūpa-ratāṁ śabda-gandha-rasa-spraṣṭavya-ratāṁ ācītam upacitāṁ { ... } rūpa-śabda-gandha-rasa-spraṣṭavyaiḥ*.

n. 555 (p. 365,13–17: 1.a): Perhaps rather: “Because [*ālayavijñāna*, as] the cause for Suffering connected with rebirth in the future, has been abandoned (**āyati-paunarbhavika-duḥkhahetu-prahānāt*), ...”. As for the expression *āyatipaunarbhavikāṁ duḥkham*, see Y_t dici 329a4 (*phyi ma la yang srid pa 'byung bar byed pa'i sdug bsngal*) = Y_m 154b5. For Paramārtha’s version of the passage, see Hidenori SAKUMA, *Die Āśrayaparivṛtti-Theorie in der Yogācārabhūmi*, Stuttgart: Franz Steiner 1990, II: 160–161 n. 851.

n. 568: The Tibetan reads “is not the cause of the origination-and-continuance of the Path”, which is also Paramārtha’s understanding of the passage (不爲聖道而作根本). But cf. the opposite case, viz. that *āśrayaparivṛtti* is basis for the *pravṛtti* of the Path and the basis for the *apravṛtti* of the Defilements, at Y_t i 30a7–b1 (see SAKUMA, op. cit., II: 190 ff [Text VinSg 15: 2.i–ii]).

n. 755: Read: “Apart from the quotation from the VinSg at ASBh 13,5 (see n. 630), I have so far not ...”.

n. 769: For details see my paper *On the Problem of the External World in the Ch’eng wei shih lun*, Tokyo: The International Institute for Buddhist Studies 2005: 29 ff.

n. 1215: Cf. also VisM XXI.55 (from the *Cullaniddesa*): *cakkhu suññāṁ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā*. One could take *niccena vā* etc. as alternative qualifications of *attena* and *attaniyena*. As for the Sanskrit version, cf. ASBh 99,15: *cakṣuḥ ... śūnyāṁ nityena yāvad ātmīyena*; full wording: *Catuhśatakaṭīkā* (ed. Kōshin SUZUKI, *Candrakīrti’s Bodhisattvayogācāracatuhśatakaṭīkā*, Tokyo: The Sankibō Press 1994) 164,5 f: *cakṣuḥ ... śūnyāṁ ātmanātmīyena ca nityena dhruveṇa sāśvate-*

nāviparināmadharmena (cf. also Felix ERB, *Sūnyatāsaptativṛtti*, Stuttgart: Franz Steiner 1997: 149 n. 454).

n. 1330 (p. 497,3 ff): The expression *dauṣṭhulya-sahagata* occurs indeed, as an attribute of *kāya* parallel to *praśrabdhi-sahagata*, at ŚrBh 292,2 (cf. also *Taishō daigaku sōgō bukkyō kenkyūjo nempō* 25/2003: 34,11).

n. 1440 sub-note 1 (p. 538,2–5): Cf.also, e.g., Y 40,17–41,1 or AKBh 162,19 f.

n. 1477 (p. 559, ad c and d): Cf. also VisM IX.54: *atiabhaavo vuccati sarīram, khandha-pañcakam eva vā*.

n. 1492: For *yat tarhi* being expressly supplied by *tat katham*, cf. also AKBh 57,23.

p. 638: The lemma *-parighūta* is misplaced.

p. 695,6: Add “in this life” before “is abandoned”.

Lambert SCHMITHAUSEN, born 17.11.1939 in Cologne, Germany.

1949-1958 highschool (Gymnasium) in Cologne.

1958-1963 study of Indology, Philosophy and Islamic Studies at the universities of Bonn, Cologne and Vienna.

1963 Dr. phil. at the university of Vienna.

1966 *venia legendi* (Habilitation) at the university of Münster.

1970 associate professor for Indology at the university of Münster.

1973-2005 chair for Indian and Buddhist studies at the university of Hamburg.

Since April 2005 professor emeritus of Hamburg University.

Currently working on a monograph on meat eating and vegetarianism in the Buddhist tradition.

Some Publications:

Maṇḍanamīśra's Vibhramavivekaḥ, mit einer Studie zu Entwicklung der indischen Irrtumsllehre, Wien 1965.

Zur advaitischen Theorie der Objekterkenntnis. In: Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde Süd- und Ostasiens, 12-13 (1968-1969), 329-360.

Der Nirvāṇa-Abschnitt in der Viniścayasaṃgrahaṇī der Yogācārabhūmi, Wien 1969.

Versenkungspraxis und erlösende Erfahrung in der Śrāvakabhūmi. In: Epiphanie des Heils, ed. Gerhard Oberhammer, Wien 1982, 59-85.

Beiträge zur Schulzugehörigkeit und Textgeschichte kanonischer und postkanonischer Materialien. In: Zur Schulzugehörigkeit von Werken der Hīnayāna-Literatur, ed. Heinz Bechert, 2nd part, Göttingen 1987, 304-406.

Ālayavijñāna: On the Origin and Early Development of a Central Concept of Yogācāra Philosophy (2 vols.), Tokyo 1987.

The Problem of the Sentience of Plants in Earliest Buddhism, Tokyo 1991.

Buddhism and Nature. An Enlarged Version with Notes. Tokyo 1991.

Maitrī and Magic: Aspects of the Buddhist Attitude Toward the Dangerous in Nature, Wien 1997.

Tier und Mensch im Buddhismus. In: Paul Münch (ed.), Tiere und Menschen — Geschichte und Aktualität eines prekären Verhältnisses, Paderborn 1998, 179-224 (with M. Maithri-murthi).

Buddhism and the Ethics of Nature — Some Remarks. In: The Eastern Buddhist (New Series) 32.2 (2000), 26-78.

Zum Problem der Gewalt im Buddhismus. In: Adel Theodor Khoury et al. (ed.), Krieg und Gewalt in den Weltreligionen, Freiburg/Basel/Wien 2003: 83-98 u. 133-138.